

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2901 – 3000

Extremely Frightened - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2901 - Extremely Frightened

Chapter 2901 - Extremely Frightened

Even though the intense light brought great pain to their eyes, Elder Tuoba and the others still forcibly endured the pain and looked attentively ahead.

They had to determine who that powerful existence was. Even if they were to be killed, they must figure out who killed them.

As they continued to look ahead, Elder Tuoba's gaze gradually became clear.

Gradually, Elder Tuoba was able to see a figure in the center of the intense light. That person was not very tall, and was standing in a slouching manner. In that person's hand was a tobacco pipe. Currently, that person was sucking on the pipe.

Although it was somewhat indistinct, Elder Tuoba was able to tell that this person would be an old lady, a very old lady.

At that moment, Elder Tuoba started to filter through the experts capable of suppressing him in his mind. However, he was unable to recall an existence like that old lady.

Confused, Elder Tuoba asked, "Who are you?"

"Who I am is not important. What's important is what I am going to tell you all next."

An aged yet somewhat hoarse voice sounded. Sure enough, that wasn't a male's voice. Instead, it was an old lady's voice.

That old lady was truly old. Her voice even sounded somewhat weak.

However, even though that was the case, no one dared to doubt her strength. She was someone who could take their lives with a single thought.

Thus, Elder Tuoba and the others simply did not dare to act rashly. They began to wholly concentrate on listening to what that old lady would tell them next, for it was highly possible that her words would determine their fate.

“Remember, there are people who you all cannot touch. If you are to touch them, it would not be a question of your own death. Instead, it would become a question of the continued existence of the powers behind you all.”

“Do not think that I am scaring you all. If you do not believe me, you can very well give it a try.”

After the old lady said those words, she suddenly started laughing. Her laughter sounded very frightening, so very strange and unsettling.

That simply did not resemble the laughter of a human. It was even more frightening than the laughter of monstrous beasts and demonic substances.

As her laughter was heard, the bell started ringing once again. Both her laughter and the ringing gradually distanced themselves from the crowd of elders. Soon, they disappeared completely.

The old lady had left. After she left, the elders present were finally able to move again.

However, at that moment, they were all covered in cold sweat.

The oppressive might they had felt earlier was simply too powerful. Even someone as powerful as Elder Xingyi was shivering involuntarily.

As for those with strength weaker than his, they fell directly on their butts, and were panting and sweating profusely. They did not even have the strength to stand up. It was as if they had experienced a life or death crisis.

In fact, even existences like Elder Tuoba and that silver-haired old man had turned paper white. Their hands were trembling.

“With an oppressive might that powerful, she is most likely an Exalted-level expert,” The silver-haired old man said.

“Mn,” Elder Tuoba nodded. His eyes were still somewhat sluggish. He had yet to walk out from the fear.

“Didn’t you say that Chu Feng was not someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan? Why would he have such a powerful existence shielding him?” The silver-haired old man asked angrily.

It was impossible for him to not be angry. Fortunately, they had yet to attack Chu Feng. If they had attacked Chu Feng, they would definitely not be standing there like that.

Likely, they would already be dead.

No, it wasn’t likely. Rather, they would definitely be dead. That expert would not have spared them.

“You can’t blame me for this. It was that Chu Feng who personally declared himself to not be from the Chu Heavenly Clan, declared that he was from an Ordinary Realm.”

“When he started confronting those smaller powers, no one did anything to those smaller powers either. Thus, we all felt that he did not possess any backing, that he really was from an Ordinary Realm. We thought that he was merely talented, and obtained some fortuitous encounters.”

“Who would’ve expected that he actually possessed such a backer behind him? That guy is simply too treacherous.”

“That said, he is most likely not someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan. Even if his background is extraordinary, he can only be someone from another Upper Realm.”

“The reason for that is because that Exalted-level expert earlier was definitely not from our Great Chilocosm Upper Realm,” Elder Tuoba said.

He was feeling a great amount of grievance, and was also feeling very angry. He felt as if he had been deceived by Chu Feng.

He truly thought that Chu Feng did not possess any backing. Because of his carelessness, he had nearly brought death upon himself.

“Regardless, you nearly got me killed,” The Nine Profound Sect’s silver-haired old man still had a furious expression on his face.

It was too narrow of an escape, truly too narrow. They were only a hair away from making a major blunder.

When the two most powerful existences present were already scared into such a state, there was no need to mention how scared the others were.

Zhao Kuangfengyi, that world spiritist who had been plotting about how to take care of Chu Feng and avenge his grandson, was also shivering fiercely at this moment.

He was not shivering simply because of that oppressive might he felt earlier. More than that, it was because he was feeling fear from the bottom of his heart.

That person earlier was an Exalted-level expert, someone capable of drowning him with a single spit, someone capable of shattering his soul with a single thought.

Chu Feng possessed an existence like that behind him. Yet, he actually had the delusion of taking care of Chu Feng earlier. He was simply too foolish, too overwhelmingly foolish.

Zhao Kuangfengyi incessantly began to curse at himself for how foolish he was in his heart. With how talented Chu Feng was and how many techniques he had grasped, how could he not possess any backing?

Zhao Kuangfengyi felt so much regret that his intestines turned green. He was loathing himself for how careless he had been, so careless to think that Chu Feng had no backing, and nearly losing his life because of it.

While the crowd were all panic-stricken, Elder Xingyi started to ponder.

If Chu Feng possessed such a powerful backer, why would he seek his help; why would he want him to accompany him to the Ghost Sect Hall's Grand Auction Assembly?

Was Chu Feng deliberately pretending that he didn't possess a backer?

Or could it be that Chu Feng truly had no idea that he possessed an Exalted-level existence who was secretly protecting him from the shadows?

Regardless, what happened had caused Elder Xingyi to have a whole new level of acknowledgement toward Chu Feng.

At the moment when all of those grand characters outside the Inheritance Cave were scared pale with fear and making a firm resolution in their hearts to never attempt to do anything to Chu Feng again, the younger generations present inside the Inheritance Cave were all feeling extremely delighted as they moved from one Inheritance Site to another.

Before entering them, they had had no idea what was in there. However, upon entering them, they discovered that the contents of the Inheritance Sites were truly no small matter this time around. It must be said that this was a sort of compliment for them.

That said, it was human nature for one to not know how to be grateful. For example, those two Starfall Holy Land's male disciples were like that.

When they discovered that the Inheritance Sites that which they'd entered possessed large amounts of treasures, they began to think about what sort of inheritance Chu Feng had obtained from that Legacy Inheritance.

They were certain that what Chu Feng had obtained was most definitely much greater and simply incomparable to what they'd obtained.

When they thought of this, they started to feel with even greater certainty that they must not let Chu Feng get away with it. When even they were feeling this way, what would their Starfall Holy Land's elders be feeling?

When they thought of this, they suddenly came to a realization. They felt that their Lord Utmost Exalted Elder would definitely not let Chu Feng get away, that he was deliberately appeasing Chu Feng earlier so as to lure him out.

When they thought of this, they immediately started feeling much more at ease. When they looked at Chu Feng again, a glint of coldness was present in their gazes.

They thought to themselves, 'Just you continue to act arrogant. Once you get out, you'll come to suffer.'

When even these two blockheads were capable of thinking that there would be dangers for Chu Feng outside, how could Chu Feng possibly not have thought of that?

Chu Feng already secretly held his Evil God Sword in his hand. At the same time, Chu Feng had also concealed one of the powerful concealment talismans within his cuff.

Finally, the Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect's disciples obtained all of the inheritances.

"Rumble~~~"

At this moment, the Inheritance Cave started to tremble violently.

At that moment, cracks began to appear in both the ground and the sky. Furthermore, they were expanding nonstop.

Chapter 2902 - Confused Looks

"This is bad, this Inheritance Cave is going to collapse! Quickly, we must get out of here!"

Sensing that the situation was turning bad, Chu Feng shouted loudly. Then, he immediately started flying toward the exit.

With the situation being like that, how could there be anyone who would dare hesitate and stay in the Inheritance Cave? They all immediately followed Chu Feng and escaped.

When Chu Feng and the others exited the Inheritance Cave, they discovered that it was not only the Inheritance Cave that was collapsing; the area outside the Inheritance Cave was also collapsing.

Fortunately, there were a lot of elders present. Thus, a collapse of such a level would not bring any harm to them at all. That said, it remained that the collapse of the Inheritance Cave caused the crowd to sigh with regret. After all, this meant that the Inheritance Site was going to disappear forever.

This also served to verify that Chu Feng had indeed obtained the Legacy Inheritance. Otherwise, the Inheritance Cave would not have collapsed.

The cause of the collapse was very simple. It was because the Inheritance Cave no longer possessed any treasures or inheritances.

.....

The crowd had all reached the outside. Chu Feng and the other people of the younger generation were once again gathered with Elder Xingyi and the other elders.

At that moment, Xia Yun'er was looking at Chu Feng. There was actually a trace of worry in her eyes.

She was exceptionally intelligent. Naturally, she knew that the situation was extremely dangerous for Chu Feng at the present moment.

As for Zhao Kun and the two Starfall Holy Land's male disciples, they were currently looking at Chu Feng with sneers on their faces. They were waiting for Chu Feng to be punished by Elder Tuoba and the others.

"Little friend Chu Feng, it was truly all thanks to you this time around. What you've done has surpassed the responsibility that you were tasked with. I truly do not know how to thank you for all this."

"I've decided that I will increase your rewards. You must definitely accept this."

Finally, Elder Tuoba spoke. However, the anticipated coldness was not present in his tone. Instead, he actually had an eagerly attentive expression on his face as he handed a Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng.

'What was going on?'

At that moment, not to mention the Starfall Holy Land's disciples, even the Nine Profound Sect's disciples were confused.

Even if they were not planning to look further into the matter, there shouldn't be a need for them to present gifts to Chu Feng, no?

'Could this Starfall Holy Land's elder have gone retarded?' The disciples from the Nine Profound Sect thought.

"Little friend Chu Feng, your accomplishments today have truly broadened this old man's horizons. A genius like you is truly rare."

"This is a bit of my kind intentions. Please consider it as our meeting gift and accept it. You must definitely not decline."

Right at that moment, the Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man also walked over to Chu Feng with a Cosmos Sack in hand.

At that moment, it was no longer only those people of the younger generation that were confused; even Chu Feng himself was completely puzzled.

Exactly what was going on?

Only the elders present knew about what had happened.

They all knew very well that they absolutely could not offend Chu Feng again.

If they were to offend Chu Feng again, it would not only be their lives on the line; the powers behind them would also have to face at least a single Exalted-level expert.

This was the reason why not even that Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man had to curry favors with Chu Feng, and even took the initiative to give him gifts.

He was doing all this in hopes of turning hostility into friendship.

“Senior, these gifts...”

Chu Feng subconsciously wanted to decline that Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man's gifts. After all, as the saying went, one should not accept undeserved rewards. Chu Feng naturally would not want to accept gifts that were given him for no reason at all.

Furthermore, with what had happened earlier, Chu Feng was unable to be certain as to whether or not their gifts were truly given with good intentions.

He was unable to be certain as to whether those old monsters were playing some sort of trick still.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you must absolutely accept these gifts. Else, this old man will refuse to let you leave today,” Elder Tuoba said unyieldingly.

“That's right, I will not allow you to leave either,” The Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man echoed.

At that moment, the Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect's disciples looked to one another with confusion. Even Xia Yun'er and the two Liangqiu sisters' beautiful eyes were filled with puzzlement.

Exactly what was going on here? The suppression that they were anticipating did not occur. Instead, the elders started to force Chu Feng to accept their gifts. Furthermore, if Chu Feng refused to accept them, they would not allow him to leave?

Exactly what sort of show was this?

All of this was simply too unimaginable. This surpassed their ability to comprehend.

"Little friend Chu Feng, this is the kind regards of your two seniors. You should accept them," Right at that moment, Elder Xingyi spoke.

After Elder Xingyi spoke, Chu Feng stopped hesitating. After all, the attitudes of Elder Tuoba and the silver-haired old man were clear. In fact, they even declared that they would not allow him to leave should he refuse to accept their gifts.

That said, after Chu Feng accepted the gifts, he grew even more astonished.

The Cosmos Sack he obtained from Elder Tuoba was filled with weaponry refinement materials. Although they were only materials for weaponry refinement, they were twice as valuable as the reward that Elder Xingyi had promised Chu Feng.

As for the Cosmos Sack from the Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man, it was even more amazing. Not only were there cultivation resources, there were also a total of ten Immortal Armaments. Although the quality of those ten Immortal Armaments were not superb, they were very decent quality Immortal Armaments.

After Chu Feng accepted their gifts, Elder Tuoba and the Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man both bid their farewells. Then, they led their respective men and began to leave. They were actually really letting Chu Feng get away just like that.

Furthermore, before they left, Zhao Kuangfengyi also arrived before Chu Feng to present with him a Cosmos Sack as a gift. Although the gifts he prepared

were not as extravagant as those of Elder Tuoba and that Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man, they were still quality items.

Chu Feng would never forget the expression Zhao Kun made when he saw his grandfather presenting gifts to Chu Feng. Zhao Kun reacted as if he had been fed feces. Likely, he was completely stunned. He had definitely never imagined that his grandfather would not only not help him obtain revenge, but instead would present gifts to Chu Feng.

Exactly what was going on? Could it be that he was celebrating Chu Feng for teaching his grandson a lesson?

Even though he was confused, Zhao Kun did not ask anything. It was only after he left with Zhao Kuangfengyi that he finally asked his grandfather with grievance all over his face, "Grandfather, why did you do that? With how that Chu Feng treated me, not only did you not avenge me, you instead presented gifts to him?"

"Kun'er, do not make an enemy of Chu Feng anymore. Else, there is likely no one in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm who will be able to save you," Zhao Kuangfengyi said.

Chapter 2903 - Goldenstone Royal Clan

"Grandfather, what are you..."

Zhao Kun grew even more confused upon hearing what his grandfather said.

However, before Zhao Kun could finish, Zhao Kuangfengyi's expression suddenly changed. He grabbed Zhao Kun's lapel and lifted him up. With a nervous expression on his face, he shouted, "Grandfather is not joking with you! Kun'er, you must remember my words at all costs! In the future, if you are to encounter Chu Feng, it would be best for you to avoid him!"

"If you really cannot avoid him, then you must welcome him with a smiling face. You absolutely cannot make an enemy of him. Do you hear me?!"

At that moment, Zhao Kun was completely dumbfounded. He swallowed the words that he wanted to say and nodded silently.

Even though he still had no idea why his grandfather was acting like this, he was truly frightened by his grandfather's reaction. After all, it was the first time he had ever seen his grandfather acting like this.

His grandfather that had always been fearless was actually revealing an expression of fear in his eyes.

Who was he afraid of?

It would naturally be Chu Feng.

Then, Zhao Kun recalled the strangely attentive behavior that Elder Tuoba and the Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man displayed toward Chu Feng. With this, Zhao Kun seemed to have realized something.

"Grandfather, exactly what happened? Could it be that someone stood up for Chu Feng?" In the end, Zhao Kun asked his grandfather the question he had in his heart.

"Mn," Zhao Kuangfengyi nodded.

"Who was it to be able to make you react like this?" Zhao Kun asked.

He wanted to know exactly what sort of existence was capable of scaring his grandfather, the Starfall Holy Land's Utmost Exalted Elder and that Nine Profound Sect's silver-haired old man to such a state.

"An Exalted-level expert,"

"Ssss~~~"

Hearing those words, Zhao Kun's expression changed enormously. There was already no need to know exactly who that person was. Merely the fact that that person was an Exalted-level expert was sufficient.

The reason for that was because that person was certainly someone they could not afford to provoke. Not to mention them, it was likely no one in the entire Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm was willing to provoke an Exalted-level expert.

Even though the people from the Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect had left, Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun'er remained. The two of them had stayed because they planned to accompany Chu Feng to the Ghost Sect Hall.

On the way there, the gaze that Xia Yun'er looked to Chu Feng with turned extremely complicated. Likely, she was secretly communicating with Elder Xingyi, and had already found out about what had happened.

"Senior, exactly what happened? Is it possible for you to inform me about it?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

Chu Feng knew that something must've happened while he was in the Inheritance Cave. As the main person involved in this matter, he would naturally not want to be left in the dark.

After Chu Feng said those words, Elder Xingyi revealed a surprised expression. He asked, "Little friend Chu Feng, you really have no idea what happened?"

"This junior truly has no idea," Chu Feng said.

Seeing that Chu Feng didn't seem to be lying, Elder Xingyi told Chu Feng what had happened.

Of course, Elder Xingyi did not mention that their Starfall Holy Land and the Nine Profound Sect were planning to take care of Chu Feng. After all, as Elder Xingyi was a member of the Starfall Holy Land, he must protect their image.

"Sure enough, I knew those people wouldn't treat you so well for no reason. Turns out that they were threatened," after hearing about the matter, Her Lady Queen spoke mockingly.

Even though Elder Xingyi did not mention the Starfall Holy Land wanting to take care of Chu Feng, Her Lady Queen and Chu Feng were both able to guess that the Starfall Holy Land, the Nine Profound Sect and even Zhao Kuangfengyi must have been planning to take care of him.

Otherwise, why would that old lady appear to threaten them?

However, at that moment, what Chu Feng was most curious about was exactly who that old lady was, and why she had helped him.

Chu Feng had no memory of befriending such an old lady before.

That said, not to mention Chu Feng, even Elder Xingyi and the others had no idea exactly who that old lady was.

While the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm only had a few Exalted-level experts, all of those Exalted-level experts were men; not a single one of them was an old lady.

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

.....

Right at the moment when the three of them were traveling, thunderous sounds exploded from behind the three of them.

Upon listening closer, however, they could tell that it was not thunder. Instead, they were drum beats. Someone was beating drums. However, those drums were truly loud.

Chu Feng used his Heaven’s Eyes to look toward the direction where the drum beats were sounding from. Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun’er also looked toward the same direction as Chu Feng.

The three of them all saw a vast expanse of golden mist. The mist covered the sky and hid the earth as it floated in midair. The speed of the mist was extremely fast. Those drum beats were sounding from within the mist.

That mist was very amazing. It actually possessed the ability to block off one’s vision. Even using special abilities, one would still not be able to see through the mist. If it wasn’t created using treasures, then the mist must be the ability of a martial cultivation expert. Thus, not even Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes were capable of seeing what was inside the mist.

Although Chu Feng was unable to see through the mist, he was able to see a vast amount of banners gradually emerging from the golden mist.

Those banners were also golden. On them were green characters. They displayed the words: Goldenstone Royal Clan.

“The people from the Goldenstone Royal Clan actually came here?” Elder Xingyi blurted out.

The golden mist was extremely fast. It was actually faster than even Elder Xingyi's speed. Soon, it disappeared from Chu Feng and the others' field of view. The direction the golden mist left toward just so happened to be the direction Chu Feng and the others were traveling in.

"Goldenstone Royal Clan? Who are they?" Chu Feng asked.

"There is a small Upper Realm in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. All of the lands and mountains of that Upper Realm contain a kind of ore. That ore resembles gold very much. However, it is different to some extent. Because of that, that Upper Realm was called the Goldenstone Upper Realm."

"Ever since the Ancient Era, the Goldenstone Upper Realm has been controlled by a special race. They resemble humans, yet are not humans. They resemble monstrous beasts, yet are not monstrous beasts. They are the Goldenstone Royal Clan," Elder Xingyi said.

"They're actually the overlord of an Upper Realm? No wonder they're so impressively powerful. Merely, they seem to also be heading toward the Ghost Sect Hall. Could it be that they possess some sort of relationship with the Ghost Sect Hall?" Chu Feng asked,

"No, they do not seem to have any sort of relationship with the Ghost Sect Hall. However, they should be proceeding toward the Ghost Sect Hall. It would appear that the Ghost Sect Hall's auction this time possesses some sort of treasure that has caught their interest," Elder Xingyi said.

Chapter 2904 - Immortal Archery Bow

Hearing what Elder Xingyi said, Chu Feng's expression changed. He began to have a pensive expression.

It would appear that the Ghost Sect Hall's Grand Auction Assembly was much more magnificent than he'd imagined. It should be hosting a lot of treasures. Otherwise, it would be impossible for the overlord of the Goldenstone Upper Realm to be moved.

Originally, Chu Feng had only planned to sell that secret skill. However, he now started to look forward to the Ghost Sect Hall's Grand Auction Assembly.

After traveling some more, Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi finally arrived at the Ghost Sect Hall.

Perhaps because the Grand Auction Assembly was about to begin, the Ghost Sect Hall was extremely lively. Furthermore, a lot of people that had arrived possessed extraordinary statuses.

With the situation being like that, it was likely that one would not even be able to enter the Ghost Sect Hall unless one possessed a certain amount of status or possessed an invitation.

That said, things were different for Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi. After they arrived in the Ghost Sect Hall, there was simply no need for Chu Feng to take out the title plate given to him by Old Man Gui Chou. After all, with the status of Elder Xingyi, they would be treated like honored guests as long as he arrived.

That being said, after Old Man Gui Chou came to find out that Chu Feng had arrived at their Ghost Sect Hall, he immediately came to greet him himself.

Furthermore, it was not only Old Man Gui Chou. Accompanying him was another grand character.

That person was two meters tall and extremely robust. He resembled a standing bison.

Furthermore, he had a very unique appearance. He was pitch-black from head to toe. His skin was as dark as ink.

That being said, it was strange, as he was wearing an outfit different from the others of the Ghost Sect Hall. He was wearing a white gown.

The reason he was wearing a white gown instead of a black gown might be because he was pitch-black to begin with. If he were to wear a black gown with his pitch-black skin, others might not be able to see him clearly.

That said, as he was so black to begin with, he appeared even blacker paired with his white gown. Not only was he pitch-black, but he was also very ugly. His ugliness was not the sort to make one disgusted. Rather, it more resembled a beast-like appearance. To put it simply, he appeared somewhat malevolent. Even though he was clearly a human, his appearance resembled that of a wild beast.

That said, while he was ugly, his aura was very strong. After he appeared, even the surrounding air started to change. The aura of a ruler was currently being emitted from his body.

Powerful, extremely powerful, simply too powerful. Even Elder Xingyi appeared much weaker before him.

As for that man, he was the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master.

Most importantly, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master had not come to meet Elder Xingyi. He had come especially to meet Chu Feng.

In fact, he even brought Chu Feng to a palace so as to personally receive Chu Feng alone.

Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun'er, even with their status, were given the cold shoulder by him.

"Little friend Chu Feng, this is a little sign of goodwill from me. I hope you do not think it to be too little." From across the table, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master pushed a Cosmos Sack toward Chu Feng.

"Senior Hall Master, this junior cannot accept this. I have come to auction my item. How could I accept your gift before I've even auctioned anything?" Chu Feng did not accept the Cosmos Sack. He repeatedly waved his hand to reveal his refusal.

"It's merely a small meeting gift. It is nothing precious. If you are to refuse to accept it, it would mean that you're thinking that it is insufficient."

"Gui Chou, go and retrieve some more," the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master said to Old Man Gui Chou behind him.

"Yes," Old Man Gui Chou answered respectfully. Then, he immediately turned around and planned to retrieve more gifts.

"Senior Gui Chou, please wait," seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly spoke to stop Old Man Gui Chou.

Then, he turned to the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master, "Senior, this junior is most definitely not thinking that the gift is insufficient. Merely..."

“If you refuse to accept it, it would mean that you think that it’s not enough,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master spoke with a faint smile on his face.

He had no intention of threatening Chu Feng. He was speaking as if he were joking. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that his attitude was extremely firm.

This placed Chu Feng in a very difficult situation.

Seeing the difficult expression on Chu Feng’s face, Old Man Gui Chou also smiled. He said, “Little friend Chu Feng, our Lord Hall Master truly wants to befriend you. You should just accept it. Otherwise, I will really have to go and retrieve some more.”

Chu Feng sighed. “Since that’s the case, this junior will be impolite then,” in the end, Chu Feng accepted the Cosmos Sack.

After receiving the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng discovered that there was only one sort of item in the Cosmos Sack -- Immortal Martial Stone.

Chu Feng had heard what Immortal Martial Stone was from Elder Xingyi on their way here.

Immortal Martial Stone was a sort of extremely precious ore. Not only did it contain a dense amount of martial power, but it also contained spirit power. In fact, it was even capable of being used to refine weapons. It was an extremely precious sort of treasure.

These Immortal Martial Stones were all the same size. Their weight was also all the same. They were all about as big as a fingernail. They were round and golden. However, they were sparkling and translucent like jade.

Because of their value, the items being auctioned in the Ghost Sect Hall’s Grand Auction Assembly would all be measured with Immortal Martial Stones.

In fact, Immortal Martial Stones served as a currency for the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, and even the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

As for Immortal Martial Stones, they themselves were of considerable value.

Elder Xingyi said that an ordinary Immortal Armament could be purchased with ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

The value of Immortal Martial Stones was truly extraordinary. And now, there were a total of a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones in the Cosmos Sack the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master had given Chu Feng. In other words, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master had given Chu Feng the equivalent of ten Immortal Armaments.

Although ten Immortal Armaments was nothing to the current Chu Feng, it could not be denied that Immortal Armaments were very precious.

Chu Feng was truly overwhelmed by how the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master presented him such a precious gift on their first meeting. In fact, he was even somewhat terrified.

After all, one should not be rewarded if it was not deserved.

"Senior, this is simply too precious. Could it be... that you have something that you want this Chu Feng's assistance with?" Chu Feng asked.

"Little friend Chu Feng, do not overthink things. Gui Chou already said it earlier. There is nothing that I want from you. This is merely my sincerity in befriending you."

"Furthermore, there are some treasures in the Grand Auction Assembly this time around. If you are to like them, you can bid for them directly. That is the reason why I prepared this meeting gift for you," the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master said.

"Senior, in that case, what sort of treasures will be in the Grand Auction Assembly this time around?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

Chu Feng had been curious about the Ghost Sect Hall the entire time. The reason for that was because the map from the Ginseng King of Evil that Chu Bore obtained was something he had purchased from the Ghost Sect Hall.

Although Chu Bore said that the person that sold him the map was not someone from the Ghost Sect Hall, but rather a mysterious person he had never seen before, it was still very possible that it was the Ghost Sect Hall that had provided him with the channel.

Because of this, Chu Feng felt that the Ghost Sect Hall must possess some sort of special channel to obtain these bizarre treasures.

“Logically, I should not provide this sort of information to others. However, since it is little friend Chu Feng who asked, this old man cannot be secretive. As such, I will make an exception this once.”

“I will not mention the other things being auctioned. However, there are a total of two truly valuable items being auctioned this time around.”

Afterward, the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master actually really ended up telling Chu Feng about the two extremely precious items present in the auction this time around.

One of them was an extremely superb quality Immortal Armament called Nine Phoenix Immortal Edge.

Reportedly, the Nine Phoenix Immortal Edge was made from nine phoenix feathers. As for phoenixes, they were legendary Divine Beasts. Although it was only nine phoenix feathers, that Immortal Armament possessed extremely powerful might.

Furthermore, the Nine Phoenix Immortal Edge was actually created by the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s strongest world spiritist, Grandmaster Liangqiu. Thus, the Nine Phoenix Immortal Edge possessed both an optimal quality and reputation among Immortal Armaments.

That being said, regardless of how high quality that Nine Phoenix Immortal Edge might be, Chu Feng felt that its quality would, at the very most, only be on par with the Immortal Archery Bow Chu Feng had obtained from Exalted Archer’s Tomb.

Chu Feng felt that it was definitely impossible for the Nine Phoenix Immortal Edge to surpass the Immortal Archery Bow.

As for that Immortal Archery Bow, it would naturally be that best quality Immortal Armament Chu Feng obtained from Exalted Archer’s Tomb, the bow that Exalted Archer used when he was alive.

Chapter 2905 - Selling Immortal Armaments

The Immortal Archery Bow was originally a nameless weapon. No one knew who had created it or where it came from.

However, as it was a weapon used by Exalted Archer, people started calling the bow the Immortal Archery Bow.

Although no one knew the origin of the Immortal Archery Bow, its quality was definitely not something that could be looked down on. It was most definitely a peerless work of art among Immortal Armaments.

With Exalted Archer's extraordinary archery skills, the power of the Immortal Archery Bow was unleashed to its peak. Thus, the reputation of the Immortal Archery Bow was even more resounding in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm than the Nine Phoenix Immortal Edge.

That said, the Immortal Archery Bow had disappeared with Exalted Archer. No one knew of its whereabouts. As such, it was classified as a legendary Immortal Armament that existed only in stories from the people of the older generation, as well as the stories about Exalted Archer.

That said, no one would've expected the Immortal Archery Bow to be obtained by Chu Feng after disappearing from the world for so long.

Chu Feng firmly believed that if he were to take the Immortal Archery Bow out and auction it, he would definitely cause a massive commotion. In fact, the impact would surpass that of the sensational Nine Phoenix Immortal Edge that the Ghost Sect Hall was auctioning.

That said, Chu Feng was someone who would one day become a Heavenly Immortal. At that time, he would need a powerful Immortal Armament. As such, Chu Feng would naturally not auction off the Immortal Archery Bow. Instead, he was going to keep it for his own personal use.

That said, with such an Immortal Armament in hand, how could Chu Feng be interested in that Nine Phoenix Immortal Edge?

That said, Chu Feng was quite interested in the other truly sensational treasure that was going to be auctioned this time around.

That truly sensational treasure was called the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.

Reportedly, there are only eight Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagrams in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield. No one knew who their creator was.

In the past, six Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagrams had appeared.

All six of those Spirit Beast Treasure Diagrams recorded a mysterious place that no one had ever discovered before. Contained inside those mysterious places were legendary mysterious treasures.

The Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram that was being auctioned off in the Ghost Sect Hall this time around was the seventh Spirit Beast Mysterious Diagram. Thus, its appearance would definitely cause a huge commotion, and cause various parties to bid wildly for it.

That being said, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master also let Chu Feng know that not all world spiritists were capable of opening the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagrams. If one wanted to open a Spirit Beast Mysterious Diagram, they would have to be brought together by fate.

Unfated individuals might not be able to open the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram in their entire lifetime, whereas fated individuals might be able to unlock the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram right after obtaining it.

Unfortunately, the previous owner of the seventh Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram was not a fated individual. He had held the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram for many years, but was unable to open it. That was also the reason why the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram was being auctioned.

That said, Chu Feng was looking forward to something like that greatly. After all, opportunities would oftentimes accompany mysterious places.

Thus, Chu Feng asked, "Senior, what is the starting bid for that Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram?"

"Little friend Chu Feng, you couldn't possibly be interested in the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram, right?" The Ghost Sect Hall's Hall master asked.

"This junior is indeed interested in it," Chu Feng said.

"Little friend Chu Feng, truth be told, the current owner of the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram has already spread the news that it will be

auctioned here. Many people have come to this Grand Auction Assembly precisely for the sake of the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.”

“Furthermore, it could be said that many of them have come prepared.”

“The starting bid for the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram is actually not that high. It is only a million Immortal Martial Stones.”

“That being said, I feel that its final winning bid might be around ten million Immortal Martial Stones,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“Around ten million Immortal martial Stones? In other words, it is equivalent to a thousand Immortal Armaments?” Chu Feng asked.

“If one were to weight it using ordinary Immortal Armaments, then that is indeed the case,” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“In that case, senior, what is the price of that Nine Phoenix Immortal Edge?” Chu Feng asked.

“Even if the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram can be opened, even if one is able to find the mysterious place recorded on it, no one is certain what sort of treasure is contained in that mysterious place. Thus, the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram possesses a certain amount of uncertainty to it.”

“As for the Nine Phoenix Immortal Edge, it is completely genuine. If one were to successfully win it through the auction, one would obtain that absolute gem of an Immortal Armament.”

“Thus, the starting bid for the Nine Phoenix Immortal Edge is ten million Immortal Martial Stones. With my experience, the final winning bid should be around fifteen million Immortal Martial Stones,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“In that case, senior, how much do you think this Immortal Armament of mine is worth?”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a silver spear from his Cosmos Sack.

In addition to the Immortal Archery Bow, Chu Feng had also obtained a lot of extraordinary Immortal Armaments from the Exalted Archer's Tomb. That spear was one of the Immortal Armaments.

"Little friend Chu Feng, this Immortal Armament of yours is a rarely seen top quality Immortal Armament. Although it cannot be said to be an absolute gem, it is absolutely not something that ordinary Immortal Armaments could compare with," Old Man Gui Chou said.

"Indeed, it is a rarely seen top quality Immortal Armament," the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master echoed.

"In that case, Senior Hall Master, what sort of price do you think I could auction this Immortal Armament for?" Chu Feng asked.

"If you are to auction it, then you will be able to auction it for around a million Immortal Martial Stones if you're lucky. Even if you're unlucky, you should still be able to auction it for five hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones at minimum," the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master said.

"In that case, senior, would it be possible for me to exchange some Immortal Martial Stones with you?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng had heard from Elder Xingyi that the Ghost Sect Hall was not only in charge of auctioning goods and receiving commissions, but they would also purchase goods directly. Merely, their price would be slightly less than the auction price.

Chu Feng wanted to bid on that Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.

However, while Chu Feng had obtained a lot of treasures from Exalted Archer's Tomb, there weren't any Immortal Martial Stones.

Thus, Chu Feng wanted to trade some Immortal Martial Stones for his Immortal Armaments so that he could participate in the auction.

"Of course. Little friend Chu Feng, if you want to exchange your Immortal Armaments for Immortal Martial Stones, I am willing to pay six hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones for an Immortal Armament of that quality," the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master said.

“You merely need Immortal Armaments of this quality for six hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn, any number of Immortal Armament would do,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“Senior, I will trouble you then,” as Chu Feng spoke, he took out twenty-nine top quality Immortal Armaments.

At that moment, it was not only Old Man Gui Chou who revealed an astonished expression. Even the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master was thoroughly surprised.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you are truly well-hidden. You actually have so many top quality Immortal Armaments on you.”

“One should know that this number of top quality Immortal Armaments is something that many powers do not possess,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“Senior, am I able to exchange them?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, of course. Each Immortal Armament would be six hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones. A total of thirty top quality Immortal Armaments would be eighteen million Immortal Martial Stones. Gui Chou, go and retrieve the Immortal Martial Stones,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“Yes, milord,” Old Man Gui Chou said. He immediately turned around and left. Not long afterward, he returned.

When he returned, he had a Cosmos Sack in his hand. There were precisely eighteen million Immortal Martial Stones in the Cosmos Sack.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng put the eighteen million Immortal Martial Stones away.

Chapter 2906 - That Man

“Little friend Chu Feng, you have not come here purely to bid in the auction right? You have come here to auction something as well, no?” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

"Of course," as Chu Feng spoke, he took out the inheritance secret skill.

In addition to that inheritance secret skill, Chu Feng also took out many other items to auction.

These items were practically all obtained from Exalted Archer's Tomb. Some were bizarre and seemed to be of value. However, those items were not of much use to Chu Feng.

Since keeping them would be useless, Chu Feng decided to auction a portion of them. Perhaps he might be able to auction them for a good price.

After that, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master continued to chat with Chu Feng for a while. Then, Chu Feng took his leave.

After all, he had finished his important tasks. Chu Feng could not keep Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun'er waiting for him. After all, they had accompanied him here.

That said, after Chu Feng left, Old Man Gui Chou asked with a worried frown, "Lord Hall Master, while it was true that little friend Chu Feng's Immortal Armaments are top quality Immortal Armaments of considerable value, they would only be able to be auctioned for about five hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones at most. How could you purchase them at a price of six hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones each?"

"How is one to rope in someone and befriend them without investing a bit?"

"Not to mention losing a mere three million Immortal Martial Stones, if we can befriend Chu Feng, I am willing to invest even thirty million Immortal Martial Stones," the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master said.

"Lord Hall Master, you really think that Chu Feng to be Chu Xuanyuan's son?" Old Man Gui Chou asked.

Old Man Gui Chou knew that there was a reason why their Lord Hall Master thought so highly of Chu Feng.

The main reason for that was because their Lord Hall Master felt that Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan's son.

However, no one could be certain that Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan's son. However, to expend such a vast amount of wealth to entice Chu Feng in this sort of situation seemed like the gains would not make up for the losses.

"His name is the same. He has also trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. Even his appearance resembles Chu Xuanyuan so much. There's no mistake, he is definitely Chu Xuanyuan's son."

Faced with Old Man Gui Chou's question, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master replied in a very certain manner.

"But, according to the rumors, Chu Xuanyuan's son already died. Furthermore, Chu Feng has never admitted that he is from the Chu Heavenly Clan. He has also never mentioned that he is Chu Xuanyuan's son," Old Man Gui Chou was still skeptical.

When Chu Feng first came to fame, countless people in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm felt that Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan's son. Merely, many people had gradually rejected that guess.

Their rejection of that guess was not without basis. After all, there had been rumors stating that Chu Xuanyuan's son had died.

"The people of the world still do not know Chu Xuanyuan well enough. How could his son possibly die?"

The Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master shook his head with a smile on his face.

His smile seemed to be sneering at the crowd for being foolish.

"Lord Hall Master, if Chu Feng really is Chu Xuanyuan's son, why didn't Chu Xuanyuan show himself? Furthermore, why would he agree to be punished and imprisoned by the Chu Heavenly Clan? Exactly what is going on here?" Old Man Gui Chou was extremely confused.

Many people felt that, back then, Chu Xuanyuan most definitely possessed strength surpassing that of the entire Chu Heavenly Clan. However, Chu Xuanyuan had decided to surrender to the Chu Heavenly Clan's punishment.

This caused a lot of people to be confused. It also gave birth to a lot of rumors.

The majority of the rumors stated that Chu Xuanyuan had grown weaker, and was unable to contend against the Chu Heavenly Clan. That was the reason why he surrendered and accepted his punishment.

However, there were also people that felt that Chu Xuanyuan had something else in mind. For example, this was what the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master felt. Old Man Gui Chou also felt this way.

"Likely, not even the heavens know what a man like him is thinking," the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master sighed.

Suddenly, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master said, "Oh, that's right. A lot of people have come to our Ghost Sect Hall to participate in the Grand Auction Assembly. There are also many rude and unreasonable individuals among them. You must guarantee Chu Feng's safety. At the very least, nothing can be allowed to happen to Chu Feng in the Ghost Sect Hall, understand?"

"Lord Hall Master, please rest assured. This subordinate has already arranged things. No one will be able to harm Chu Feng in our Ghost Sect Hall," Old Man Gui Chou said.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng had returned to Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun'er.

"Chu Feng, there's still time left before the Grand Auction Assembly begins. We should go and have some fun at the Stone Gambling Hall," Xia Yun'er said.

"Stone Gambling Hall? What sort of place is that?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

"You know about Immortal Martial Stones, right? However, do you know how Immortal Martial Stones are extracted?" Xia Yun'er asked.

"I do not," Chu Feng shook his head.

"It is extremely difficult to extract Immortal Martial Stones. The reason for that is because the Immortal Martial Stones are located alongside Black Crystal Stones. Not only are the Black Crystal Stones exceptionally hard, but their numbers are also much greater than Immortal Martial Stones. Immortal Martial Stones will generally be surrounded by Black Crystal Stones."

“As for the Black Crystal Stones, in addition to their toughness, they are also capable of obstructing all observation techniques. As such, the observation techniques that world spiritists possess are simply ineffective against them.”

“Because of this, a game originated. It is called Stone Gambling.”

“This so-called Stone Gambling is to sell ores that contain both Immortal Martial Stones and Black Crystal Stones. Based on the sizes of the ores, their prices will differ too.”

“The reason why it is called Stone Gambling is because it might be possible for one to open up a piece of ore the size of a small hill, only to find that it is composed solely of Black Crystal Stones without a single Immortal Martial Stone.”

“However, it is also possible for one to open up a watermelon-sized ore to find out that it is filled with Immortal Martial Stones, and that the Black Crystal Stones make up only the exterior surface.”

“It is precisely because this is gambling with luck that this sort of game became known as Stone Gambling.”

“I have previously disguised my identity and secretly come here to play this game before. It is extremely interesting. Unfortunately, my luck was not so good, and I ended up losing quite miserably,” Xia Yun’er said with a beaming smile on her face.

Upon seeing the innocent child-like smile on Xia Yun’er’s face, Chu Feng started feeling a sense of obligation.

He felt as if if he didn’t go and accompany her to the Stone Gambling Hall, he would have let her down.

How could one let down a beauty like Xia Yun’er?

“Very well, let us go and have a stroll around the Stone Gambling Hall,” Chu Feng said.

“Good, good, good,” Xia Yun’er said good three times in succession. It could be seen that she was extremely interested in the Stone Gambling Hall.

Afterwards, Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi proceeded toward the so-called Stone Gambling Hall.

Chapter 2907 - Stone Gambling Hall

The Stone Gambling Hall was not only a place of enjoyment for the arriving guests, it was also an important place of profit for the Ghost Sect Hall. Thus, a lot of gamblers would arrive at the Stone Gambling Hall and become engrossed in Stone Gambling every day.

Some people had abandoned their path of martial cultivation because of this. Some had even lost all of their family fortune. From this, it could be seen that the fascination of Stone Gambling was truly extraordinary.

Although the Stone Gambling Hall possessed entrances especially for the gamblers, it was still located within the Ghost Sect Hall.

Thus, it was not a long journey. Soon, Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi arrived at the so-called Stone Gambling Hall.

Upon arrival, Chu Feng finally managed to see the so-called Black Crystal Stone.

The Black Crystal Stones were completely black in color. It was so black that it was actually reflecting the light shining on it.

Chu Feng attempted to use his world spirit techniques to observe the Black Crystal Stones. Sure enough, he was unable to see through them.

From this, it could be seen that Xia Yun'er had not deceived him. It would appear that world spiritists were truly unable to see through those Black Crystal Stones.

However, when Chu Feng attempted to use his Heaven's Eyes to inspect them, he discovered that there was a change.

Even though his Heaven's Eyes were also unable to see through the Black Crystal Stones, the effect of his Heaven's Eyes was definitely not limited to simply seeing through something.

The most important aspect of the Heaven's Eyes was that they could see details that ordinary people would not be able to see. They were capable of

deciphering formations, searching for tombs and seeing through one's character.

As for those Black Crystal Stones, regardless of how extraordinary they were, they remained material objects. Through his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was able to discover peculiarities.

Merely, Chu Feng was unable to be certain as to whether what he saw was correct or not. He would still have to study the Black Crystal Stones meticulously. As for success or failure, he must give it a try first.

"Chu Feng, there are too many people here. Let's go to the second floor," Xia Yun'er said.

The so-called Stone Gambling Hall was actually a vast and extravagant palace. There were a total of three floors to the palace.

The Black Crystal Stones being sold on the first floor were all some leftover small stones. Even the largest among them would only be the size of a watermelon. The smallest among them were only as big as a potato. Because of that, their prices were relatively cheap.

The first floor had the greatest amount of people, so many that it could even be considered a vast crowd. It was truly a gathering of gamblers.

Xia Yun'er did not wish to linger on the first floor for too long. It might be because the Black Crystal Stones there were too small, and did not attract her.

On the other hand, it might be because there were too many people there, making things chaotic. As Xia Yun'er and Chu Feng were akin to celebrities in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, the moment someone recognized her, she would naturally be surrounded by others and stared at like a monkey.

"Look! Isn't that Chu Feng, the exceptional genius who defeated Han Yu?!"

"Woah! Who is that beauty beside Chu Feng?! She is simply too beautiful! How could there be such a beautiful woman in this world?! She is simply not a human, but a celestial fairy!"

"That is... that is... that is the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, one of our Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's Three Great Beauties, Xia Yun'er!!!"

“What?! Xia Yun’er?! The Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter?! Heavens! I was actually fortunate enough to see the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter! I have no regrets in life, no regrets in life!”

Unfortunately, Xia Yun’er’s proposal to move to the second floor was spoken too late. They were immediately recognized right after entering the Stone Gambling Hall.

At that moment, everyone cast their gazes toward them. Those gamblers even let go of their most-beloved Stone Gambling.

A wave emerged from the vast crowd of people. That vast amount of people began to move toward Chu Feng and Xia Yun’er.

“Cough, cough...”

Right at that moment, Elder Xingyi coughed twice.

Even though his coughing was done very lightly, the people present were all able to hear it.

“Elder Xingyi?! It’s the Starfall Eight Immortal’s Elder Xingyi!” A keen-eyed individual in the crowd actually recognized Elder Xingyi.

Upon hearing the name of Elder Xingyi, practically everyone present no longer dared to approach Chu Feng and Xia Yun’er. The Stone Gambling Hall that was in an uproar earlier grew quiet.

It was common knowledge that the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter was protected by the Starfall Eight Immortals.

Who were the Starfall Eight Immortals? They were all Martial Immortal-level existences.

As for Elder Xingyi, he was the leader of the Starfall Eight Immortals, and also the strongest among them.

Before him, countless grand characters would yield. As for people of their level, how could they possibly dare to act rashly before him?

“Friends, please make way. Our Holy Daughter wishes to proceed to the second floor,” Elder Xingyi said.

“Crash~~~”

Once Elder Xingyi said those words, the tightly packed crowd immediately moved aside to form a path leading straight to the second floor.

Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi arrived at the entrance of the second floor before the gazes of the crowd.

The second floor was not a place that just anyone could enter. The reason for that was because it was guarded.

Guarding the entrance was an aged old man. Not only did he appear quite strong, but he was actually pretty strong. Judging from his aura, he should be a Martial Immortal-level expert as well.

With an existence of his level guarding the entrance, it could be seen how much the Ghost Sect Hall valued the Gambling Stone Hall.

Furthermore, with that old man guarding the entrance, it illustrated that the second floor was not a place that people could enter at will. Beside that old man was a signboard. On the signboard were several large words.

‘A hundred Immortal Martial Stones per person.’

Elder Xingyi was prepared. He already had three hundred Immortal Martial Stones in hand by the time he arrived before that old man.

“Elder Xingyi, Young Master Chu Feng, our Lord Hall Master has given the order. You all do not have to pay the entrance fee upon coming here,” that old man said.

“Rules are rules. Please express our thanks to your Hall Master,” Elder Xingyi said with a smile on his face. n(.OVEIB1n

Then, he placed the three hundred Immortal Martial Stones into the jade basin located on the side. Although that jade basin was not very large, it possessed an identical effect to Cosmos Sacks. In fact, its volume greatly surpassed that of Cosmos Sacks.

The mere three hundred Immortal Martial Stones were immediately swallowed by the jade basin upon landing in it.

With Elder Xingyi insisting on paying the fee, that elder in charge of guarding the entrance did not say anything, and immediately moved aside.

Elder Xingyi led Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er to the second floor of the Gambling Stone Hall.

Chu Feng and the others felt that a hundred Immortal Martial Stones would be able to stop a lot of people. After all, an ordinary Immortal Armament would only be worth ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones. As such, a hundred Immortal Martial Stones was quite a sum.

While it would not be too excessive to pay a hundred Immortal Martial Stones to purchase something, it was not a small fee to pay for an entrance fee.

Unless the ones paying the fees were truly rich, one would definitely feel pained to spend a hundred Immortal Martial Stones on an entrance fee.

However, Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er had underestimated their charm. Immediately after Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi ascended to the second floor, a large group of people followed after them from behind.

All those people had prepared a hundred Immortal Martial Stones. They were planning to ascend to the second floor to continue to observe Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er.

However, who would've thought that right after Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi stepped onto the path to the second floor, the elder in charge of guarding the entrance waved his sleeve. The next moment, the words on the signboard changed.

It was no longer 'A hundred Immortal Martial Stones per person.'

Instead, it became 'Five hundred Immortal Martial Stones per person.'

Chapter 2908 - Running Into One's Enemy

"This... why would it be this much more expensive? This is simply highway robbery!"

"That's right, a hundred Immortal Martial Stones is a large sum to begin with. How could it be increased to five hundred Immortal Martial Stones?! That's five hundred Immortal Martial Stones we're talking about here! With five

hundred Immortal Martial Stones, I would be able to purchase many Black Crystal Stones!”

The crowd all revealed displeasure on their faces as they saw the change in the number on the signboard. At that moment, all sorts of protests could be heard.

“Are young master Chu Feng and the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter not worth five hundred Immortal Martial Stones?”

“It is up to you all as to whether you ascend to the second floor or not. However, no one can think about going up without five hundred Immortal Martial Stones,” that Ghost Sect Hall’s elder said.

This move from that Ghost Sect Hall’s elder truly stopped a lot of people.

While one hundred Immortal Martial Stones was something they found reluctantly acceptable, five hundred Immortal Martial Stones was indeed something that surpassed the tolerance of many people.

That said, while the increased price of five hundred Immortal Martial Stones managed to stop a lot of people, there were still a portion of people who decided to pay the enormous sum. They were doing so for no other reason than to be able to see Chu Feng and Xia Yun’er.

Seeing that there was still a large group of people following them up, Chu Feng said to Xia Yun’er, “Should we go to the third floor?”

“Let it be. After all, with Elder Xingyi here, they will not dare to do anything. Furthermore, the third floor’s Black Crystal Stones are simply too expensive. If we are merely having fun, there is no reason to go to the third floor; the ones on the second floor will be just right,” Xia Yun’er said.

It was as Xia Yun’er said, the quality of the Black Crystal Stones on the second floor was indeed much better than those from the first floor.

However, they were also much more expensive. For example, of the nearby Black Crystal Stones, the smallest one was priced at five hundred Immortal Martial Stones.

As for the largest one, it was priced at three thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

With the Black Crystal Stones on the second floor already being so pricey, one could well imagine how expensive the Black Crystal Stones on the third floor were.

“Elder Xingyi, junior sister Xia, the two of you have also come here?”

Right at that moment, an alarmed voice was heard. Turning toward the direction of the sound, they saw that several figures were currently walking toward Chu Feng and the others.

The person leading the group was the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Son, Song Yunfei.

Beside Song Yunfei was the Paradise Valley’s Ren Xiaoyao.

Following behind Song Yunfei and Ren Xiaoyao were disciples from the Starfall Holy Land and Paradise Valley. Of course, there were also people of the younger generation that were not from the Starfall Holy Land and Paradise Valley. That said, judging from their outfits, they should be people from prestigious or noble families.

When Song Yunfei and Ren Xiaoyao saw Chu Feng, they revealed bitter hatred in their eyes. This was especially true when they saw Xia Yun’er next to Chu Feng in a cute and helpless-looking manner. Seeing that, Song Yunfei was so furious that his eyeballs nearly fell out of his eye sockets.

Thus, Song Yunfei decided to completely ignore Chu Feng and not greet him at all.

“Senior brother Song, I am here accompanying Young Master Chu Feng to participate in this Grand Auction Assembly. We just so happened to be bored, and decided to take a stroll in this Stone Gambling Hall. It’s truly a coincidence to see you all here too,” Xia Yun’er said.

Xia Yun’er was as gentle and polite as before.

However, her words ‘I am here accompanying Young Master Chu Feng,’ had most definitely pierced Song Yunfei’s heart with pain.

Chu Feng was even able to feel intense killing intent from Song Yunfei’s eyes.

“I truly never expected junior sister Xia to be interested in Stone Gambling too. Since that’s the case, follow me. Senior brother will choose a couple Black Crystal Stones for you. I guarantee that you will not return empty-handed,” Song Yunfei said.

“Senior brother Song, there’s no need for your trouble. Young Master Chu Feng and I will causally roam around and check things out,” Xia Yun’er refused Song Yunfei’s kind intentions without the slightest hesitation.

That’s right, she had refused him. Furthermore, she had refused him very directly.

This could no longer be pulling hatred toward Chu Feng. Her action was simply deliberately angering Song Yunfei.

After all, they all knew what had happened between Chu Feng and Song Yunfei. Even if Xia Yun’er didn’t do anything at all, Song Yunfei would definitely still make trouble for Chu Feng in the future.

Thus, Xia Yun’er’s refusal was most definitely done on purpose. She was deliberately angering Song Yunfei, deliberately helping Chu Feng anger Song Yunfei.

“Aiyoh, this is bad. That girl is actually angering someone from her own power for you. She couldn’t possibly be interested in you, right?” Her Lady Queen said with a mischievous laugh.

“Forget about it, I couldn’t possibly handle a girl like her. Who knows what she’s plotting?”

Even though Chu Feng’s attitude toward Xia Yun’er had improved by a lot, Chu Feng was still on guard against her.

After all, Chu Feng had suffered greatly because of her.

“Junior sister, it’s best that you not think that just because that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques are somewhat decent that he would be an expert at Stone Gambling.”

“The Black Crystal Stones are so special that world spirit techniques are simply unable to see through them,” Song Yunfei said.

“Could it be that senior Song is able to see through them?” Xia Yun’er asked.

“I wouldn’t dare say that. However, the Black Crystal Stones are not without defects. It is actually possible to find signs. While I am unable to see through every single Black Crystal Stone, I have a seventy percent certainty of success,” Song Yunfei said.

Right at that moment, Ren Xiaoyao said, “Brother Song, you are being too modest. Only seventy percent certainty? The way I see it, you are simply completely certain.”

Then, he turned to Xia Yun’er and said to her, “Miss Xia, you might not know about this. Brother Song is famous in the Stone Gambling Hall. He is known as Divine Eyes. He has been practically correct with his judgement in every single Black Crystal Stone. Never has he failed before. If you are to have him help you pick out Black Crystal Stones, you will definitely profit.”

“Is that so?” Xia Yun’er revealed a skeptical gaze.

Xia Yun’er had played with Stone Gambling before. However, her previous attempts had ended in disastrous losses.

That said, she had indeed heard rumors that there were people that were capable of determining the contents of Black Crystal Stones through special means without the use of world spirit techniques.

One such godly individual had appeared in the Stone Gambling Hall before. That individual was accurate in his every choice, and brought enormous losses to the Ghost Sect Hall.

In the end, the godly individual only left after the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master came and personally brought him great gifts.

Otherwise, if that godly individual were to remain in the Stone Gambling Hall, he would likely cut open all of the valuable Black Crystal Stones and bankrupt the Ghost Sect Hall’s Stone Gambling Hall.

While Xia Yun’er did not believe that Song Yunfei was as powerful as that godly individual, she was nevertheless curious as to whether or not Song Yunfei really possessed some sort of technique.

That said, Xia Yun'er did not want to leave Chu Feng by himself. She knew the conflict between Chu Feng and Song Yunfei very well. Thus, it would be impossible for Chu Feng to accompany Song Yunfei too.

Chu Feng was able to tell that Xia Yun'er was interested. He did not want to make things difficult for her. Thus, he said, "Miss Xia, it would be fine for me to roam around by myself. You can go on ahead."

"In that case, Young Master Chu Feng, please wait a bit. I will return to find you at once," Xia Yun'er said in an apologetic manner.

Hearing those words, envy once again emerged in Song Yunfei's eyes.

That was his own junior sister. In the eyes of the people of the world, the Holy Son and Holy Daughter were an ideal match to begin with.

Thus, how could Xia Yun'er be stuck to an outsider? Furthermore, she was doing so right before his eyes.

Even though he was feeling extremely displeased, Song Yunfei did not reveal his displeasure. Instead, he said to Xia Yun'er gently, "Junior sister, please follow me."

Then, Song Yunfei lead Xia Yun'er deep into the second floor. As for Chu Feng, he walked over in the opposite direction.

Chapter 2909 - Chu Feng's Eyesight

Seeing that Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er had separated, the crowd that had followed them up also separated in two.

Had it been before, a beauty like Xia Yun'er would definitely be the focus of the crowd. This was even more so when geniuses like Song Yunfei and Ren Xiaoyao were with her.

Logically, the great majority of people should be following Xia Yun'er and Song Yunfei.

However, the reality was that both Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er shared the limelight. Half of the people that had followed them up to the second floor actually chose to follow Chu Feng.

From this, it could be seen how much importance the crowd held Chu Feng in. To them, Chu Feng possessed a great amount of attractiveness.

Soon, Xia Yun'er's joyous laughter and the crowd's praises sounded from nearby.

Even without looking, Chu Feng knew that it must be because the Black Crystal Stone opened by Song Yunfei possessed quite a harvest.

As for Chu Feng, he was walking and observing with his Heaven's Eyes. Merely, his Heaven's Eyes did not appear to be different at all now.

To others, Chu Feng was simply looking around with an ordinary gaze. They simply had no idea that Chu Feng was using a special ability.

After observing the surrounding Black Crystal Stones, Chu Feng finally stopped before a meter tall Black Crystal Stone.

"Young Master Chu Feng, that Black Crystal Stone is of poor quality. You must not open it, or you will end up losing money."

"That's right. Young Master Chu Feng, you absolutely must not open it. Please trust me, I have been in this Stone Gambling Hall for three hundred years now. I am practically certain that there's nothing inside that Black Crystal Stone. It is simply useless trash."

"Truly! How could a worthless Black Crystal Stone like that be placed here? Isn't this simply trying to scam people?"

"That's right, that's right! What a scam! I had originally thought that the second floor's Black Crystal Stones would be of high quality; never would I have expected them to be this disappointing." *novE-lb*(In

Before Chu Feng said anything, there were people from the crowd behind him that immediately warned him against it. They were determined that the Black Crystal Stone Chu Feng had chosen was useless trash that did not contain anything.

"If you all knew things so well, you would not have been hanging out on the first floor for so long, and losing more than winning."

A mocking voice was heard. It was from an elder of the Ghost Sect Hall. After Chu Feng arrived on the second floor, that elder had been following Chu Feng. In his hand was a black blade.

That black blade was called 'Stone Opening Blade.' It was especially used to cut open Black Crystal Stones.

The reason why that elder had been following Chu Feng was because he was waiting for Chu Feng to select a Black Crystal Stone that he was interested in, after which he would cut it open it for him.

This guest service was a special characteristic of the Stone Gambling Hall. There were actually a lot of elders like that whose job was cutting open Black Crystal Stones for their patrons.

"Humph, it's a worthless lump of rock to begin with. No matter what you say, it's still worthless."

"That's right, that's a worthless lump of rock. Young Master Chu Feng, you must definitely not allow yourself to be deceived by him. He is trying to dupe you."

The surrounding crowd were filled with confidence. They felt that they possessed piercing eyes capable of seeing through the worth of the Black Crystal Stones. Even though that elder mocked them, they still refused to accept it, and continued to insist that their judgement was correct.

As for that elder, he merely chuckled at the words of the crowd. He did not bother to argue with them.

After all, in the Stone Gambling Hall, there were more gambling addicts than honored guests.

Those gambling addicts did not possess any skill, but were exceptionally confident, and frighteningly stubborn.

That elder had witnessed countless people like them, and had grown accustomed to their behavior. Thus, he had no desire to bother arguing with them.

"Senior, could you help me open this Black Crystal Stone?" Chu Feng took out eight hundred Immortal Martial Stones and spoke to that Ghost Sect Hall's elder.

Eight hundred Immortal Martial Stones was the price of that Black Crystal Stone. In the end, Chu Feng had decided to open that Black Crystal Stone.

"Young Master Chu Feng, why aren't you listening to our warnings? That really is a worthless lump of rock."

"That's right, Young Master Chu Feng, you must not be impulsive, you must reconsider things."

Seeing that Chu Feng had made his decision, a large group of people immediately started urging him against it again.

At that moment, that elder was finally unable to contain himself. He shouted, 'Shut up!' Then, he said, "Since you all are not planning to open it yourself, you should shut up. Do not disturb Young Master Chu Feng."

Seeing the reaction from that elder, the crowd became even more certain that it was a scam.

Even though they no longer said anything, they began to secretly send voice transmissions to Chu Feng to urge him against opening that Black Crystal Stone. They were sure that the elder was trying to dupe Chu Feng.

However, the following words spoken by that elder stunned all of the crowd.

"Young Master Chu Feng, our Lord Hall Master has given the order. If you are to come here to play, you would not have to pay anything. If any Black Crystal Stone catches your interest, this old man will cut it open for you. As for the Immortal Martial Stones, there's no need for them," That elder said.

"What? There's no need to pay anything to cut open the Black Crystal Stones?"

"Heavens! What sort of treatment is this?! As expected of Young Master Chu Feng, what an enormous amount of face he has been given!"

At that moment, the crowd burst into an uproar. Admiration and envy filled their eyes as they looked to Chu Feng.

As gamblers, they deeply wished to be able to receive this sort of treatment. They yearned to be able to cut open any Black Crystal Stone in the Stone Gambling Hall without paying anything.

This was simply something that they would not even dare to dream about.

"Humph," Right at that moment, an extremely displeased cold snort sounded from Song Yunfei, who was not far away.

The reason for that was because he had also managed to hear what that elder said.

He had lost his composure precisely because he had heard those words.

After all, he was a frequent guest. However, the very most the Ghost Sect Hall had ever done for him was to charge him a cheaper price. Never had they ever let him open Black Crystal Stones for free.

Song Yunfei would naturally feel extremely displeased at the difference in treatment. This was even more so when Chu Feng was his enemy.

"I must still pay. Otherwise, it would be meaningless for me to play the game. Senior, please accept it."

However, Chu Feng insisted on pushing the Immortal Martial Stones in his hand to that elder's hand.

"Little friend Chu Feng, there really is no need for that."

The elder smiled. As he spoke, he raised the black blade in his hand and prepared to slice it at the Black Crystal Stone.

"Paa~~~"

However, right before the blade could land, Chu Feng's hand grabbed the old man's arm. He said, "Senior, if you insist on this, this Chu Feng will not open that Black Crystal Stone."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng turned around and planned to leave.

"This..."

At that moment, that elder revealed a panicked expression. He looked to a figure not far away.

The location he was looking at was the entrance to the third floor. A grey-haired old man was sitting there.

That old man's hair was extremely long. It was over three meters long. Likely, the length of his hair surpassed his height.

At that moment, he was still there in a cross-legged manner. His long grey hair was scattered all over the floor. This caused him to give off a profound and mysterious sensation.

That grey-haired old man's eyes were closed the entire time. However, he seemed to know everything. With his eyes still closed, he said, "Lord Hall Master's desire is for Young Master Chu Feng to play to his heart's content. Since he insists on paying, you should follow his will and accept his payment."

"This subordinate is slow-witted. Milord, thank you for your guidance."

After hearing those words, the elder with the black blade hurriedly nodded. Then, he immediately stepped forth and pulled back the leaving Chu Feng. He then took the initiative to accept the Immortal Martial Stones Chu Feng held in his hand.

"Senior, that's more like it," Chu Feng said.

That elder replied with a beaming smile. "Little friend Chu Feng, this old man will cut open this Black Crystal Stone for you right away."

After he finished saying those words, he started to carefully cut open the Black Crystal Stone with the black blade he held.

His movements were very skilled. However, he was also very careful. The reason for that was because the Black Crystal Stones had to be cut open through special methods.

The one cutting the Black Crystal Stones had to make certain that the Immortal Martial Stones inside remained intact. As such, they had to be very careful.

"Young Master Chu Feng's battle power and world spirit techniques are definitely without question. However, his judgement of stones is simply lacking too much."

After that elder started cutting the Black Crystal Stone, many people started to shake their heads and sigh repeatedly. They were determined in their hearts that Chu Feng's eyesight was bad.

In fact, there were even people that refused to bother looking at the result. They were practically certain that it was a worthless lump of stone without any Immortal Martial Stones inside.

"Heavens! There really are Immortal Martial Stones inside?!"

Suddenly, someone let out a cry of alarm. Following that, everyone turned their gazes over.

Upon doing so, the surrounding crowd were all astonished. In fact, even the elder cutting the stone revealed a surprised gaze.

One must know that he had only cut over a dozen times so far. He had only cut the outer layer. However, golden-bright Immortal Martial Stones were already visible.

Furthermore, judging by its appearance, it was no small amount of Immortal Martial Stones.

This many had already revealed themselves even before the Black Crystal Stone was completely cut open.

If it were completely cut open, how many Immortal Martial Stones would there be?

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2910 - Song Yunfeis Provocation - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2910 - Song Yunfeis Provocation

Chapter 2910 - Song Yunfei's Provocation

The black blade held by the Ghost Sect Hall's elder continued to descend one blade at a time. As Black Crystal Stones continued to fall to the ground, the

Immortal Martial Stones hidden within the Black Crystal Stones began to appear unceasingly.

In the end, from that meter tall lump of Black Crystal Stone, a half-meter tall oval-shaped lump of Immortal Martial Stone appeared.

If this lump of Immortal Martial Stone were to be cut into standard Immortal Martial Stones, it would be capable of creating over three thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

As for Chu Feng, he had only paid eight hundred Immortal Martial Stones to purchase it.

In other words, Chu Feng had managed to make a profit of over two thousand Immortal Martial Stones this time around.

"Young Hero Chu Feng, you are simply too amazing. You actually managed to make such an enormous profit from the first Black Crystal Stone you've cut open. Your luck is simply unparalleled."

At that moment, the people that were previously thinking Chu Feng's eyesight to be lacking actually began to praise him with admiration on their faces.

"To be able to cut open such a good Black Crystal Stone on one's first attempt, it is the first time this old man had witnessed such a thing even though I've been here for so long."

"Young Master Chu Feng's eyesight is truly discerning."

Even that Ghost Sect Hall's elder was unable to keep himself from praising Chu Feng.

"Young Master Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. You actually managed to cut open such a large lump of Immortal Martial Stone. That Immortal Martial Stone is at least sufficient to be cut into three thousand standard Immortal Martial Stones, no?"

Suddenly, a sweet-sounding voice was heard. At that moment, the surrounding crowd all turned their eyes toward the voice.

It was Xia Yun'er. Xia Yun'er had heard the commotion, and immediately walked over.

Furthermore, she was also holding a lump of Immortal Martial Stone in her lily-white hand. Although that lump of Immortal Martial Stone was also quite valuable, it looked slightly inferior when compared to Chu Feng's Immortal Martial Stone.

Chu Feng's lump of Immortal Martial Stone was capable of being split into over three thousand standard-sized Immortal Martial Stones, whereas the lump Xia Yun'er held in her hand was only capable of producing a thousand standard-sized Immortal Martial Stones at the very most.

"That's the Immortal Martial Stone Song Yunfei helped her obtain, right? It's doesn't look like much either," Her Lady Queen mocked.

The reason for that was because it was not only Xia Yun'er who had walked over. Song Yunfei, Ren Xiaoyao and the others had also followed her over.

Furthermore, judging from Song Yunfei's hatred-filled eyes, he had most definitely come here with ill-intent in mind.

"Brother Chu Feng, so you were actually also proficient in examining Black Crystal Stones? One truly cannot judge a book by its cover."

"Since that's the case, how about the two of us compete with one another?" Sure enough, Song Yunfei immediately spoke his mind. He had come to pick a fight with Chu Feng.

Although it was the first time Chu Feng had played Stone Gambling, he was capable of understanding what Song Yunfei meant by 'compete with one another.'

Likely, the two of them would each choose a Black Crystal Stone, and then put forth a certain gambling stake to see whose Black Crystal Stone contained a greater amount of Immortal Martial Stones. The winner would be the person with the greatest amount of Immortal Martial Stones.

However, even the bystanders were thinking that Chu Feng had only managed his vast success through luck. However, Song Yunfei had declared that Chu Feng was proficient in examining Black Crystal Stones right away.

He was clearly deliberately making Chu Feng appear greater so that he could manifest his own greatness after defeating Chu Feng. He wanted everyone to know that Chu Feng was much inferior when compared to him.

Actually, Chu Feng had only cut open that Black Crystal Stone as a test. Thus, even Chu Feng himself felt that there was an aspect of luck to his success. If Chu Feng were tasked with cutting open another Black Crystal Stone, he would have no certainty of success at all.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng could not cower before Song Yunfei.

Thus, Chu Feng said without any hesitation, "Of course. How do you want to gamble?"

"Ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones. Both you and I will choose a Black Crystal Stone. Their value cannot surpass a thousand Immortal Martial Stones. What say you?" Song Yunfei said.

"Ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones? Heavens! This... this... this is simply an enormous gamble!"

Upon hearing what Song Yunfei said, those gamblers were all stunned. In fact, even the Ghost Sect Hall's elders revealed a change in their expressions, and gathered around.

After all, ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones was enough to purchase an ordinary Immortal Armament.

There was no need to mention how valuable Immortal Armaments were. For many powers, their wealth was even directly proportional to the amount of Immortal Armaments they possessed.

"If brother Chu Feng feels that the gambling stake is too high, we can lower it a bit. There is always room for discussion," Song Yunfei said with a beaming smile.

His words were very mocking. He was mocking Chu Feng, and declaring that Chu Feng was unable to afford gambling with such high stakes.

Had it been before, Chu Feng would also think this gambling stake to be too high.

However now, humph, the amount of Immortal Martial Stones in Chu Feng's Cosmos Sack would likely be sufficient enough to scare Song Yunfei away, were he to know of them.

“There’s no need for that. This gambling stake will do,” Chu Feng answered without hesitation.

“Very well, brother Chu Feng is truly frank. It would appear that brother Chu Feng truly possesses the means to see through the Black Crystal Stones. Since that’s the case, let us begin.”

Song Yunfei was pleased beyond expectation after Chu Feng agreed to it. Even his eyes started to shine; even his heart became extremely excited.

He had previously suffered at Chu Feng’s hands. This was something that had caused him to be unable to sleep soundly ever since. From this, it could be seen how much Song Yunfei detested Chu Feng.

And now, he had finally found an opportunity to get revenge. Naturally, he would be excited.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and Song Yunfei both chose a Black Crystal Stone. As for their price, they were both priced at a thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

After they made their selection, their respective attending elders helped them cut open their Black Crystal Stones.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s state of mind was still decent. After all, he did not hold too enormous of a hope. He was merely testing things out still, testing to see if his observation method was effective. If it wasn’t effective, he would change things up.

After all, Chu Feng himself knew very well that luck had actually played a greater role in the first Black Crystal Stone he opened.

That said, while Chu Feng did not hold too enormous of a hope, the surrounding crowd members were filled with anticipation.

As the saying goes, the spectators did not fear the show becoming too grand. The surrounding crowd was precisely like this.

Furthermore, this was a showdown between two geniuses. Naturally, the crowd would be looking forward to it even more.

As the two elders continued to cut open the two Black Crystal Stones, the results started to become evident.

Song Yunfei's Black Crystal Stone did not produce a lot of Immortal Martial Stones. It was only enough to recover the amount he had spent on it.

However, he still won against Chu Feng. The reason for that was because Chu Feng's Black Crystal Stone was completely empty. It was actually a worthless lump of rock without any Immortal Martial Stones inside.

"Brother Chu Feng, it would appear that you've made an error in judgement this time around."

Song Yunfei looked to Chu Feng with a mocking expression.

After winning against Chu Feng, he was nearly blooming with happiness.

In fact, he would even take occasional glances at Xia Yun'er, as if he was afraid that she wouldn't know that he had won against Chu Feng.

Chu Feng remained very calm in the face of this result. He streaked his hand across his Cosmos Sack. Then, ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones were retrieved from his Cosmos Sack. Those Immortal Martial Stones started floating toward Song Yunfei.

"What... what a grand amount of wealth!"

Seeing the Immortal Martial Stones, the gamblers' eyes all started shining. Chu Feng actually handed over ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones without the slightest amount of hesitation. This sort of boldness was something that they would never possess in their entire lives.

Chapter 2911 - Increasing The Gambling Stake

"Brother Chu Feng, do you want me to give you another opportunity to win these back?" Song Yunfei asked.

"Let's continue," Chu Feng said.

After this, Chu Feng and Song Yunfei continued to gamble nine more times. Even though Chu Feng never opened another worthless lump of stone after that first time, he never managed to defeat Song Yunfei.

Chu Feng lost ten times in succession. Not taking into account the Immortal Martial Stones used to purchase the Black Crystal Stones, Chu Feng had already lost a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones to Song Yunfei.

At that moment, Song Yunfei was already grinning from ear to ear. He was feeling extremely pleased with himself. He was also feeling extremely rejuvenated. It was the sort of carefree sensation one felt after obtaining revenge.

“Brother Chu Feng, do you still want to continue?” Song Yunfei asked Chu Feng.

“Yunfei, it’s enough.”

Right at that moment, Elder Xingyi, who had kept his silence the entire time, was finally unable to contain himself.

As matters stood, everyone was able to tell that Song Yunfei indeed possessed some sort of technique that was capable of letting him determine the value of the Black Crystal Stones. However, Chu Feng possessed no such technique.

If they were to continue gambling, Chu Feng would only continue to lose.

When even the bystanders were able to tell, how could Chu Feng possibly be unable to tell?

If he were to still insist on continuing the gambling with Chu Feng under this sort of situation, it would be no different from openly bullying him.

It must be said that Song Yunfei’s current behavior was a bit too excessive.

“Elder Xingyi, it is a gamble between brother Chu Feng and me. Whether or not we are to stop this gamble must be up to him, not me.”

“If he wants to win back what he has lost, yet I decided to stop gambling with him, wouldn’t it make me, Song Yunfei, appear to be very lacking in terms of manners?”

After he finished saying those words, Song Yunfei looked to Chu Feng and said, “Brother Chu Feng, do you still want to continue? If you wish to continue, I will accompany you till the end. If you wish to stop, we will stop right away. Everything depends on your decision.”

Who would’ve thought that Song Yunfei would actually refuse to give face even to Elder Xingyi. n(.OVEIB1n

It would appear that his hatred toward Chu Feng was truly deep. He wanted Chu Feng to lose completely. He was determined to make Chu Feng admit defeat before he was willing to let things go.

At that moment, many people started to send voice transmissions to Chu Feng telling him to not let his emotions affect his decisions. They were telling him to not continue to gamble against Song Yunfei for the sake of face. After all, the price of losing would be an enormous amount of Immortal Martial Stones.

However, how could Chu Feng admit defeat like this? If he were to admit defeat, wouldn't he be doing exactly what Song Yunfei wanted?

At the moment when Chu Feng was planning to declare that he was going to continue to gamble with Song Yunfei, a soft palm suddenly grabbed Chu Feng's arm. It was Xia Yun'er.

"Young Master Chu Feng, you shouldn't continue," Xia Yun'er said.

After Xia Yun'er spoke, Song Yunfei's expression suddenly changed. He who was extremely pleased earlier immediately revealed an extremely displeased expression.

Thus, he said to Chu Feng using an extremely annoyed tone, "Brother Chu Feng, you're a man, so give me a straightforward answer. Do you want to continue with the gamble? With the way you're hesitating, you're acting like a woman."

Hearing those words, not to mention Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun'er, even the Ghost Sect Hall's elders and the surrounding crowd revealed a change in their expressions.

This was simply too excessive.

Those words were simply an insult to Chu Feng.

However, compared to the others, Chu Feng remained unaffected. He said, "Continue. Of course we're going to continue. Merely, the gambling stake needs to be altered."

"Decrease the stake, is it? That's fine," Song Yunfei said.

“No, I want to increase the stake,” Chu Feng said.

“Increase the stake?!”

The crowd were all stunned upon hearing those words.

What was Chu Feng thinking? He had already lost ten times in succession, yet he still wanted to increase the stake? Could he have gone mad?

Even Song Yunfei was bewildered. He asked, “Increase the stake? Are you certain you want to increase the stake?”

“That’s right,” Chu Feng said in a manner of absolute certainty.

“How much do you want to increase it by?” Song Yunfei asked.

“A hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones each time,” Chu Feng said.

“A hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones?!”

The expressions of everyone present changed upon hearing Chu Feng’s words. In fact, even the grey-haired old man who was sitting and guarding the entrance to the third floor opened his eyes abruptly.

Everyone was looking at Chu Feng with disbelief in their eyes.

Mad, Chu Feng had simply gone mad. How could it still be considered a gamble? He was simply giving Song Yunfei money.

“Young Master Chu Feng, you...”

Xia Yun’er immediately wanted to urge Chu Feng against it. She felt that Chu Feng had already allowed his emotions to affect his decisions. Otherwise, he wouldn’t possibly suggest an increase to a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

However, before Xia Yun’er could even say anything, Chu Feng suddenly looked to her. He didn’t say anything. He only gently patted her hand that was still holding onto his arm.

At that moment, Xia Yun’er was stunned. She actually felt confidence from Chu Feng’s gaze.

This sort of confidence was something she had witnessed before. She had seen it when Chu Feng was planning to confront the Liangqiu sisters in terms of world spirit techniques.

At that time, no one was hopeful of Chu Feng winning. Xia Yun'er was no exception either. However, Chu Feng just so happened to defeat the Liangqiu sisters.

With the situation like that, Xia Yun'er was at a loss as to how to urge Chu Feng against this.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing?!”

Right at that moment, a furious shout was heard. It was Song Yunfei.

“Chu Feng, move your repulsive hand! Since when has our Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter become someone who you can touch?!” Song Yunfei shouted while pointing at Chu Feng.

It turned out, he was furious because Chu Feng was touching Xia Yun'er's hand.

At that moment, Xia Yun'er suddenly became aware of the situation and hurriedly pulled back her lily-white hand. Furthermore, she even took two steps back.

At that moment, her devastatingly beautiful face had actually turned deep red.

“It is not you who I'm touching, why are you so excited?” Chu Feng said to Song Yunfei.

“You! You are truly impudent!!!”

Seeing Chu Feng daring to act so indifferently after touching Xia Yun'er's hand, Song Yunfei's expression changed completely. At that moment, he had completely unleashed his killing intent. He was planning to attack Chu Feng.

However, at that moment, Xia Yun'er said, “Senior brother Song, it's alright.”

“Junior sister, you...” Hearing those words, Song Yunfei was nearly about to vomit blood. He was truly enraged.

Only he knew how many times he had attempted to get close to Xia Yun'er and become intimate with her.

Yet, Xia Yun'er had continued to evade him the entire time. He had known her for so long. Yet, he had not even managed to touch her clothes, much less her lily-white hands.

However, Chu Feng had actually touched her hand. Furthermore, Xia Yun'er was telling him to let it be?

How... how could he possibly tolerate this?

Overwhelmed with rage, Song Yunfei said to Chu Feng, "A hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones each time, was it?"

"Very well, very well, I satisfy you. Come, come, come, let us begin right away."

He was impatient to continue the gamble with Chu Feng.

He wanted to teach Chu Feng a lesson. He wanted to obtain revenge against Chu Feng. He wanted to vent his anger, his resentment.

The only thing he could do at that moment was continue the gamble against Chu Feng.

He was determined to make Chu Feng lose all of his fortune.

Chapter 2912 - Chu Feng's Comeback

After the agreement was reached, Chu Feng and Song Yunfei began to choose Black Crystal Stones again.

Song Yunfei's behavior was the same as before. He soon chose a Black Crystal Stone.

As for Chu Feng, he slowed down. He spent a bit more than double the amount of time Song Yunfei used to select his Black Crystal Stone.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had gradually grasped the trick to using his Heaven's Eyes to distinguish between the Black Crystal Stones.

This time around, Chu Feng wanted to win. However, he was unable to be certain as to whether or not his observation was accurate. With the situation being like this, Chu Feng would naturally end up taking a bit more time.

That said, Song Yunfei naturally had no idea what Chu Feng's intention was. To Song Yunfei, Chu Feng was still a lamb waiting to be slaughtered, someone that could be a toy in his palm.

Thus, even though the Black Crystal Stone Chu Feng had meticulously chosen was placed before him, he was still looking at Chu Feng with a gaze of contempt.

“Brother Chu Feng, you've actually taken so long to make your selection this time around. It would appear that you are determined to win against me, Song Yunfei. No wonder you wanted to increase the stake. You are truly cunning,” Song Yunfei was clearly looking down on Chu Feng, and still made cutting remarks against him.

He was deliberately raising Chu Feng's worth so that Chu Feng would lose even in an even more unsightly manner afterwards.

That said, Chu Feng merely smiled at Song Yunfei's cutting remarks. He did not bother paying attention to him. Instead, he said to the Ghost Sect Hall's elder, “Senior, I will have to trouble you again.”

Then, the two elders began to cut open Chu Feng and Song Yunfei's Black Crystal Stones respectively.

At that moment, the eyes of everyone present were shining particularly brightly.

At that moment, there was actually no sound besides the sound of the two elders raising their blades and cutting the Black Crystal Stones.

No, there was still a sound. It was the sound of heartbeats. Many people's heartbeats had accelerated as they continued to watch.

It was an understandable bodily reaction. After all, this was not an ordinary gamble. Instead, it was an enormous gamble with a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones at stake.

That said, while the surrounding crowd had become extremely tense, Song Yunfei remained completely calm and collected. He was practically certain that Chu Feng would end up losing.

The reason for that was because, with his experience, he was able to tell that even if Chu Feng's Black Crystal Stone did contain Immortal Martial Stones, it would not be a large amount. It would be impossible for Chu Feng to defeat him.

"This?"

However, as the two respective Black Crystal Stones were cut open more and more, Song Yunfei's expression changed. He, who had previously held a look of extreme contempt on his face, was no longer able to remain calm and collected.

It was not only him who was no longer calm. Many of the people present were no longer capable of keeping their calm.

The reason for that was because Immortal Martial Stones soon appeared from Chu Feng's Black Crystal Stone.

Even though Song Yunfei's Black Crystal Stone also managed to produce Immortal Martial Stones, the final result ended up with Chu Feng winning.

"This..."

Song Yunfei was stunned.

He had simply never imagined that he would end up losing.

Thus, he was unable to accept the outcome before him.

After all, the gambling stake this time around had increased tenfold.

In other words, his loss this time had returned to Chu Feng all the Immortal Martial Stones he won from Chu Feng before.

Even though he had won ten times and lost only once, he did not win anything at all.

"Brother Song, it would appear that it's your loss this time around."

Seeing Song Yunfei standing there stunned like a chicken and not saying anything at all, Chu Feng had no choice but to speak.

Chu Feng was reminding Song Yunfei that he had lost, and was telling him to pay up.

“Humph, why are you urging me on? Do I, Song Yunfei, resemble someone who can’t take defeat with grace?”

Song Yunfei laughed coldly. Then, he returned the hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones he had won earlier to Chu Feng.

After that, Song Yunfei said, “Brother Chu Feng, don’t you decide to run after winning once.”

“Don’t worry. I, Chu Feng, have never said that I will not continue to gamble with you,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well, since that’s the case, let us continue,” Song Yunfei said coldly.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and Song Yunfei began to choose Black Crystal Stones again.

This time around, Song Yunfei no longer picked his Black Crystal Stone so casually. Instead, he started picking his Black Crystal Stone earnestly.

As for Chu Feng, he too was very serious while making his selection.

This time around, the two of them actually took two entire hours to making their selection.

Fortunately, the two of them both ultimately chose a Black Crystal Stone to their fancy.

When the two Black Crystal Stones were being cut, even the bystanders started feeling nervous.

After all, regardless of which party lost, they would have to pay the other party a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones. This number was truly frightening.

As the Black Crystal Stones continued to be cut open, Song Yunfei, who was originally confident in himself, started to grow somewhat panicky.

The reason for that was because the Black Crystal Stone selected by Chu Feng this time around immediately revealed its Immortal Martial Stones right after being cut.

Furthermore, as more and more Black Crystal Stone layers were removed from the Immortal Martial Stone, the form of the Immortal Martial Stone gradually appeared. That Immortal Martial Stone was actually equally matched with his own.

Originally, he had thought that his meticulously chosen Black Crystal Stone would be able to steadily defeat Chu Feng.

After all, he had felt that Chu Feng was only able to win against him purely by luck.

However, the current situation was quite upsetting. Even if Chu Feng had relied on his luck, his luck was simply too good.

In the end, the two Black Crystal Stones were completely cut apart. The two Immortal Martial Stones that emerged afterwards, although different in appearance, were practically the same size.

“Young Master Chu Feng, you are simply too amazing. You actually managed to choose two such high quality Black Crystal Stones in succession.”

At that moment, a cry of alarm was heard. It was Xia Yun'er.

“Young Hero Chu Feng, congratulations, congratulations. You have managed to get hold of the hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones.”

At the same time, many people began to congratulate Chu Feng.

Even though the two Immortal Martial Stones appeared to be the same size when looking at them externally, the people present were all martial cultivators. Thus, they were able to tell which Immortal Martial Stone was heavier merely by looking at them.

Even though Chu Feng had truly only managed to win by a narrow margin, it remained that Chu Feng had won.

“What are you all congratulating him for?! How could you know that he is the victor?!” Song Yunfei shouted in a very displeased manner.

Once he shouted those words, the surrounding crowd immediately shut their mouths.

After all, Song Yunfei was the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Son. Very few people among the crowd would dare to offend him.

"Young Master Song, this isn't proper, no? Can you not tell that little friend Chu Feng's Immortal Martial Stone is heavier than yours?"

Right at that moment, an old man's voice was heard. It was the Ghost Sect Hall's elder who had cut out Chu Feng's Immortal Martial Stone for him.

"Humph, if size could be determined using only one's eyes, what use would there be in having The Immortal Martial Scale?" Song Yunfei spoke coldly.

The Immortal Martial Scale was a tool especially used to determine the weight of an Immortal Martial Stone.

Even though martial cultivators were capable of judging the weight of an object using only their eyes, the Immortal Martial Scale was the publicly-accepted fairest appraisal method.

"Since you are unwilling to give up, let us use the Immortal Martial Scale to measure it then," That Ghost Sect Hall's elder took out the so-called Immortal Martial Scale.

After measuring them, Chu Feng's Immortal Martial Stone was nevertheless a bit heavier. However, it was only a bit heavier.

If one had to determine how much heavier it was, it would roughly only be about half an Immortal Martial Stone heavier.

This caused Song Yunfei to become extremely furious. He was so furious that he started to clench his fists tightly and gnash his teeth with reddened eyes.

He had lost due to half an Immortal Martial Stone's difference in weight. This loss was simply filled with too much grievance.

"Brother Song, what's wrong? If you do not possess enough Immortal Martial Stones, we can forget about it. After all, it's merely a game. If you're unable to afford the loss, I wouldn't look further into the matter," Chu Feng said to Song Yunfei.

Even though Chu Feng said those words with a smile on his face, his words were filled with mockery.

“Humph, it is but a mere hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones. To me, Song Yunfei, that is simply nothing.”

As Song Yunfei spoke, he took out a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones. Even though he said it didn’t matter to him, he still revealed a pained expression on his face.

Even though he was the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Son, he could not disregard an amount as great as a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

“Brother Chu Feng, your luck is truly good. You actually managed to win against me twice in succession.”

Even though Song Yunfei had lost, he still continued to mock Chu Feng.

“Brother Song, this isn’t proper, no? Earlier, when you were gambling against me, you declared that I had grasped an observation method. Why do you say that I have relied on my luck now that I’ve won?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“How could you win against me without your luck?” Song Yunfei raised his eyebrows and asked mockingly.

Even now, he firmly believed that Chu Feng was only able to win against him through luck.

“It would appear that you’re determined that I have only won against you with luck, that it would only be natural for me to lose against you. If that’s the case, why did you seek to gamble against me? Aren’t you deliberately bullying me then?”

“Brother Song, oh brother Song, I never expected you to be that sort of person. I, Chu Feng, had thought too highly of you before,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“You!!!”

Hearing those words, Song Yunfei was so furious his complexion turned deathly pale.

He had clearly already lost a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones to Chu Feng. Yet, Chu Feng was still insulting his character.

Most importantly, judging from the gazes of the crowd, they seemed to be agreeing with Chu Feng's opinion.

With the situation like this, he would not be able to argue back. Even if he wanted to quibble with Chu Feng, he wouldn't be able to.

At that moment, Song Yunfei was so furious that he felt as if his heart, liver, spleen and lungs were all about to explode.

To be insulted after losing so many Immortal Martial Stones, no one in his situation would be able to tolerate it.

Chapter 2913 - Completely Different World

"What use is there in saying that? If you have the ability, continue with the gamble," Song Yunfei said in a very annoyed manner.

"Don't be so anxious. I, Chu Feng, have never said that I wouldn't continue to gamble," Chu Feng said with a faint smile.

That smile of his appeared very repulsive to Song Yunfei.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had never placed Song Yunfei in his eyes the entire time.

In fact, there was even a trace of ridicule in his smile. It was as if Chu Feng was certain that he would destroy him; Song Yunfei.

As such, how could Song Yunfei possibly tolerate this?

"Very well, since that's the case, let us make this gamble a bit larger."

"This time around, let us proceed to the third floor. Do you dare to do so?" Song Yunfei asked.

"What? Third floor?!" Hearing those words, the crowd all revealed startled expressions.

Reportedly, the third floor's Black Crystal Stones were completely different. They were all premium quality Black Crystal Stones. Their sizes were all

extremely large. Furthermore, the largest among them was said to be the size of a small hill.

By the same accord, Black Crystal Stones of such quality were extremely precious. Ordinary people would simply not be able to afford them.

After all, the fee to enter the third floor was already ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones. Very few people would be willing to pay such a fee.

Thus, to the people there, the third floor was akin to a mystery. It was extremely mysterious. After all, extremely few people would be willing to pay ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones as an entrance fee.

"Very well, let's go to the third floor," Chu Feng agreed to Song Yunfei's proposal without the slightest hesitation.

Chu Feng had already gradually gained knowledge of how to observe the Black Crystal Stones. The two successive times he'd won against Song Yunfei were a display of his actual strength, and not luck. Thus, how could Chu Feng fear Song Yunfei?

Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to it, Song Yunfei snorted coldly. Then, he took out ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones and proceeded toward the third floor's entrance.

"There's no need for it," after Song Yunfei approached, the grey-haired old man guarding the third floor suddenly stood up. He moved to the side and opened up the path to the stairway to the third floor for Song Yunfei.

"Senior, what are you...?" Song Yunfei was surprised.

"There is no need for you to pay the fee of ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones," the grey-haired old man said.

Hearing those words, Song Yunfei immediately revealed a joyous expression. A slightly moved emotion even emerged in his eyes.

Earlier, when Chu Feng wanted to cut open his first Black Crystal Stone, the Ghost Sect Hall's elder accompanying him had told him that he would not have to pay. When Song Yunfei heard those words, he felt extremely displeased.

However, never would he have expected that he too would receive that sort of treatment in the blink of an eye.

One must know that the fee to enter the third floor was ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones, many times more expensive than the fee for a Black Crystal Stone on the second floor.

At that moment, Song Yunfei suddenly felt that he was being given enormous face. Although the Ghost Sect Hall was inferior to the Starfall Holy Land, they remained a huge monster in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. It was extremely rare for one to obtain such treatment from them.

Extremely pleased with himself, Song Yunfei deliberately took a glance at Chu Feng. He seemed to be saying to Chu Feng, 'Do you think that you're the only one that receives special treatment? I, Song Yunfei, also receive special treatment.'

Even though Song Yunfei's heart was already blooming with happiness, Song Yunfei pretended to be calm. He shook his head at the grey-haired old man and said, "Senior, these are the rules. How could this junior ignore the rules? You must definitely accept my fee."

"Young Master Song, I'm afraid that you didn't understand what this old man said," the grey-haired old man said.

"Ah?" Song Yunfei was startled. He thought to himself, 'What didn't I understand? What do you mean by I didn't understand?'

Song Yunfei was confused. He did not understand what that grey-haired old man meant.

"What this old man meant to say is that I will make an exception today. All the people present will be able to enter the third floor without any fee," the grey-haired old man said.

Hearing those words, Song Yunfei was so furious he nearly vomited blood.

What the hell was this? It turned out that it was not a special privilege for him. Rather, everyone present would be able to enter the third floor free of charge. It turned out that he was imagining that he was being given special treatment.

"Young Master Chu Feng, please go on ahead," right at that moment, the grey-haired old man actually looked to Chu Feng with a smile on his face.

Witnessing this scene, Song Yunfei's raging anger immediately boiled over. His anger was nearly about to erupt out of him.

He was a frequent guest of the Ghost Sect Hall's Stone Gambling Hall. He had met that Ghost Sect Hall's management elder multiple times too.

However, every time he came, the grey haired elder would show indifference on his face. He had practically never smiled at him before.

Song Yunfei had thought that he simply did not know how to smile. However, seeing how he currently reacted, he had been mistaken.

It wasn't that the elder did not know how to smile, but rather that he did not smile at him.

Furthermore, when Song Yunfei saw the polite gaze that old fart had when he looked to Chu Feng, he came to a sudden realization. It would appear that the special privilege to enter the third floor for free wasn't created for everyone. Rather, it was meant for Chu Feng.

After all, as long as no one had to pay a fee, Chu Feng would naturally not be able to forcibly pay a fee.

Seeing this, an expression of grievance filled Song Yunfei's face.

However, after another thought, Song Yunfei started sneering in his heart, 'Damned old fart, did you think that you were giving Chu Feng face by doing this? You have no idea that you're only bringing harm upon Chu Feng.'

'If you had made everyone pay the fee as usual, only Chu Feng and I would enter the third floor. At the very most, only Ren Xiaoyao and junior sister Xia would be able to enter too.'

'As for those bystanders, it would simply be impossible for them to spend ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones to follow us up there. Even if they are capable of taking out ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones, they would definitely not be willing to spend that sort of price for the sake of seeing a show.'

'However, with what you've done now, practically everyone will follow us up. After all, not only would they be able to enjoy a show, but those gamblers would also be able to witness what the third floor looks like, something even more enticing to them.'

'Originally, only those few people would witness me defeating Chu Feng. Even if Chu Feng ended up being humiliated, he would only be ridiculed by a few people.'

'However, with the current situation, all these people present will witness the sight of me defeating Chu Feng. At that time, Chu Feng's face will be sweeping the floor.'

When he thought of all this, Song Yunfei revealed a cold smile on his face. Then, he took a fierce glance at Chu Feng and took the lead to enter the third floor.

Chu Feng followed after Song Yunfei. That said, when he arrived before the grey-haired old man, Chu Feng still respectfully clasped his fist and said, "Thank you senior."

When even Song Yunfei was able to guess that the old man had acted for Chu Feng's sake, how could someone as smart as Chu Feng not be able to guess that?

"Little friend Chu Feng, the third floor is different from the second floor. You must be more cautious," the grey-haired old man said to Chu Feng.

"Thank you," Chu Feng expressed his thanks again. He was able to tell that the grey-haired old man was warning him that there was a difference between the third and second floor.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and the others present all stepped onto the third floor.

"Wow! This place... is actually an isolated space!"

Upon reaching the third floor, Her Lady Queen's beautiful eyes went wide. Unable to contain herself, she exclaimed in surprise.

In fact, it was not only Her Lady Queen. Practically everyone that entered the third floor revealed astonishment in their eyes. Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er were no exception. In fact, even Elder Xingyi reacted in a similar manner.

When judging from the outside, the Stone Gambling Hall was merely a palace with three floors.

Thus, before arriving at the third floor, the crowd all felt that the third floor would still be a part of the palace. At the very most, it would be more luxurious and exquisite than the other floors.

However, in reality, that wasn't the case at all.

The Stone Gambling Hall's third floor was a spirit formation. Ascending to the third floor was like entering a completely different world.

There was a blue sky and white clouds, singing birds and fragrant flowers. At a glance, the boundless world was filled with mountain ranges.

However, those were not actual mountains. Instead, they were Black Crystal Stones.

The smallest Black Crystal Stone there was several tens of meters tall. As for the largest one, it reached a thousand meters tall. It was like a heaven-reaching mountain that pierced through the clouds.

It was much larger than Black Crystal Stones were rumored to be.

"Heavens! Such a large Black Crystal Stone, how many Immortal Martial Stones is it composed of?!"

At that moment, those sorts of cries of alarm were heard nonstop.

Chapter 2914 - Royal Clan's Prince

After everyone entered the third floor, the grey-haired old man guarding the entrance to the third floor also followed them up to the third floor.

"This old man is in charge of cutting the Black Crystal Stones on the third floor," that grey-haired old man said.

It was no wonder that there was no sign of any elders on the third floor at all. It turned out that the old man was in charge of cutting the Black Crystal Stones there.

That said, this was understandable. After all, the admission fee to the third floor was very expensive. Normally, no one would come go there. As such, there was simply no reason for the Ghost Sect Hall to station people there.

"Chu Feng, let's begin. This time around, we can choose whichever Black Crystal Stone we want. There's no price restriction. However, the rules remain the same. The person who's able to produce more Immortal Martial Stones shall be the victor," Song Yunfei said to Chu Feng.

Song Yunfei was extremely confident. He was even more confident than when he was on the second floor. It was as if he possessed absolute certainty in being able to defeat Chu Feng.

"Very well," Chu Feng answered without any hesitation.

However, he knew that Song Yunfei was planning some sort of shenanigan.

Upon arriving at the third floor, Chu Feng realized why Song Yunfei wanted him to come to the third floor, as well as why that grey-haired old man would warn him.

The Black Crystal Stones on the third floor were not only much larger than those from the second floor, but there were also a lot of variations in their grain and shapes.

In other words, if one was to rely purely by one's observation method when judging the second floor's Black Crystal Stones, one would not be able to make proper judgment of the third floor's Black Crystal Stones.

That said, even with this being the case, Chu Feng still accepted the challenge without the slightest hesitation.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was confident enough. He was confident that as long as he gave it a couple tries, he would be able to determine a correct observation method. At that time, he would make accurate selections all the time.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and Song Yunfei each selected a Black Crystal Stone. The Black Crystal Stones that they selected were about the same size. It could be said that their Black Crystal Stones were among the smallest ones on the third floor.

However, even Black Crystal Stones of that size cost fifty thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

From this, it could be seen that the Black Crystal Stones on the third floor were indeed not something that ordinary people could bear.

After Chu Feng and Song Yunfei made their selections, the grey-haired old man asked, "Two little friends, are you certain of your selection?"

"I'm certain," Chu Feng and Song Yunfei each nodded.

After the two of them answered, the grey-haired old man's body shifted. Then, he soared into the sky and stood there.

A black blade appeared in his hand. This blade of his was somewhat different from that of the other elders. His blade was actually capable of lengthening and shortening itself, capable of increasing and decreasing in size.

Furthermore, the grey-haired old man's ability was extremely extraordinary. As he brandished the blade in his hand, it fell like a rain of blades.

Blades rained down from the sky. They actually densely covered both Black Crystal Stones. It was an extravagant sight.

When the blades stopped falling, both Black Crystal Stones had been completely peeled open. All that remained were the Immortal Martial Stones within them.

Both Black Crystal Stones contained Immortal Martial Stones.

However... Chu Feng's Immortal Martial Stone was evidently smaller in size compared to Song Yunfei's. In fact... it did not even reach half the size of Song Yunfei's Immortal Martial Stone. n).0V**elb1n**

"This?"

Seeing this scene, many people revealed puzzled expressions.

When they looked to Song Yunfei again, they inevitably felt a great bit of admiration.

Earlier, Chu Feng had defeated Song Yunfei twice on the second floor. Because of this, many people began to think that Chu Feng was not purely

relying on his luck. Rather, he possessed a method to examine the Black Crystal Stones.

However, upon reaching the third floor, Chu Feng immediately lost again. Because of this, the crowd immediately discarded the idea that they'd just come up with. They all felt that Chu Feng had truly relied on his luck.

If he didn't, why would he lose again immediately, and lose so miserably on top of that?

One must know that Chu Feng and Song Yunfei had been going at it over ten times now. However, Chu Feng had only won against Song Yunfei twice in total.

Such an enormous difference in the amount of victories illustrated which among them was stronger, and which was weaker.

Even if Chu Feng really possessed an observation method, his observation method was evidently inferior to Song Yunfei's.

"Brother Chu Feng, don't say that I am looking down on you. I truly thought that you possessed some sort of method to examine the Black Crystal Stones. But it turns out that your mastery in it is insufficient."

"Say, if it wasn't because of luck, how else were you able to win against me before?" Song Yunfei asked.

"You will come to know whether or not it was luck," as Chu Feng spoke, he took out a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones and tossed them to Song Yunfei.

"You mean to say that you're still planning to continue?" Song Yunfei asked with a beaming smile.

"Of course," Chu Feng said.

"Very well, let's continue then," Song Yunfei said with a faint smile on his face.

Chu Feng's continued gamble with him was precisely what he wanted. He made the decision in his heart that he would make Chu Feng lose all of his wealth.

"What a lively atmosphere this place has," right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded from the entrance.

When that voice sounded, the crowd immediately turned their gazes over.

The reason for that was because a powerful aura was also felt alongside that voice.

That aura was at least that of a Martial Immortal-level expert.

Once they turned to look, the expressions of the crowd all changed.

The ones that came were an old man and a young man.

That old man was the person with the powerful aura. Chu Feng felt that this old man was stronger than even Elder Xingyi and that Ghost Sect Hall's grey-haired old man.

Likely, that person was a peak Martial Immortal, or an existence close to becoming a peak Martial Immortal.

As for that young man, he was a member of the younger generation. He should be roughly eighty years of age. Among martial cultivators, he was very young.

However, among those of the younger generation, his age was near the limit.

That said, his cultivation was not weak at all. He was a rank seven True Immortal.

Although his cultivation was a level below Song Yunfei's, it was superior to all of the younger generations present with the exception of Song Yunfei.

Those two men were both wearing golden gowns. The title plates on their waists revealing their identity.

Those two people were from the Goldenstone Royal Clan.

Although the majority of the people present were gamblers, there were also experienced, knowledgeable and well-informed people among them.

Through the discussion from the surrounding crowd, Chu Feng came to know that that young man was the Goldenstone Royal Clan's youngest prince. He

was also the number one genius among the younger generations of the Goldenstone Upper Realm.

As for that old man, he was an Utmost Exalted Elder of the Goldenstone Royal Clan. When disregarding their strength, those two men were both people of extraordinary status.

"This person here must be the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, Miss Xia Yun'er, right? You are truly as beautiful as a celestial fairy."

"Miss Xia, this our first meeting. Please excuse myself for making a self-introduction."

"I am Jinshi Bo, the three hundred and seventy-fifth prince of the Goldenstone Royal Clan." [1. Jinshi --> Goldenstone.]

"I have come here today for no other reason than because I've heard that the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter was here. Because of that, I intentionally came here to meet you for the first time."

This fellow by the name of Jinshi Bo was extremely thick-skinned. After he saw Xia Yun'er, not only did his eyes started to shine with light, not only did he start to lecherously examine Xia Yun'er's enchanting curves, but he even took the initiative to make a self-introduction.

Of course, he deliberately mentioned his status as a prince of the Goldenstone Royal Clan.

"Puu~~~"

Upon hearing his self-introduction, Her Lady Queen was actually unable to contain herself, and burst into laughter.

"Three hundred and seventy-fifth prince? In that case, it would mean that he has three hundred and seventy-four elder brothers. How many elder sisters does he have? His father is truly capable of making children," Her Lady Queen said with a mocking laugh.

Hearing what Her Lady Queen said, Chu Feng also revealed a faint smile on his face.

It must be said that the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief was truly capable of producing children. This was truly what they meant by a whole audience of heirs.

Chapter 2915 - A Convenient Point

Likely, it was not only Her Lady Queen and Chu Feng who felt Jinshi Bo's self-introduction to be ridiculous.

However, not a single person dared to express it.

In fact, many people even revealed eagerly attentive expressions. They seemed to want to find an opportunity to worm their way into being friends with Jinshi Bo.

It was understandable. After all, the Goldenstone Royal Clan was the overlord of an Upper Realm. It was an existence that not even the Starfall Holy Land could compare to. It was a colossus on the same level as the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"Nice to meet you," faced with such an eagerly attentive Jinshi Bo, Xia Yun'er also returned a courteous greeting.

Xia Yun'er was such a person. Even if she didn't like someone, she would not openly express it.

"Miss Xia, this place is too stuffy and boring."

"I wish to invite you out to take a stroll. Miss Xia, might you be willing to do so?" Jinshi Bo said to Xia Yun'er with a shining smile on his face as he swept his lecherous eyes over her.

"Stroll? The way I see it, you're trying to take advantage of her, no?" Song Yunfei said coldly.

As the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Son, Song Yunfei had always considered Xia Yun'er as his fiancée. How could he allow someone to try to court his fiancée right in front of him?

"Who are you? I'm not talking to you, why are you interrupting?" Jinshi Bo stared at Song Yunfei in a very displeased manner.

“Who I am is not important. What’s important is that you’d best keep your distance from my junior sister. Otherwise, do not blame me for being impolite towards you,” as Song Yunfei spoke, he revealed his rank eight True Immortal aura and sent it to oppress Jinshi Bo.

“Impudent!”

Right at that moment, that Utmost Exalted Elder from the Goldenstone Royal Clan shouted angrily. Then, he waved his sleeve, and a boundless oppressive might was emitted from his body.

That oppressive might was very powerful. At the moment it was released, all of the younger generation present, Chu Feng included, felt their hearts tighten. It was a sensation akin to facing hell.

“Rank eight Martial Immortal.”

At that moment, Chu Feng was practically certain that that Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder was a rank eight Martial Immortal.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had felt an aura as powerful as his from the Starfall Holy Land’s Utmost Exalted Elder, Elder Tuoba, before.

A rank eight Martial Immortal would naturally be very powerful.

Instantly, he dispersed Song Yunfei’s oppressive might.

However, he did not give up with just this. His frightening oppressive might moved toward Song Yunfei to suppress him.

He was actually unleashing an attack at Song Yunfei.

“Buzz~~~”

However, that powerful oppressive might was actually stopped before Song Yunfei.

“That is?”

Chu Feng’s expression changed. He was feeling the oppressive might of another rank eight Martial Immortal. It was precisely that oppressive might that had stopped that Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder’s oppressive might.

However, both Elder Xingyi and that Ghost Sect Hall's grey-haired old man evidently did not do anything.

This meant that there was another expert present.

“Buzz~~~”

Sure enough, the space before Song Yunfei started to distort. Then, an aged figure appeared.

That person was an old lady. She had lived for at least ten thousand years. Her face was filled with wrinkles, and her skin was completely stuck to her bones. There was no trace of vitality in her at all. At a glance, her appearance was somewhat frightening.

That old lady's outfit resembled Elder Tuoba's outfit. Chu Feng felt that she was very likely an Utmost Exalted Elder-level character from the Starfall Holy Land. Likely, she was Song Yunfei's guardian, just like how Elder Xingyi was Xia Yun'er's guardian.

“As a person of the older generation, to attack a person of the younger generation is unbecoming of your demeanor, no?” That old lady did not become angry at the attack. Instead, she spoke with a very tranquil tone.

Even though that old lady appeared somewhat frightening because of how old she was, her temperament seemed to be very gentle. At the very least, she revealed a very gentle temperament at that moment.

Even though someone had attacked the person she was tasked with guarding, she did not become angry.

“This place is our Ghost Sect Hall's territory. Fighting is prohibited. If anyone is to fight here, do not blame our Ghost Sect Hall for not welcoming them,” the Ghost Sect Hall's grey-haired old man said.

“Humph,” at that moment, the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder snorted lightly.

Even though he did not attack again, his attitude had revealed that he did not put the Starfall Holy Land's old lady and the Ghost Sect Hall's grey-haired old man in his eyes.

“It would appear that you should be that Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Son, right?”

“Judging from things, you seem to be an expert at Stone Gambling?”

Jinshi Bo looked to the giant piece of Immortal Martial Stone beside Song Yunfei.

“You’re correct. I am indeed very proficient in Stone Gambling. What about it?” Song Yunfei spoke with a very haughty attitude.

“That’s perfect. I happen to know a bit about Stone Gambling myself. How about you and I gamble with one another, with me representing our Goldenstone Upper Realm and you representing your Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm?” Jinshi Bo asked.

“Haha,” hearing those words, Song Yunfei laughed. In terms of Stone Gambling, Song Yunfei had never feared anyone.

Thus, he spoke frankly, “If you’re willing, that’s naturally not an issue. Merely, the gambling stake would be a bit large.”

“How large?” Jinshi Bo asked.

“Earlier, I was gambling with him. Let’s make the gambling stake the same, a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones for each attempt,” Song Yunfei pointed to Chu Feng.

“It would appear that you’ve won against him?” Jinshi Bo asked.

“Naturally,” Song Yunfei said.

Hearing those words, Jinshi Bo cast a glance of contempt at Chu Feng.

Jinshi Bo looked down on Song Yunfei. After hearing that Chu Feng had lost to Song Yunfei, Jinshi Bo felt that Chu Feng was inferior to even Song Yunfei.

“Very well, a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones per attempt will do. However, there must be no restriction upon the Black Crystal Stone that can be chosen,” Jinshi Bo said.

“Of course,” Song Yunfei said.

“Let us begin then.”

After Jinshi Bo said those words, Song Yunfei snorted lightly, and immediately started searching for a Black Crystal Stone that suited his fancy.

However, Jinshi Bo continued to stand there without even moving.

He instead turned to Xia Yun'er, "It would appear that your senior brother is interested in you."

"However, Miss Xia, please excuse me for speaking forthrightly. I'm afraid that there is no one within our generation in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm that could match you. However, I am different."

"Oh, what's different about Young Master Jinshi?" Xia Yun'er asked.

"I am capable of matching you," Jinshi Bo said.

Hearing those words, Xia Yun'er smiled lightly. She did not say anything anymore.

As for Jinshi Bo, he laughed proudly. It would appear that, to him, being able to take such liberties with Xia Yun'er was extremely satisfying.

In the blink of an eye, Song Yunfei made his selection. When he saw that Jinshi Bo was still standing there and teasing his junior sister, Song Yunfei immediately grew displeased. He said, "Are you going to make your selection or not? The Grand Auction Assembly is about to begin. Don't waste everyone's time."

"Rest assured, I will not waste your time," Jinshi Bo said. Then, he pointed to a Black Crystal Stone and said, "That one will do."

Chapter 2916 - The Crushing Defeat of the Holy Son

After Jinshi Bo made that gesture, the expressions of the people present all changed.

The reason for that was because the Black Crystal Stone that Song Yunfei had meticulously selected only cost eighty thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

However, the Black Crystal Stone that Jinshi Bo casually selected cost two hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

That was double the amount of their gambling stake.

Seeing this, Song Yunfei immediately started frowning.

The quality of the Black Crystal Stones here was somewhat guaranteed. Practically none of them would be worthless.

The Black Crystal Stone that Jinshi Bo had selected was over double the value of his. Furthermore, it could be seen with a single glance that that Black Crystal Stone was of decent quality too.

With this being the case, Song Yunfei felt that he would likely lose.

Were he to lose in terms of observational ability, then Song Yunfei would be able to bear it.

However, if he were to lose in terms of price, then Song Yunfei would feel extremely wronged.

No wonder. No wonder Jinshi Bo specifically requested that there be no price restriction. It turned out that he was planning to directly spend more money to purchase a higher quality Black Crystal Stone.

Song Yunfei was frowning tightly. He cursed in his heart at how treacherous this Jinshi Bo was. He made a resolution that he would definitely not be careless again.

After the two of them made their selection, the grey-haired old man started to cut their Black Crystal Stones. However, sure enough, Jinshi Bo's Black Crystal Stone ended up containing a great amount of Immortal Martial Stone.

Jinshi Bo had indeed ended up winning this time.

"Miss Xia, didn't I say it already, this senior brother of yours is inferior to me," Jinshi Bo said to Xia Yun'er very proudly after defeating Song Yunfei.

Faced with those words, Xia Yun'er revealed a faint smile on her face. However, she did not bother to respond.

No matter what, Song Yunfei was someone from their Starfall Holy Land, someone from the same power as herself. As such, Xia Yun'er would not admit that Song Yunfei was inferior to Jinshi Bo.

Furthermore, well-sighted individuals were all able to tell that while Xia Yun'er had a smile on her face, she should be feeling very disgusted with Jinshi Bo.

"Humph, to directly spend a greater sum to purchase a higher quality Black Crystal Stone, how could this be considered having actual skill?" Song Yunfei spoke in a very unreconciled manner.

"That is something you agreed to. Furthermore, when has the quality of Black Crystal Stones been decided by their size?"

"If it were that simple, there would simply be no use for Stone Gambling. Wouldn't it do to just directly purchase a larger Black Crystal Stone? After all, one will definitely profit, and not suffer any financial losses," Jinshi Bo said mockingly.

"..."

Hearing those words, Song Yunfei revealed a furious look. However, he was at a loss as to how to refute Jinshi Bo. Thus, he could only say grudgingly, "Continue."

This time around, Song Yunfei got more clever. He did not choose his Black Crystal Stone right away. Instead, he waited for Jinshi Bo to make his selection first.

Jinshi Bo made his selection very quickly. It was as if he were casually choosing a Black Crystal Stone.

That said, the Black Crystal Stone that he selected was also extremely expensive.

After Jinshi Bo made his selection, Song Yunfei also began to make his selection. He was once again meticulously choosing his Black Crystal Stone. That said, the Black Crystal Stone he selected this time was of an equal price to Jinshi Bo's.

Song Yunfei felt that Jinshi Bo was someone who relied only on his wealth, and did not possess true ability.

He felt that with his eyesight, he would definitely be able to select a higher quality Black Crystal Stone than Jinshi Bo should he choose one of the same price.

"How could this be?!"

However, after the Black Crystal Stones were cut open, Song Yunfei immediately opened his mouth wide in shock.

The reason for that was because the Black Crystal Stone that he had meticulously selected was actually inferior to the one that Jinshi Bo had casually pointed at.

Song Yunfei was defeated once again.

“Did you really think that I’d only won against you because I chose a larger Black Crystal Stone?” *novE-lb*(In

“Fool, what this prince relied on is this here,” Jinshi Bo pointed to his own eyes.

He was implying that his eyesight was better than Song Yunfei’s.

“Humph, just because I’ve let you win twice, you’ve already grown an exaggerated opinion of your abilities. I will have you know right away exactly what true ability is,” Song Yunfei said.

“Sure, let me witness exactly what sort of true ability you possess,” Jinshi Bo said indifferently.

Afterwards, the two men continued to confront one another ten more times. However, Song Yunfei ended up losing all ten times.

At that moment, the expressions that everyone looked at Jinshi Bo with had changed.

The crowd had already realized that this seemingly frivolous and lecherous youngest prince most definitely possessed true ability.

At the very least, he possessed some sort of unique ability in judging Black Crystal Stones.

“How is it? Are you still planning to continue?” Jinshi Bo asked as he looked to Song Yunfei.

At that moment, Song Yunfei was clenching his fists tightly with an embarrassed expression on his face. In fact, he who had always been haughty and arrogant actually lowered his head.

Song Yunfei had already lost a million two hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones to Jinshi Bo.

Although Song Yunfei had managed to obtain quite a few Immortal Martial Stones from the Black Crystal Stones, he had spent more in purchasing them.

After some calculations, Song Yunfei figured he had lost one million seven hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

This was an enormous and unbearable amount for him.

Moreover, after contending against Jinshi Bo so many times, he had realized that Jinshi Bo was indeed superior to him in terms of judging Black Crystal Stones.

Even if he were to continue with the gamble against Jinshi Bo, the result would still be the same. He was indeed inferior to Jinshi Bo.

“What’s wrong, do you not dare to continue anymore? Are you cowering so quickly? What happened to your arrogance earlier?” Jinshi Bo said mockingly.

“You!!!”

Song Yunfei’s face turned deathly white with anger after hearing his mockery. However, he was at a loss as to how to refute Jinshi Bo. All he could do was clench his tightly balled fists even tighter.

He had lost. The only thing he could do was admit it.

Jinshi Bo sighed and said to Xia Yun’er, “Miss Xia, didn’t I say it already, there’s no one in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm who could match you.”

“Young Master Jinshi, your skill in Stone Gambling is indeed extraordinary. However, I, Xia Yun’er, do not wish to find someone who is only proficient in Stone Gambling,” Xia Yun’er said.

“My, Miss Xia, I am also proficient in all kinds of other things. I am proficient in both world spirit techniques and the path of martial cultivation. Look at my martial cultivation.”

“To me, Stone Gambling is merely a minor interest. However, I am capable of mastering this minor interest of mine to such a degree. This illustrates how extraordinarily talented I am, no?” Jinshi Bo started to boast proudly.

Truth be told, seeing such an arrogant Jinshi Bo who continued to belittle the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm repeatedly, many of the people present were feeling disgusted with him.

After all, the great majority of the people present were from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. No one would like others insulting the world they were from.

Unfortunately, Jinshi Bo did indeed possess true ability. Even though he was arrogant and condescending, the crowd was unable to do anything about it.

“Since you regard yourself as having extraordinary gambling skill, why don’t you gamble with me?”

Right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard.

Hearing those words, the crowd were all startled. The reason for that was because the person that had spoken was none other than Chu Feng.

Had Chu Feng gone mad?

He was not even a match for Song Yunfei. Thus, how could he come out to gamble against Jinshi Bo?

Had he not witnessed how powerful Jinshi Bo was?

Even Song Yunfei had suffered a crushing defeat before Jinshi Bo!

Once Chu Feng stood forth, the crowd all started to frown. They were all unable to understand exactly what Chu Feng was thinking.

Jinshi Bo looked to Chu Feng disdainfully, and said mockingly, “You... weren’t you defeated by Song Yunfei? You failed to even win against him, yet you want to gamble with me?”

Before Chu Feng could say anything, Song Yunfei shook his head at Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, you should forget about it. With your bit of ability, it’s best to not make a show of yourself.”

“Song Yunfei, just because you were unable to win against him doesn’t mean that I too will not be able to win against him,” Chu Feng said.

“Humph. Chu Feng, I am only advising you against it because I don’t want you to lose in vain. Don’t be someone unable to recognize the good intentions of others. You failed to even win against me, yet you want to win against him? Are you delusional or what?” Seeing that Chu Feng did not appreciate his kindness, Song Yunfei immediately turned hostile, and began to mock Chu Feng unceasingly.

“Who said that I lost to you? Our gamble hasn’t ended yet. I will take care of him first, and then return to continue our gamble,” Chu Feng said to Song Yunfei.

“What arrogance. Very well, I will wait for you. However, it’s best that you retain some capital. Do not lose till you have nothing left,” Song Yunfei mocked.

“Rest assured, I will definitely not lose as miserably as you have,” Chu Feng said.

Chapter 2917 - Truly Grand Gamble

“Humph,” Song Yunfei snorted coldly.

He no longer said anything. However, he was so furious his eyes had turned red.

After all, Chu Feng’s words were openly mocking him.

That said, while he was angry, Song Yunfei soon revealed an expression of taking joy in another’s misfortune.

After competing against Jinshi Bo, he had recognized Jinshi Bo’s strength.

That said, Song Yunfei was certain that Chu Feng was no match for him.

Thus, he felt that Chu Feng would definitely end up losing.

He was waiting to enjoy a show, waiting to watch how Chu Feng would be defeated.

If Chu Feng also ended up being miserably defeated, it would not only be him, Song Yunfei, that would be disgraced. To Song Yunfei, this was good.

“In that case, are you really planning to gamble with me? That said, you should’ve lost quite a bit earlier, no? Do you still have Immortal Martial Stones to gamble with?” Jinshi Bo asked.

Chu Feng smiled lightly at Jinshi Bo’s words. He said, “I do have Immortal Martial Stones. I’m only afraid that you can’t afford to take me on.”

“Haha, what a joke. There’s actually someone who dares to declare that I, Jinshi Bo, is unable to afford Immortal Martial Stones?” Jinshi Bo started to laugh loudly.

However, when Chu Feng said the following words, Jinshi Bo’s laughter froze.

“Ten million Immortal Martial Stones per attempt. Do you dare accept that?”

“What? Ten million Immortal Martial Stones?”

Hearing those words, the crowd all opened their mouths wide in shock. They simply did not dare to believe their ears.

Even Jinshi Bo and the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder revealed stunned expressions.

Ten million Immortal Martial Stones was simply an amount that one would not be able to not be shocked by.

That said, after being stunned momentarily, Jinshi Bo suddenly burst into loud laughter. He said, “Ten million Immortal Martial Stones? Who are you trying to frighten? If you are capable of taking out such an amount, I will gamble against you. The only thing I fear is that you’re unable to take out such an amount, that you’re just boasting.”

That’s right, boasting. Likely, Jinshi Bo was not the only person amongst the crowd that felt that Chu Feng was boasting.

Several hundred thousand or a million Immortal Martial Stones was an amount that the people present would believe. After all, Chu Feng was not an ordinary individual.

However, ten million Immortal Martial Stones per gamble was simply too ridiculous. It was not that the crowd didn’t want to believe it. Rather, it was simply too difficult to believe.

“Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, can you not continue to make a show of yourself like this? What you’re doing not only humiliates yourself, you’re also humiliating our Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, do you know that?”

Song Yunfei even began to criticize Chu Feng in a righteous manner. It was as if he was already certain that Chu Feng would not be able to take out that many Immortal Martial Stones.

It was normal for him to be skeptical of Chu Feng. After all, Song Yunfei, the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Son, had come prepared to participate in the Grand Auction Assembly. However, the amount of Immortal Martial Stones he had brought was only a bit over two million.

Yet, Chu Feng actually said that he would bet ten million Immortal Martial Stones from the get-go. If this wasn’t boasting, what was?

Not to mention it being Chu Feng, it was likely that only a few people among all of the people that came to participate in the Grand Auction Assembly would be capable of taking out ten million Immortal Martial Stones.

However, at this moment when everyone thought that Chu Feng was boasting, Chu Feng waved his sleeve. In an instant, golden light filled the sky, covering it completely.

“Heavens, those are...!”

Looking up, the crowd present were all stupefied.

The reason for that was because the golden light that filled the sky were all Immortal Martial Stones. Their number was simply too excessive, so excessive that they covered the sky completely.

Upon careful counting, there were precisely ten million Immortal Martial Stones.

Chu Feng actually really possessed ten million Immortal Martial Stones.

“This...?”

At that moment, Song Yunfei was dumbstruck. Earlier, he had declared that Chu Feng was boasting, and felt that Chu Feng was making a show of himself.

However, Chu Feng actually really managed to take out ten million Immortal Martial Stones with a wave of his hand.

At that moment, Song Yunfei felt his scalp going numb. There was a burning pain on his face.

It turned out that Chu Feng was not boasting. Rather, it was he, Song Yunfei, whose horizons were too narrow.

In fact, even the Martial Immortal-level experts present had astonished expressions on their faces. All the crowd were stunned as they looked at the ten million Immortal Martial Stones before them.

Among the people in the crowd, it was actually only Xia Yun'er who was relatively calm.

However, even she, the calmest person in the crowd, opened her little mouth slightly. This meant that she too was very astonished.

After being astonished, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

It was no wonder Chu Feng dared to propose an increase of the gambling stake to a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones when he was gambling against Song Yunfei.

It turned out that it was not that Chu Feng had gone mad, rather it was because he was sufficiently wealthy.

To someone who brought forth ten million Immortal Martial Stones with a wave of his hand, a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones really would not amount to much.

Although the crowd were all astonished by Chu Feng after he took out ten million Immortal Martial Stones, Chu Feng's gaze was focused on only a single person -- Jinshi Bo.

At that moment, Jinshi Bo's complexion had turned deathly pale. This was the first time Chu Feng had seen him reveal such an expression on his face.

It would appear that no matter how conceited and egotistical someone was, they would still have a weakness. As long as one could bring forth a sufficient amount of strength, their conceit would only turn into panic.

“Prince Jinshi, I have taken out ten million Immortal Martial Stones as you’ve requested. It’s your turn now.”

“Of course, if you’re unable to take out ten million Immortal Martial Stones, I can lower the gambling stake,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng’s ‘lower the gambling stake,’ sounded very mocking. He was simply looking down on Jinshi Bo.

“What a joke. How could I, the prince of the Goldenstone Royal Clan, not be able to take out a mere ten million Immortal Martial Stones?” Jinshi Bo laughed coldly.

Then, he turned to the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder behind him, “Elder Yuhua, give me that Cosmos Sack.”

“Lil Bo, you mustn’t be impulsive. That is…” The Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder seemed to want to advise Jinshi Bo against it.

“Hand it to me!” Jinshi Bo narrowed his eyebrows and spoke with anger in his voice.

Under this sort of situation, that Utmost Exalted Elder said no more. He took out a Cosmos Sack and handed it to Jinshi Bo.

It could be seen that Jinshi Bo was someone who held quite some status in the Goldenstone Royal Clan. Otherwise, how could an Utmost Exalted Elder fear a member of the younger generation like him?

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Jinshi Bo waved his sleeve. Then, a vast amount of golden light covered the sky above him like a golden cloud.

Those were precisely ten million Immortal Martial Stones.

“Your name is Chu Feng, right? I will have you remember my name today,” Jinshi Bo said.

“Why?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“Because I am going to be the person who will win those ten million Immortal Martial Stones from you,” Jinshi Bo said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. That smile of his was filled with contempt.

"Humph," Jinshi Bo snorted coldly.

Then, he pointed to the third floor's thousand meter-tall Black Crystal Stone that pierced through the clouds.

Chapter 2918 - Mountain-size Stone

"Cut that one," Jinshi Bo said.

" Prince Jinshi actually chose the largest Black Crystal Stone here?"

The crowd were all surprised upon hearing those words. Afterwards, they became excited.

The most eye-catching Black Crystal Stone on the third floor was none other than the Black Crystal Stone Jinshi Bo had selected.

That was understandable. After all, that Black Crystal Stone was something that even those who did not know how to examine Black Crystal Stones could tell to be extraordinary.

Merely, that Black Crystal Stone did not have a marked price. Thus, no one knew how expensive that Black Crystal Stone was.

That said, that Black Crystal Stone's price was undoubtedly extremely expensive. Its price was most definitely sky-high.

"Little friend, that Black Crystal Stone is priced at ten million Immortal Martial Stones. Are you sure you wish to open it?" The Ghost Sect Hall's grey-haired old man asked.

"It's actually ten million Immortal Martial Stones?! Sure enough, that's a sky-high price!"

The crowd all gasped with astonishment.

Although that Black Crystal Stone was enormous, so enormous that it reached above the clouds, that did not mean that it contained a lot of Immortal Martial Stones. It might even be possible that it would only contain a slight amount of Immortal Martial Stones. After all, no one could be certain about it.

Thus, ten million Immortal Martial Stones to cut it open was truly a sky-high price.

The great majority of people would not pay such a price to open a single Black Crystal Stone.

"I said to cut it, did you not understand me?" As Jinshi Bo spoke, he waved the Cosmos Sack in his hand again.

At that moment, another ten million Immortal Martial Stones flew out of the Cosmos Sack and toward the grey-haired old man.

"Sssss~~~"

At that moment, many people were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. Even Chu Feng's expression had changed somewhat.

In the blink of an eye, that Jinshi Bo had taken out twenty million Immortal Martial Stones. Was the Goldenstone Royal Clan truly rich, or was it that this Jinshi Bo was a prodigal son, extremely good at squandering money?

Regardless, the twenty million Immortal Martial Stones had completely broadened the horizons of the crowd.

This was truly an enormous sum of wealth. Jinshi Bo was truly the prince of an Upper Realm's overlord.

"If you're certain, this old man will begin cutting it."

At that moment, even the grey-haired old man who had always had a cold and indifferent expression on his face started grinning from ear to ear.

Indeed, that Black Crystal Stone was extraordinary. However, as it cost ten million Immortal Martial Stones, practically no one would purchase it.

Originally, that grey-haired old man had thought that Black Crystal Stone would remain the most valuable treasure there, forever unsold.

Yet, someone was actually planning to purchase it at that moment. How could the grey-haired old man not be delighted?

That was ten million Immortal Martial Stones. Even for their Ghost Sect Hall, that was an enormous sum, an enormous revenue.

"I've already handed you the Immortal Martial Stones, why are you still asking?" Jinshi Bo appeared very annoyed by the grey-haired old man's continued questioning.

At that moment, that Goldenstone Royal Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder was unable to contain himself. He said, "Lil' Bo, it's truly too expensive. You must reconsider it."

That rank eight Martial Immortal peak expert, that extraordinary existence that had trained for over ten thousand years, was actually covered in sweat.

It would appear that Jinshi Bo's squanderous behaviour was putting quite a bit of pressure on the Utmost Exalted Elder.

"Rest assured, you should know my eyesight well enough. I do not dare to guarantee anything else. However, in terms of Stone Gambling, I will absolutely not lose. I'm definitely going to get that fool's ten million Immortal Martial Stones," Jinshi Bo said to that Utmost Exalted Elder.

Even though Jinshi Bo said those words, that Utmost Exalted Elder's eyes were still filled with concern.

That said, after he thought about Jinshi Bo's skill in Stone Gambling, that Utmost Exalted Elder felt a bit relieved.

The reason for that was because Jinshi Bo had been taught by a Stone Gambling expert. Thus, Jinshi Bo was indeed extremely powerful in terms of Stone Gambling.

So far, he had never misjudged a Black Crystal Stone. When gambling against others, he had never once lost.

"Little friend Chu Feng, in that case, what about you? Which one do you want to choose?" The grey-haired old man turned to ask Chu Feng.

He was once again warning Chu Feng. He was warning Chu Feng that he must definitely make his selection properly.

While Jinshi Bo had spent a great amount of wealth to purchase that Black Crystal Stone, that Black Crystal Stone was indeed exceptional.

If Chu Feng did not select an even higher quality Black Crystal Stone, he would likely end up losing.

If he were to lose, he would end up losing ten million Immortal Martial Stones.

"That one will do," Chu Feng pointed to a Black Crystal Stone nearby.

"That one?!"

After looking toward the direction Chu Feng pointed to, not only were the others surprised, even that grey-haired old man was surprised.

The Black Crystal Stone Chu Feng had selected was actually also extremely extraordinary.

That Black Crystal Stone was a hundred meters tall. It was like a small mountain standing there.

As for its price, it too was extraordinary. One would have to pay eight hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones to cut it.

However, when compared to the Black Crystal Stone Jinshi Bo had selected, there was an enormous disparity between them.

"Little friend Chu Feng, are you certain?" The grey-haired old man asked.

"I am," Chu Feng nodded.

"Little friend Chu Feng, the Black Crystal Stone Prince Jinshi has selected is the largest one here. By comparison, isn't that Black Crystal Stone you selected a bit too small?"

At that moment, even Elder Xingyi was unable to contain himself from advising Chu Feng against it.

"Young Master Chu Feng, this is no time to fool around. You should consider things carefully. You mustn't lose ten million Immortal Martial Stones because of a moment of carelessness."

Even Xia Yun'er started to urge Chu Feng to reconsider through a voice transmission.

In fact, there were a great amount of people urging Chu Feng to reconsider. Merely, the great majority of them were all doing so through voice transmission.

However, Chu Feng remained unmoved by the crowd's urging that he reconsider. He had made his decision.

Chu Feng was most definitely not choosing that Black Crystal Stone because of his willfulness.

When Chu Feng first arrived on the third floor, he indeed did not possess any certainty in the precision of his observations.

In fact, he had lost to Song Yunfei because of his own misjudgement.

However, while Song Yunfei and that Jinshi Bo were gambling with one another, Chu Feng had been observing them with his Heaven's Eyes.
n.)OveℓBIn

Chu Feng's every observation afterward had been correct. As matters stood, Chu Feng was certain that the Black Crystal Stone he had selected should be the one with the highest quality on the entire third floor.

Right at that moment, Jinshi Bo loudly shouted in a very annoyed manner. "Why the heck are you all still urging him against it?! He has already made his decision, yet you all are still asking him about it! Could it be that you all don't want him to lose?!"

"If you don't want him to lose, why don't you all gamble with me instead of him?!"

In this sort of situation, how could anyone still dare to say anything? After all, if they still attempted to urge Chu Feng against it, it would indeed be unfair.

Thus, even though that grey-haired old man was extremely unwilling, he still had no choice but to start cutting the Black Crystal Stones.

That said, the grey-haired old man did not cut both Black Crystal Stones simultaneously. The reason for that was because those two Black Crystal Stones were simply too huge.

Thus, he first chose to cut the one that was closer to him, the Black Crystal Stone Chu Feng had selected.

However, once he began cutting it, the grey-haired old man was immediately overjoyed.

It was not only him. The expressions of many of the people present also changed.

Chapter 2919 - The Future Is Long

“How could this be?!”

At that moment, Song Yunfei and Jinshi Bo simply did not dare to believe their eyes.

Through their observation methods, both of them thought the Black Crystal Stone Chu Feng had selected was an ordinary one.

However, not long after that Black Crystal Stone was cut, it immediately revealed an enormous piece of golden-bright Immortal Martial Stone.

As the grey-haired old man continued to brandish his fluent swordplay, the Black Crystal Stone was soon completely cut apart.

At that moment, what appeared before the crowd was still a giant boulder. Merely, that giant boulder was no longer a Black Crystal Stone. Rather, it was an Immortal Martial Stone.

“Am I seeing things? Such an enormous Immortal Martial Stone was actually within that boulder?”

“This is simply enormous. Never have I ever seen such an enormous Immortal Martial Stone before.”

“If such an enormous Immortal Martial Stone were to be cut into standard-sized pieces, it should be enough for ten million Immortal Martial Stones.”

“Ten million Immortal Martial Stones? Are you blind, or unable to count?”

“Such an enormous Immortal Martial Stone could be cut into at least twelve million standard-sized Immortal Martial Stones.”

“Twelve million Immortal Martial Stones? Heavens, this is simply too unimaginable!”

At that moment, cries of alarm began to be heard repeatedly. Even the elders present were exclaiming in admiration. As for those ordinary gamblers, there was no need to mention what sort of expression they had at that moment.

The reason for that was because the Immortal Martial Stone Chu Feng’s Black Crystal Stone was able to produce was simply too enormous.

“Young Master Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. You actually managed to select such a quality Immortal Martial Stone,” at that moment, Xia Yun’er was extremely excited. She actually walked over to Chu Feng.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you are truly a well-disguised expert. It is no wonder that you dared to gamble with ten million Immortal Martial Stones. It would appear that you had already held certainty of victory,” even Elder Xingyi walked up to congratulate Chu Feng.

Actually, there were a lot of people congratulating Chu Feng at that moment.

When that Immortal Martial Stone was revealed before them, many people present felt that Chu Feng had won the gamble.

Even that grey-haired old man was thinking this way.

He had been there for so long, yet never had he ever witnessed such an enormous Immortal Martial Stone.

That Immortal Martial Stone was simply the king among all the stones in the Stone Gambling Hall.

That’s right, it was the King Among Stones.

There would always be a King Among Stones within every Stone Gambling Hall.

The King Among Stones would be the stone of the greatest quality, containing the greatest amount of Immortal Martial Stones within it.

At that moment, Chu Feng had opened the King Among Stones before all those people. n).OvelB1n

At that moment, the crowd were all endlessly excited. Even that grey-haired old man had an excited expression on his face. When even he was reacting like that, one could very well imagine what the bystanders' reactions would be.

At that moment, the entire crowd was bursting with excitement.

“My Black Crystal Stone still hasn't been cut yet. How can you all determine that he has already won?” At that moment, Jinshi Bo spoke in a very displeased manner.

Once he said those words, the crowd that was originally bursting with excitement immediately grew quiet.

That's right, even though the Black Crystal Stone Chu Feng had chosen was of extraordinary quality, the Black Crystal Stone Jinshi Bo had selected was most definitely extraordinary too.

It might even be possible for it to contain a greater amount of Immortal Martial Stones than Chu Feng's.

After all, that was the largest and the most expensive Black Crystal Stone on the third floor.

It might be possible that that Black Crystal Stone was the King Among Stones instead.

“Little friend, please don't be anxious. This old man will help you cut it right away.”

As the grey-haired old man said those words, he soared into the sky and arrived above that enormous Black Crystal Stone.

“Woosh~~~”

A black ray of light flashed. The blade held by the grey-haired old man actually extended until it was a thousand meters long.

Immediately afterward, blade rays began to fall like rain. They were dancing frantically around the Black Crystal Stone.

However, as the Black Crystal Stone continued to be cut apart, Jinshi Bo and that Goldenstone Royal Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder both became dumbfounded.

A large amount of Black Crystal Stone was being cut away before their eyes. However, they still saw no trace of Immortal Martial Stone.

Finally, the Immortal Martial Stone appeared. However, that Immortal Martial Stone was so very small.

If it were to be cut down to ordinary-sized Immortal Martial Stones, it would only be able to be cut into a maximum of ten thousand pieces.

However, Jinshi Bo had spent a total of ten million Immortal Martial Stones to purchase it.

In other words, he had wasted nine million nine hundred and ninety thousand Immortal Martial Stones on it.

On top of that, he also lost to Chu Feng in the gamble.

Thus, at that moment, Jinshi Bo had suffered a loss of nineteen million nine hundred and ninety thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

Miserable. It was truly a miserable loss.

This was most definitely the most miserable loss in Stone Gambling that all of the people present had ever witnessed.

At that moment, even the gamblers started to look at Jinshi Bo with sympathetic expressions in their eyes.

Nineteen million nine hundred and ninety thousand Immortal Martial Stones, that was most definitely an enormous sum, even to Jinshi Bo. This was most definitely akin to cutting apart his flesh and drinking his blood.

“You all! You all! You all are simply scamming me!!!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. It was Jinshi Bo.

He pointed to the grey-haired old man and loudly shouted, “Such an expensive Black Crystal Stone only managed to produce such a tiny bit of Immortal Martial Stone. Is this how your Ghost Sect Hall scams people?!”

Hearing those words, the grey-haired old man narrowed his brows. Then he said, "Little friend, you should also be someone who frequently engages in Stone Gambling. The reason why Stone Gambling is known as Stone Gambling is because there is no such thing as a certainty of winning. That is the reason why it is known as Stone Gambling."

Right after the grey-haired old man said those words, Chu Feng's voice also sounded, "What's this? Are you planning to act like a sore loser now?"

"Sore loser? How could I, the grand prince of the Goldenstone Royal Clan, be a sore loser? Humph, take it. Consider it my gift."

Jinshi Bo waved his sleeve, and the ten million Immortal martial Stones flew over to Chu Feng. Then, he turned around to leave. He was actually not even planning to take the Immortal Martial Stone he had just opened.

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng said, "Wait a moment."

"What else do you want?" Jinshi Bo asked.

"Your name is Jinshi Bo, right?" Chu Feng asked.

"What about it?" Jinshi Bo asked.

"I'll remember your name. After all, you are the person who lost ten million Immortal Martial Stones to me," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile on his face.

"Snap~~~"

Once Chu Feng said those words, Jinshi Bo immediately clenched his fists tightly. The powerful strength of him clenching his fists caused the surrounding space to shatter.

His anger was visible to the naked eye.

However, he did not explode with rage. Instead, he stared at Chu Feng with an extremely fierce gaze. While gnashing his teeth, he said, "I know you are called Chu Feng. Don't be too proud of yourself. The future is long, just you wait."

After leaving those words, Jinshi Bo left.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2920 - Gathering Of The Three Beauties - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2920 - Gathering Of The Three Beauties

Chapter 2920 - Gathering Of The Three Beauties

Threat. That was most definitely a threat. After Jinshi Bo and the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder left, many people present revealed worried expressions in their eyes as they looked to Chu Feng.

The Goldenstone Royal Clan was not an ordinary power. They were the overlords of an Upper Realm.

Chu Feng had offended a power of that caliber. It was extremely dangerous.

However, Chu Feng was not panicking at all.

Threat?

In his journey from the Nine Provinces Continent's tiny little Azure Province to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, Chu Feng had received no shortage of threats.

Thus, Chu Feng simply did not fear threats.

Thus, the current Chu Feng was extremely carefree. He was simply not affected by Jinshi Bo's threat at all.

At that moment, Chu Feng turned his gaze to Song Yunfei. He said, "Brother Song, our gambling match hasn't ended yet. Do you still want to continue?"

Song Yunfei's expression was very ugly after witnessing Chu Feng winning against Jinshi Bo. After hearing Chu Feng's question, his expression grew even uglier.

Chu Feng was capable of winning against even Jinshi Bo. He was even capable of selecting the King Among Stones from the third floor. Was there even a need to question whether Chu Feng had relied on luck or not?

How could Song Yunfei possibly dare to continue gambling with Chu Feng?

Thus, Song Yunfei did not answer Chu Feng. Without saying anything, he waved his sleeve and left.

Song Yunfei had truly fallen head first at that moment.

“The gambling matches today have ended. Everyone, it’s time to disperse,” the grey-haired old man said.

Once he said those words, even though the bystanding gamblers were extremely unwilling, they still ended up leaving.

Although they were extremely unwilling to leave, their faces were filled with excitement.

Their journey had not been in vain. They had witnessed a gambling match with ten million Immortal Martial Stones at stake. This was something that had never happened before in the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

If word this matter were to spread, it would definitely astonish the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

As people that had witnessed the event, they possessed the qualifications to boast.

After the crowd left, the grey-haired old man asked Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, the Grand Auction Assembly is about to begin. Do you want this old man to cut up this Immortal Martial Stone for you, or do you want to bring it away as it is?”

“I will have to trouble senior with cutting it for me,” Chu Feng said.

Then, the grey-haired old man began to cut Chu Feng’s enormous Immortal Martial Stone into standard-sized pieces.

In the end, Chu Feng’s enormous Immortal Martial Stone managed to produce twelve million three hundred and seventy thousand standard-sized Immortal Martial Stones.

Adding on the ten million Immortal Martial Stones Chu Feng had won from Jinshi Bo and the eighteen million he had gained from the Ghost Sect Hall, Chu Feng currently possessed forty million Immortal Martial Stones.

With such an enormous sum of wealth, Chu Feng's certainty of being able to successfully win the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram had increased substantially.

Afterwards, Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi were personally guided by a Ghost Sect Hall elder. They entered a tunnel and arrived directly at the auction floor.

The auction floor was enormous. It was capable of holding over a million people.

At that moment, that enormous auction floor was already packed with people.

"There's this many people? They couldn't possibly all be here to bid on treasures, right?" Chu Feng turned to ask the Ghost Sect Hall elder that had guided them there.

"No, the great majority of them are here to enjoy the excitement. After all, there will be precious treasures in this Grand Auction Assembly."

"The Grand Auction Assembly will continue for ten consecutive days and nights. During this period of time, a lot of treasures will appear."

"That said, the most precious treasures will be auctioned on the first day. If the process is quick, they will generally be auctioned off in several hours."

"The reason for this arrangement is so that the Grand Auction Assembly can be more convenient for those grand individuals."

"After all, they're only interested in the precious goods," the Ghost Sect Hall elder that had guided Chu Feng and the others explained.

Afterwards, guided by that elder, Chu Feng and the others arrived at the summit of that enormous auction floor.

"Little friend Chu Feng, Elder Xingyi, Miss Xia, this here has been prepared by our Lord Hall Master for you all."

That elder stopped upon reaching the entrance. It seemed like he did not possess the qualifications to enter that place.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi did not hesitate; the three of them directly entered.

Upon entering, they discovered that the people present were truly remarkable.

Compared to below, this place was much more spacious. Like the third floor of the Stone Gambling Hall, it too was an isolated space.

The singing of birds and the fragrance of flowers were present here. However, all of the living organisms were food.

That's right, they were a special sort of food. They seemed to possess life, and were capable of letting out sounds and moving about freely. However, they were actually extremely delicious types of food.

As for the water from the various springs bubbling in that place, they were all kinds of fine liquor.

By the same accord, the scenery there was also extremely enchanting.

Furthermore, when one looked down from there, one would be able to see the entire auction hall. It was like the people there were gods looking down upon the mortals below.

That said, there were quite a lot of people there.

Song Yunfei and Ren Xiaoyao were also there.

Apart from the two of them, there were also other people of the younger generation with extraordinary status. Those were members of the younger generations from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

One among them was a familiar face. She was none other than one of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's Three Great Beauties, Chu Lingxi.

That said, there were two other people from the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations that were extremely eye-catching.

One among them was another major beauty. Her beauty was on par with Chu Lingxi and Xia Yun'er. She was someone who would inevitably cause the attention of others to shift toward her the moment she appeared.

That said, while that woman's face was extremely beautiful, her beauty was inferior to Chu Lingxi and Xia Yun'er's. However, she emitted an extraordinary air, and a strong aura.

Most importantly, that woman's cultivation was also extremely strong.

Rank eight True Immortal. That woman was actually a rank eight True Immortal like Song Yunfei.

Even without others introducing him, Chu Feng knew who that woman was. She must be one of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's Three Great Beauties, the second ranked individual on the Demon-level Geniuses List, the number one genius among the Chu Heavenly Clan's current younger generations, Chu Ruoshi.

In other words, the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's Three Great Beauties were all gathered here.

Apart from Chu Ruoshi, there was a man. He too was very eye-catching.

Although that man's cultivation was inferior to Chu Ruoshi's, he still possessed the cultivation of a rank seven True Immortal.

Likely, that man would be either Chu Huanyu or Chu Haoyan.

That said, regardless of who he might be, Chu Feng felt an intense hostility from his eyes. In fact, he even felt killing intent.

"Who is that person? The gaze that he is looking at you with is abnormal," Her Lady Queen also noticed the chilly gaze from that man.

"It's fine. Regardless of who he might be, I do not fear him," Chu Feng said indifferently.

"Chu Feng, that woman with the cultivation of rank eight True Immortal is the Chu Heavenly Clan's Chu Ruoshi."

"As for that man with the cultivation of rank seven True Immortal, he is the Chu Heavenly Clan's Chu Huanyu. The two of them are both the Chu Heavenly Clan's most important geniuses. You must not clash with them. Even if they are to speak to you unpleasantly, it would be best for you to endure them."

Right at that moment, Xia Yun'er's voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears.

Hearing her voice transmission, Chu Feng finally realized that the man who was looking at him with such hostility in his eyes was actually Chu Huanyu.

Chapter 2921 - Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet

Actually, it was not only Chu Huanyu who noticed Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi when they arrived, practically everyone present noticed them.

Chu Lingxi smiled faintly at Xia Yun'er and Chu Feng. Immediately afterward, she turned her head around as if she didn't know them. She was as proud as ever.

As for the others from the Chu Heavenly Clan, they ran over to greet them. Merely, the people that they were greeting were Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi.

After they greeted Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi, the great majority of them did not bother to pay attention to Chu Feng. Just like that, they ignored Chu Feng.

It was actually the strongest person among them, Chu Ruoshi, that looked at Chu Feng and asked, "You must be Young Master Chu Feng, right?"

Not only did she speak to Chu Feng, but her tone was also very gentle. While she gave off an extraordinary air and enormous aura, her smile was rather good-natured. It was as if she did not possess any arrogant airs at all. She gave off a very amiable and approachable feeling.

"I am indeed Chu Feng," faced with Chu Ruoshi's courtesy, Chu Feng also replied courteously.

"Young Master Chu Feng, I am Chu Ruoshi. It is my pleasure to meet you," Chu Ruoshi said.

"I, Chu Feng, am honored to be able to meet Miss Chu here," Chu Feng said.

Right at the moment when the two of them were greeting one another, two other people walked into the pocket realm.

Those two people were familiar faces. They were the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Jinshi Bo and that Utmost Exalted Elder.

The first person Jinshi Bo noticed upon entering this place was Chu Feng. He immediately glared at Chu Feng fiercely. He seemed to be cursing at how unlucky he was to encounter Chu Feng here, of all places.

However, when his gaze landed on Xia Yun'er, Chu Ruoshi and Chu Lingxi, those Three Great Beauties, his eyes immediately started shining. It was as if he had completely forgotten that he had just lost ten million Immortal Martial Stones to Chu Feng.

"Miss Xia, you're also here?"

"Wow, young lady, you are truly beautiful."

"Heavens! Could it be that you're the Chu Heavenly Clan's Miss Chu Ruoshi?!"

"In that case, wouldn't that young lady be Miss Chu Lingxi?"

"I, Jinshi Bo, am truly fortunate today. I actually managed to meet all three of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's renowned Three Great Beauties on my first trip to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm."

"Oh, I forgot to introduce myself."

"Miss Chu Ruoshi, I am Jinshi Bo. I am the three hundred and seventy-fifth prince of the Goldenstone Royal Clan. I have come here today precisely to meet you," Jinshi Bo spoke with a radiant smile on his face as he ran his eyes over Chu Ruoshi and Chu Lingxi.

He was not only looking at Chu Ruoshi and Chu Lingxi, but he was also looking at Xia Yun'er.

His gaze was an extremely comparative gaze. It seemed as if he were comparing which of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's Three Great Beauties was more beautiful.

Faced with such a Jinshi Bo, not to mention a proud girl like Chu Lingxi, even a good-natured woman like Chu Ruoshi only revealed a faint smile, and did not bother to talk to him excessively.

However, Jinshi Bo started to circle around Chu Ruoshi, Xia Yun'er and Chu Lingxi, and was talking nonstop.

Chu Ruoshi and Xia Yun'er took the situation at hand and Jinshi Bo's status into consideration. Thus, they only dealt with this annoyance vaguely .

However, Chu Lingxi possessed no such patience to deal with someone like Jinshi Bo. When Jinshi Bo approached her, Chu Lingxi immediately narrowed her long, shapely brows and said a single word to him, "Scram."

Once she said that word, the entire crowd turned quiet. Even Jinshi Bo was standing there in a stunned manner.

That Goldenstone Royal Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder also revealed a displeased expression.

However, he knew that Chu Lingxi was the Chu Heavenly Clan's young miss.

Thus, even though he was feeling displeased, he did not dare to act blindly without thinking. Not to mention directly attacking her like he did with Song Yunfei, he did not even dare to utter a fart.

The reason for that was because he knew very well that while they were both the overlords of an Upper Realm, their Goldenstone Royal Clan was much inferior to the Chu Heavenly Clan in terms of strength.

Furthermore, they were presently in the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory. As such, how could they dare to behave atrociously?

Jinshi Bo seemed to also understand this. Thus, after being stunned momentarily, he suddenly had a bright idea. He smiled and said, "Miss Lingxi is truly a lady with personality. This is the first time I have witnessed a greeting like yours. You are truly different."

"I'm telling you to get away from me. Do not make me say it again," Chu Lingxi said with a serious expression. After she finished saying those words, she cast her gaze toward the auction hall's main auctioning platform and no longer bothered to look at Jinshi Bo.

At that moment, Jinshi Bo still had a smile on his face. Merely, that smile of his was somewhat awkward.

"Haha, that little girl Chu Lingxi is truly interesting. Her temperament resembles my own. This Queen likes her," Her Lady Queen started to clap her hands as she took joy in Jinshi Bo's calamity.

"Little girl? You look even younger than her, yet you have the nerve to call her a little girl?" Chu Feng said to Her Lady Queen.

“What are you saying? How is this Queen little?” Her Lady Queen immediately revealed a proud expression on her face upon hearing those words. She even deliberately pushed her chest forward.

It really must be said that Her Lady Queen’s enchanting curves were not little at all.

Chu Feng coughed. “I meant to say that you are much more beautiful than Chu Lingxi. Milady Queen is the most beautiful. Long live Milady Queen!” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

After being ruthlessly cursed by Chu Lingxi, Jinshi Bo had quieted down by a lot.

Soon, the grand auction assembly officially began.

It turned out that the auctioneer for the Grand Auction Assembly was also a familiar face. He was Old Man Gui Chou.

There were also ten youthful and beautiful women that followed Old Man Gui Chou onto the stage.

Those ten women possessed both figure and face. Likely, they were beauties meticulously selected by the Ghost Sect Hall.

When those ten beauties appeared on stage, many young men’s gazes gathered on them.

However, to Chu Feng and the others, those ten women did not possess any enticement.

After all, the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm’s Three Great Beauties were gathered beside them. Even though those ten women were decent-looking, they were much inferior when compared to the Three Great Beauties.

Thus, Chu Feng and the others’ gazes were all gathered on the trays held by the ten women.

On those trays should be the first set of goods to be auctioned.

Unfortunately, the cloth that covered the trays possessed the ability to block off all sorts of observation abilities. Thus, no one was able to see through them.

Old Man Gui Chou greeted the crowd courteously. Immediately afterward, he got to the main subject, and began to introduce the goods that would be auctioned.

“The first item that is to be auctioned today originates from the Ancient Era. I believe many people have heard of its name before.”

“It is called the Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet,” Old Man Gui Chou said.

“Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet?”

“The legendary Divine Artifact from the Ancient Era, that Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet, actually appeared in an auction?”

Once Old Man Gui Chou said those words, the entire auction hall burst into an uproar. In fact, even the expressions of the crowd beside Chu Feng started to change.

“Miss Xia, what is that Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Young Master Chu Feng, the things of the Ancient Era are too distant. They are like secrets covered in dust. We know very little about them.

“However, there are still some legends.”

“One such legend states that there were a lot of Divine Artifacts in the Ancient Era. As for that Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet, it is one such Divine Artifact.”

“Reportedly, the Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet contains an unexplainable power. It is capable of forcibly instilling cultivation into cultivators to allow a martial cultivator’s body to transform and become stronger.”

“Even people that are incapable of cultivating will soon become cultivators upon entering the Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet. In fact, they might even become exceptional experts,” Xia Yun’er said.

“It’s actually that miraculous?!” Chu Feng was shocked upon hearing those words.

This was simply going against the natural path of martial cultivation. It was truly miraculous.

Chapter 2922 - Buying Scrap Metal With High Price

"Reportedly, the Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet was a Divine Artifact that a grand character in the Ancient Era used to cultivate elite subordinates."

"The Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet was capable of nurturing a lot of cultivation experts in a short period of time," Xia Yun'er said.

"If it really possesses such an effect, that treasure is likely of extraordinary value," Chu Feng said.

"That's definitely the case. After all, it is a Divine Artifact," Xia Yun'er said.

At that moment, Chu Feng was both excited and puzzled.

He was excited because the first treasure was already so exceptional, it was actually a Divine Artifact from the Ancient Era.

As for being puzzled, Chu Feng was puzzled as to why the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master did not mention to him that be such a precious treasure would be present in the auction. n).0V**e**l**b1n**

"Lord Gui Chou, please broaden our horizons with that Divine Artifact."

"That's right, let us see exactly what an Ancient Era's Divine Artifact looks like."

Soon, such shouts were heard from the auction hall.

"Everyone, don't be so anxious. I will allow you all to see the Ancient Era's Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet right now."

Old Man Gui Chou waved his sleeve, and the red cloth that covered the first tray flew off.

At that moment, the item on the tray was finally revealed.

It was indeed a bracelet. Merely, that bracelet was extremely different from what the crowd was expecting.

Not only did it not emit any light, but it could even be said to be nothing more than a block of scrap metal.

That's right, it was a block of scrap metal covered with rusty spots.

"What? That is the Divine Artifact? Even if they're trying to scam people, they shouldn't be doing it like this, no?"

When the Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet was revealed, hissing sounds of displeasure were immediately heard. Even Elder Xingyi and the others began to shake their heads repeatedly. They had smiles on their faces; it was as if they were looking at a joke.

Indeed, the bracelet looked like a useless piece of scrap metal regardless of whether one looked at it with one's naked eye or through observation methods. There was nothing special regarding it at all.

However, compared to the others, Chu Feng's eyes started to shine with a different sort of light.

He was using his Heaven's Eyes. Although the bracelet still looked like a piece of scrap metal without anything special to it even beneath his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng felt a sort of sensation when examining the bracelet with his Heaven's Eyes.

That sensation was telling Chu Feng that that bracelet was an extraordinary item.

When Chu Feng deactivated his Heaven's Eyes, he no longer felt that sensation from the bracelet. In other words, while his Heaven's Eyes were unable to detect what was special regarding that bracelet, they were informing Chu Feng that the bracelet was an extraordinary item.

"The starting bid for this Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet is ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones. There is no maximum bid. If any friends are interested, you can start bidding on it now," Old Man Gui Chou said.

"Forget about it, that's nothing more than a piece of scrap metal. Ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones for that? Even if it's only a single Immortal Martial Stone, I wouldn't want it."

"That's right, this is simply a scam. Quickly, take out the next item. Simply no one will purchase it. Next!"

At that moment, complaints rose all around. The crowd all felt that they were being deceived. None of them were willing to bid.

"Everyone, our Ghost Sect Hall will never engage in deceit. This Metamorphosis Mysteryrealm Bracelet is something that someone trusted us to auction. With the identity of that person, he would most likely not deceive everyone."

"Furthermore, the treasures of the world are not all detectable with one's naked eyes. This is especially true in regards to the treasures from the Ancient Era. Ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones is not expensive at all. Everyone, why don't you all purchase it and examine it properly? Perhaps it might really be a Divine Artifact," Old Man Gui Chou said.

"Lord Gui Chou, you should forget about it. Stop trying to sway us. Even you said 'might.' That means that even you are not certain if it really is a Divine Artifact."

"Lord Gui Chou, you should just put it away. No one will attempt to bid on that. After all, that is nothing more than a piece of scrap metal."

The crowd began to urge Old Man Gui Chou to show the next item.

With the situation being like this, Old Man Gui Chou felt somewhat awkward. He seemed to really plan to put the bracelet away.

"Twenty thousand Immortal Martial Stones."

Right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard.

"Holy! Am I mishearing things? Someone is actually really bidding on this scrap metal? Furthermore, they're bidding twenty thousand Immortal Martial Stones even?"

"Who is it? Who is the person with more money than sense?"

Once that voice was heard, many people in the auction looked to the summit of the auction hall.

Unfortunately, they were only able to hear the sound, and were unable to see who that person was at all.

The reason for that was because the person that had made the bid was Chu Feng. The people below were simply unable to see the location where Chu Feng and the others were.

However, they knew that the people that were capable of being at the summit were all people from prestigious houses. Furthermore, judging from how youthful that voice sounded, the people below were certain that the person that had spoken was a young master of some colossal power.

Thus, at that moment, only a single thought came to the minds of the crowd: 'a prodigal has appeared.'

Only Chu Feng knew that twenty thousand Immortal Martial Stones was an extremely cheap price for that bracelet.

Even if it wasn't a treasure, Chu Feng felt that just because it was capable of making his Heaven's Eyes feel like that, it would be worth twenty thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

"Thirty thousand Immortal Martial Stones," right at that moment, another voice was heard. It was Jinshi Bo.

Chu Feng took a glance at Jinshi Bo, and discovered that Jinshi Bo was currently looking at him with a provocative expression.

Seeing that expression, Chu Feng actually felt relieved.

Chu Feng knew that Jinshi Bo simply had not discovered the uniqueness of the bracelet. He simply did not want Chu Feng to win his bid smoothly. As such, he was just deliberately making trouble for Chu Feng.

"A hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones," Chu Feng said.

"What? A hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones? What utter madness! That is nothing more than a piece of scrap metal!" The crowd below became even more astonished.

At that moment, Jinshi Bo's expression also turned slightly ugly. He had not expected Chu Feng to be so ruthless as to directly increase the bid to a hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

Truth be told, he was slightly undaring to continue bidding. If he were to place a higher bid and Chu Feng stopped bidding, wouldn't it mean that he would have to purchase that piece of scrap metal at a high price?

However, when he recalled the ten million Immortal Martial Stones Chu Feng had won from him, Jinshi Bo felt extremely displeased.

Thus, he bid again, "A hundred and ten thousand Immortal Martial Stones."

"Two hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones," however, right after Jinshi Bo increased his bid, Chu Feng bid again.

At that moment, Jinshi Bo no longer dared to continue bidding. The reason for that was because Jinshi Bo had noticed that Chu Feng had an extremely confident expression on his face. Jinshi Bo had no idea what Chu Feng was thinking.

He began to feel that since the scrap metal that Chu Feng had originally bid twenty thousand Immortal Martial Stones for had increased to two hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones, a price ten times its original price, it was already sufficient. As such, he decided to stop bidding.

"Two hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones? Are you certain?" Old Man Gui Chou asked.

While others might not be able to tell that the person that had spoken was Chu Feng, he was able to tell that it was Chu Feng that was bidding.

Truth be told, Old Man Gui Chou felt that the bracelet was not worth two hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones. Thus, he was asking this question because he did not want Chu Feng to spend too much money.

"I'm certain," Chu Feng answered without the slightest hesitation.

Not to mention two hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones, even if it was two million Immortal Martial Stones, Chu Feng would still not hesitate in the slightest.

Chapter 2923 - Precisely Bidding For Fun

"Madness, madness, this is absolute madness. A piece of scrap metal actually went for two hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones!"

"Young Master, you are still young. That is nothing more than a piece of scrap metal. Even if you are to purchase it, it will be useless."

At that moment, the auction hall burst into an uproar. Many people felt that Chu Feng had been scammed. However, Chu Feng ignored them completely.

At that moment, Chu Ruoshi asked curiously, "Young Master Chu Feng, could it be that you've managed to detect some unusual aspect regarding that bracelet?"

"No, I haven't," Chu Feng shook his head.

"Then I'm confused. Since there's nothing unusual about it, why did you spend such a high price to purchase it?" Chu Ruoshi asked.

"An auction is a place to have fun, after all," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Young Master Chu Feng is truly lavish. You're actually using that much money to have fun," Chu Ruoshi said with a faint smile on her face. She was unable to understand Chu Feng's actions.

"I won some Immortal Martial Stones in Stone Gambling against others earlier. Thus, even if I am to win this bracelet, I will not have bid using my own money. Thus, I will not feel distressed by spending excessively," Chu Feng said.

"Puu~~~"

Hearing those words, Jinshi Bo was so furious he nearly vomited blood.

'Motherfucker! Turns out, you're not feeling distressed because you weren't using your own money! Instead, you were using my money!'

"Oh? Young Master Chu Feng is proficient in Stone Gambling? May I know how much you've won?" Chu Ruoshi asked curiously.

"Ten million Immortal Martial Stones," Chu Feng said.

"Ah?"

Chu Ruoshi was startled upon hearing those words. She was at a loss for words.

At that moment, the other people of the younger generation from the Chu Heavenly Clan started casting looks of disdain at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was even able to hear whispers. There were people declaring he was boasting excessively.

Likely, the reason why Chu Ruoshi had grown silent was most likely because she also felt that Chu Feng was boasting.

"That really happened. This old man can testify to it," right at that moment, Elder Xingyi spoke.

"I can also testify to it," Xia Yun'er added.

Once the two of them said those words, Chu Ruoshi's expression changed. Even the proud Chu Lingxi looked at Chu Feng with disbelief in her eyes.

Ten million Immortal Martial Stones. Even though they were the young masters and young misses of the Chu Heavenly Clan, ten million Immortal Martial Stones was still an enormous sum for them.

Chu Feng actually managed to win such an enormous sum through gambling?

"Who did you win against?" Chu Ruoshi asked.

Chu Feng did not answer her. Instead, he looked at Jinshi Bo with a smile on his face.

"So it was actually against Young Master Jinshi?" Chu Ruoshi was very intelligent. She immediately realized what had happened.

"Young Master Jinshi is truly lavish. You were actually willing to lose ten million Immortal Martial Stones through Stone Gambling. Could it be that the Goldenstone Upper Realm is not rich in Goldenstones, but rather Immortal Martial Stones?"

At that moment, many of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation started to mock Jinshi Bo.

While Jinshi Bo felt extremely displeased because of this, he was unable to do anything other than smile awkwardly. Then, he took a fierce glare at Chu Feng.

As they chatted idly, the second item in the auction hall had been auctioned off. It was an ordinary Immortal Armament. In the end, it was auctioned for twelve thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

Thus, it was now onto the third item.

"The following treasure might not be of much use in terms of martial cultivation. However, if one is to gift it to one's sweetheart, one would definitely obtain her delight."

As Old Man Gui Chou spoke, the red cloth that covered the third tray flew off. The item on the tray revealed itself.

"Wow! What sort of flower is that? It's so beautiful."

Sure enough, after the item on the tray appeared, young women's cries of surprise immediately sounded from the auction hall.

In fact, even Chu Ruoshi, Xia Yun'er and Chu Lingxi, those Three Great Beauties, revealed a change in expression.

As they were all women, they would naturally be fond of flowers and the like.

And these flowers were indeed special. There were three such flowers on the tray.

The three flowers' branches and leaves were like crystals. Roaming through them was exotic light. A gaseous substance coiled above the flower bud. That gaseous substance had seven colors. It floated above the flower buds like a rainbow.

There were countless different rare and unusual flowers in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. However, there were no flowers like these.

Furthermore, those were most definitely not created through world spirit formations. Rather, they were natural, rare and unusual flowers.

It was precisely because of that that even Chu Lingxi, Chu Ruoshi and Xia Yun'er, these otherworldly beauties, were aroused by the flowers.

"Big sister Ruoshi, you are experienced and knowledgeable, have you seen this kind of flower before?" Xia Yun'er asked.

"Flowers like these are truly rare," Chu Ruoshi said.

"They're truly beautiful," Xia Yun'er said.

"While it is true that they're beautiful, they're three useless flowers. Yet their starting bid is thirty thousand Immortal Martial Stones. They are truly too expensive," Chu Ruoshi said.

It could be seen that Chu Ruoshi was also very fond of those flowers. However, she was a very pragmatic person. Thus, even though she was capable of affording thirty thousand Immortal Martial Stones, even though thirty thousand Immortal Martial Stones was nothing to her, she would still not use thirty thousand Immortal Martial Stones to purchase something useless.

Hearing what Chu Ruoshi said, Xia Yun'er and Chu Lingxi seemed to have also abandoned any intention of purchasing the flowers.

Seeing this, a thought came to Chu Feng's mind. He moved his hand toward his Cosmos Sack.

The reason for that was because those strange yet beautiful flowers were actually something that Chu Feng had acquired from Exalted Archer's Tomb.

Even Chu Feng had no idea what use those flowers possessed. All he knew was that they were strange-looking. Thus, he took out three of them and placed them in the auction to see if anyone would purchase them. He was also the one who had demanded that the starting bid be thirty thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

However, the number of flowers he had obtained from Exalted Archer's Tomb was most definitely not limited to only those three.

Instead, he had obtained over a thousand such flowers.

All those strangely beautiful flowers were useless to Chu Feng. Since those three girls were fond of them, Chu Feng decided that he might as well give some to them as gifts.

“Since three young ladies are fond of them, I will give them to you all,” right at that moment, Jinshi Bo spoke. Immediately afterward, he said, “Thirty thousand Immortal Martial Stones, I’m buying those.”

“Someone is actually buying those flowers?!”

“It would appear that a lot of rich young masters have arrived today. Could it be a young master from the Chu Heavenly Clan?”

Once Jinshi Bo said those words, the crowd below immediately burst into an uproar.

Even though they were also able to tell that those flowers were very rare, they were still unable to comprehend someone spending thirty thousand Immortal Martial Stones to purchase three flowers.

Right at that moment, Jinshi Bo spoke loudly, “If the beauties are fond of them, then not to mention thirty thousand, even if it’s a million Immortal Martial Stones, it would still be worth it.”

“Great! Young Hero, you possess a great positive outlook!” Once Jinshi Bo said those words, the crowd below immediately applauded his attitude.

Hearing the praises from the crowd, Jinshi Bo immediately revealed a proud look. He even deliberately took a glance at the Three Great Beauties.

However, right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded.

“A hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Jinshi Bo looked to Chu Feng with a furious expression on his face. He thought to himself, ‘You’re planning to fight over the girls with me?!’

Only Chu Feng knew that he was actually deliberately raising the price to make a profit off of Jinshi Bo.

After all, regardless of how much they sold for, it would all be his profit.

Chapter 2924 - Angered To Vomiting Blood

After the anger disappeared from Jinshi Bo’s eyes, a willingness to battle actually emerged in its stead.

Then, he shouted, “Two hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones!”

After he finished saying those words, he even took a disdainful glance at Chu Feng. His gaze seemed to be stating that he would definitely win.

It would appear that he was truly considering Chu Feng his love rival. He felt that Chu Feng was trying to fight over Xia Yun'er, Chu Lingxi and Chu Ruoshi with him.

He had no idea that that simply wasn't Chu Feng's intention at all. Chu Feng had no desire to become his love rival. Chu Feng's intention was very simple. He merely wanted to defraud more money from Jinshi Bo.

Thus, after Jinshi Bo increased his bid, Chu Feng also spoke without the slightest hesitation, “Three hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones.”

“Four hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones,” Jinshi Bo was not to be outdone. He immediately raised his bid again.

“Five hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones.”

“Six hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones.”

“Seven hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones.”

“Eight hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones.”

“Nine hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones.”

When Chu Feng increased the price to nine hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones, the crowd present were no longer capable of sitting still.

‘What the hell is this? Those two people are simply not considering Immortal Martial Stones as currency!’

‘Nine hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones, that would be ninety ordinary Immortal Armaments!’

‘To purchase three completely useless flowers with ninety Immortal Armaments, have their heads been kicked by donkeys?!’

Chu Feng was naturally not doing this because he was foolish. Rather, he wanted to increase the price.

Merely, Jinshi Bo was no longer as spirited and calm as he was before.

It had already reached nine hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones. He was afraid that Chu Feng would continue to increase the price should he continue bidding. Furthermore, Chu Feng had such a relaxed and confident expression on his face. Seeing that, Jinshi Bo was panicking.

The reason for that was because Jinshi Bo did not know exactly what sort of price the flowers would reach should he continue his bidding war against Chu Feng. Even if he ended up being able to successfully purchase the three flowers, he would definitely suffer disastrously.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? Those are flowers that girls like. Why would you, a grown man, spend money so foolishly to purchase something like that?” Even Chu Lingxi was unable to continue watching the bidding, and began to question Chu Feng.

“Who wouldn’t be fond of appreciating beautiful things? Of course, I am buying them not because I want to collect them. Rather, it’s because I want to gift them to Miss Lingxi, Miss Ruoshi and Miss Xia,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, you are truly generous,” Chu Lingxi smiled sweetly.

Although she said those words in a slightly sarcastic manner, her smile was very sweet. It could be seen that Chu Feng’s words had managed to successfully obtain her favor.

Seeing this, that Jinshi Bo’s face immediately turned green with anger. Disregarding all consequences, he shouted, “Two million Immortal Martial Stones!!!”

“Two million Immortal Martial Stones?!”

The crowd present were all astonished by Jinshi Bo’s words. Even Old Man Gui Chou revealed an expression of shock.

He asked, “Young Master, are you truly planning to purchase these flowers with two million Immortal Martial Stones?”

“There’s no need for your superfluous words. This prince has said two million Immortal Martial Stones. Thus, it’s two million Immortal Martial Stones,” Jinshi Bo said as he patted his chest.

“Then... is there anyone else that’s going to place a higher bid?” Old Man Gui Chou asked.

When Old Man Gui Chou said those words, Jinshi Bo subconsciously looked to Chu Feng.

He was afraid, afraid that Chu Feng would continue bidding. One should know that two million Immortal Martial Stones was an enormous sum for him too. If the price were to increase any more, he would likely not be able to continue bidding.

After all, this price was truly too grand if it was only to obtain the smiles of beauties.

However, Chu Feng did not continue to bid.

Jinshi Bo had already hesitated when Chu Feng increased the price to nine hundred thousand Immortal Martial Stones.

If it wasn’t for Chu Lingxi’s sweet smile, Jinshi Bo might not even have continued to bid.

With the situation being like this, Chu Feng would naturally not continue with the bidding war. Two million Immortal Martial Stones had already surpassed Chu Feng’s expectations. After all, those were only three completely useless flowers.

“Very well. Since no one else is bidding, these three exotic flowers have been won by that young master,” Old Man Gui Chou said.

Although Old Man Gui Chou did not mention Jinshi Bo by name, he evidently knew that it was Jinshi Bo who had won these flowers.

After successfully winning the three exotic flowers, Jinshi Bo was extremely proud of himself. He looked to Chu Feng with a provocative gaze. His gaze seemed to be saying, ‘Fight with me? You’re still too soft.’

Then, he looked to Chu Lingxi, Chu Ruoshi and Xia Yun’er. He said, “Miss Xia, Miss Ruoshi, Miss Lingxi, this is but a small thought from me. When the exotic flowers arrive later, you all must definitely accept them.”

“Three people, each will only obtain a single flower. What would that amount to? It would be better if you were to give me ten flowers instead,” Chu Lingxi said.

“Miss Lingxi, you can’t blame me for this. After all, there are only three such flowers in this auction.”

“If there were enough, not to mention thirty flowers, I would win as many flowers as there were to bid.”

After saying those words, Jinshi Bo looked to Chu Feng with contempt again. He said, “I, Jinshi Bo, am not stingy, unlike a certain someone.”

“Didn’t he say that he will gift the three misses flowers? If one is to not dare to even fart once the price gets high, how could one be sincere at all?”

“I, Chu Feng, said that I will gift them flowers, so I will definitely gift them,” Chu Feng said.

“What a joke! What are you supposed to use to gift?” Jinshi Bo said mockingly.

Chu Feng did not answer Jinshi Bo. Instead, he smiled faintly. Then, Chu Feng’s hand streaked across his Cosmos Sack. Immediately, thirty exotic flowers floated out from his Cosmos Sack.

“Those are... the exotic flowers?!”

Seeing the thirty exotic flowers floating before Chu Feng, the crowd’s gazes all turned to him.

“This...”

As for Jinshi Bo, he was completely dumbfounded. He was evidently unable to understand how Chu Feng was able to obtain so many exotic flowers.

“For the three misses.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his arm, and the exotic flowers gathered into bunches of ten. Then, they flew toward Chu Ruoshi, Chu Lingxi and Xia Yun’er respectively.

“This many exotic flowers? Chu Feng, where did you obtain them?” Chu Lingxi asked with incomparable curiosity.

Compared to receiving Chu Feng’s gift, she was evidently more curious about where Chu Feng had obtained those exotic flowers.

Actually, a lot of the people present were curious too. Even people from the older generation like Elder Xingyi also looked to Chu Feng with interest in their eyes. They were all waiting for Chu Feng to give them an answer.

“I obtained these exotic flowers from a remnant. Truth be told, the three that were being auctioned earlier were also mine,” Chu Feng said.

“They’re yours? If they’re yours, why did you start a bidding war?” Chu Lingxi blinked her bright, intelligent and large eyes. She was looking at Chu Feng with an incomparably naive gaze.

“I had placed those three flowers to auction because I wanted to see if there was anyone that would want to purchase them. Never did I expect for there to actually be someone that wanted to purchase them. It was a rare opportunity to encounter such a spendthrift and foolish individual. Naturally, I would have to seize the opportunity,” As Chu Feng said those words, he looked to Jinshi Bo.

It was as if he were deliberately reminding Jinshi Bo that the spendthrift and foolish individual he was talking about was him.

“.....”

At that moment, Jinshi Bo’s complexion turned ashen. He was so furious that he was speechless.

It was only at that moment that he realized he had been defrauded by Chu Feng.

He had already lost ten million Immortal Martial Stones to Chu Feng in the Stone Gambling Hall, and wasted another ten million purchasing that failure of a Black Crystal Stone.

And now, he was once again swindled of two million Immortal Martial Stones by Chu Feng.

“Oh, that’s right. Prince Jinshi, didn’t you declare earlier that you would buy them if there were more of such flowers?”

“I just so happen to have more with me.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out thirty more exotic flowers.

Then, he said to Jinshi Bo, “I don’t need two million Immortal Martial Stones. Thirty thousand Immortal Martial Stones would do for these thirty exotic flowers.”

“You!!!” Hearing those words, Jinshi Bo’s expression started to twist so much that it became scary-looking. His appearance seemed to be capable of eating someone alive.

However, in the next moment, Jinshi Bo’s expression suddenly changed. Then, he opened his mouth and let out a ‘puu!’, and vomited a large mouthful of blood.

Jinshi Bo was actually angered to the point of vomiting blood by Chu Feng.

However, his reaction was understandable. Regardless of who it might be, they would definitely find it unbearable should they be the one swindled by Chu Feng like that.

“Chu Feng, you got me! We shall wait and see!”

Jinshi Bo wiped away the blood at the corner of his mouth and glared fiercely at Chu Feng. Then, he waved his sleeve, turned around and began to leave.

He was actually angered to a state of leaving by Chu Feng.

That said, he had no choice but to leave. He had been for played a fool by Chu Feng before the Three Great Beauties. Furthermore, he was so enraged that he actually ended up vomiting blood. It was truly humiliating.

He simply had no face to continue staying there.

Chapter 2925 - Appearance of the Clan Chief

After Jinshi Bo left, the expressions with which the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations looked to Chu Feng had, to a greater or lesser degree, changed.

They had actually heard about Chu Feng before. However, as they were people from the Chu Heavenly Clan, they felt themselves to be superior, and thus did not place Chu Feng in their eyes.

That said, after Chu Feng forced Jinshi Bo to leave in anger, their opinions of Chu Feng had changed slightly.

This was the first time that they'd witnessed what sort of person that fellow by the name of Chu Feng was.

No matter what, Jinshi Bo was the price of the Goldenstone Royal Clan. They, as clansmen of the Chu Heavenly Clan, were capable of disregarding Jinshi Bo. However, what qualifications did Chu Feng have to disregard him? *no*
lb(In

Although they had heard the rumors regarding Chu Feng before, it remained that seeing was better than hearing.

When they actually witnessed Chu Feng for themselves, when they actually witnessed how much of a maverick he was, they were unable to not have a whole new level of respect for him.

That said, not long after Jinshi Bo left, that Goldenstone Royal Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder that had left together with Jinshi Bo actually returned.

Furthermore, there was another person that had returned together with that Utmost Exalted Elder.

Once that individual appeared, the expressions of everyone present changed.

That person was a middle-aged man. He was wearing the Goldenstone Royal Clan's outfit. Compared to Jinshi Bo and that Utmost Exalted Elder, that middle-aged man's outfit was even more gorgeous.

However, that was not the most important aspect. What was most important was that individual's aura.

That middle-aged man's aura was simply too deep and powerful. Once he appeared, he completely suppressed everyone else present.

Even Martial Immortal-level experts like Elder Xingyi became incomparably small before him.

Exalted. That man was an Exalted-level expert.

“Lord Clan Chief, that brat is Chu Feng,” The Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder pointed to Chu Feng.

Once he said those words, the crowd present all realized who that middle-aged man was.

He was actually the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief. In other words, he was most likely the most powerful expert in the entire Goldenstone Upper Realm.

No wonder he was so powerful.

When the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief appeared, even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s haughty younger generations actually revealed expressions of reverence in their eyes.

This was for no other reason than because he was an Exalted-level expert.

That said, the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief was focused only on Chu Feng.

There was no trace of anger in the gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng. He was just gazing at Chu Feng in a calm manner.

Chu Feng was also looking at him. Even though he knew that the man had come for him, there was no trace of panic in Chu Feng’s eyes.

Suddenly, the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief spoke. “You have courage and insight. Merely by your courage and insight, there was no grievance that my son has suffered by your hands,”

“You’re flattering me,” Chu Feng replied with a faint smile.

“However, little buddy, merely having courage and insight is not enough in this world.”

“You cannot do something without leaving room to maneuver. Otherwise, you will end up regretting it,” The Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief said to Chu Feng.

“I, Chu Feng, never do anything that would affect my conscience. As long as I feel that it is correct, I do not care what the consequences might be,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. I admire you.”

After the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief said those words, he no longer said anything else. Instead, he stood at the front, and began to survey the auction hall below.

As for Chu Feng, he also turned his gaze toward the auction hall below.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I think we should leave first.”

Right at that moment, a voice transmission entered Chu Feng’s ears. It was Elder Xingyi.

“Senior, what’s wrong?” Chu Feng asked.

“I truly never expected the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief to come here too.”

“That Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief has always been a person to shield his sons. While he might appear to be very calm and unaffected right now, he definitely will not be willing to take things lying down. After all, the amount of Immortal Martial Stones Jinshi Bo lost to you was not a small sum at all,” Elder Xingyi said.

Hearing the tone in Elder Xingyi’s voice, Chu Feng was able to tell that Elder Xingyi was truly worried for him.

This was understandable too. After all, Elder Xingyi was here through Chu Feng’s request to protect him.

However, faced with an existence like the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief, Elder Xingyi would also be powerless.

“Senior, let’s cancel the agreement we had before,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, what do you mean by that?” Elder Xingyi revealed a surprised expression.

“The disaster I’ve provoked seems to be a bit big. I do not wish to implicate you and Miss Xia,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was also able to tell that the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief had come with ill-intent.

Chu Feng said those words from the bottom of his heart. He truly did not wish to implicate Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun’er.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you would be looking down on this old man should you say that sort of thing. This old man has made a promise with you. I will naturally have to commit to it.”

“I urge you to leave because I do not wish for something to happen to you. However, if you insist on staying, this old man will protect you.”

“Not to mention the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief, even if it were the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief that wanted to bring you harm, this old man would still not look on without doing anything,” Elder Xingyi said.

There was actually a trace of anger in his voice when he said those words.

He was blaming Chu Feng for wanting him to withdraw at a time like this.

Chu Feng knew that his words had hurt Elder Xingyi’s dignity.

After all, Elder Xingyi was a person who had cultivated for many years, a Martial Immortal-level expert that placed loyalty above all.

Thus, Chu Feng hurriedly apologized. “Senior, I’m sorry. This junior merely did not wish to implicate you. I did not mean anything else by it.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, you don’t have to apologize. Regardless of whether you decide to leave or stay, this old man will follow you.”

“Remember, regardless of who it might be that wants to bring you harm, regardless of whether they might be Martial Immortals or Exalted-level experts, this old man will still protect you.”

After saying those words, Elder Xingyi turned and moved away. He stopped his voice transmission conversation with Chu Feng.

Although Elder Xingyi said those words with an angry tone, Chu Feng did not blame him in the slightest. Instead, he was moved.

To insist on protecting the person beside him during a time of calamity for the sake of a promise, this was simply something too hard to come by.

However, Chu Feng did not choose to leave.

At such a time, leaving or not would not matter anymore.

For an expert at the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief's level, if he wanted to take care of Chu Feng, Chu Feng would simply not be able to escape at all.

However, Chu Feng realized that the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief was not planning to take care of him right away. Perhaps it might be because he wanted to bid on some treasures. Or perhaps it might be because he possessed some sort of restraining fear toward something.

Regardless, he was, at the very least, not planning to take care of Chu Feng right away.

Thus, Chu Feng's decision to stay might be relatively safe.

If he had chosen to leave right away, he might actually really end up in danger.

Moreover, Chu Feng had things that he wanted to bid on. Naturally, he would not leave just like that.

That said, even if Chu Feng were to stay here, he could not just stand there without any preparations. Thus, Chu Feng secretly took out his Evil God Sword and held it tightly in his hand.

Chu Feng's action was done very gently. The people beside him did not notice it. However, one person noticed it. It was that Goldenstone Royal Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder.

He was paying attention to Chu Feng the entire time. Thus, when Chu Feng took out his Evil God Sword, he immediately looked at Chu Feng.

However, when he noticed that Chu Feng was actually holding an Incomplete Imperial Armament in his hand, a mocking sneer emerged on his face.

Chapter 2926 - Chu Feng Startled

That mocking smile caused Chu Feng to feel displeased in his heart.

While it was true that that Goldenstone Royal Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder was a Martial Immortal-level expert, and one that was extremely close to becoming a peak Martial Immortal...

While it was true that he possessed the strength to sneer at Chu Feng...

That was not the reason why he was sneering at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng held the Evil God Sword in his hand even tighter. He had made a determination in his heart.

If the Goldenstone Royal Clan was to not attempt to provoke him, he would let the matter pass.

However, should they provoke him, he would have them know whether or not he, a person of the younger generation, and the Incomplete Imperial Armament he held in his hand, were as easy to push around as they had imagined them to be.

Meanwhile, the Grand Auction Assembly was still in progress.

The items Chu Feng had handed to the Ghost Sect Hall to auction all generally sold for a decent price.

As for the Swordking City's Inherited Secret Skill that Chu Feng had seized from Han Yu, it was even being auctioned off as one of the three most precious treasures in the auction.

In the end, the winning bid for that was five million Immortal Martial Stones.

This price had surpassed Chu Feng's expectation.

After all, that was nothing more than a secret skill.

As for the second of the three most precious treasures in that auction, it was that Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.

Once the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram appeared, it immediately brought forth a huge sensation. Many people started to participate in the

bidding war. The one million Immortal Martial Stone starting bid reached three million Immortal Martial Stones after several bouts of bidding.

Chu Feng had not bid on it yet. He was waiting for the other bidders to reach the limit of their bids before he started bidding himself. After all, bidding now would not have much impact.

Furthermore, Chu Feng wanted to see exactly what the highest bid the people present were willing to put forth would be. With that, he would be able to determine the true value of that Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.

“Ten million Immortal Martial Stones.”

Suddenly, that Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief spoke.

Once he spoke, the entire auction hall went quiet. Regardless of whether it might be the crowd down in the auction hall or the crowd on the summit of the auction hall, they all subconsciously turned their gazes in one direction.

It was the direction where the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief was standing.

“This guy, he has indeed come for the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.”

Chu Feng had already guessed that the Goldenstone Royal Clan must’ve come for the sake of the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.

Furthermore, he felt that the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief was originally not planning to show himself.

He had wanted his son, Jinshi Bo, to participate in the auction on his behalf. The Immortal Martial Stones Jinshi Bo lost to Chu Feng should be the money they were planning to use to bid on the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.

Otherwise, that Utmost Exalted Elder would not have hesitated so much when Jinshi Bo demanded the Cosmos Sack from him.

However, Jinshi Bo was too foolish. He actually ended up losing so many Immortal Martial Stones to Chu Feng.

This was likely the reason why the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief decided to personally step in.

At that moment, the auction hall was still completely quiet. However, the crowd soon started to spiritedly discuss the ten million Immortal Martial Stones bid.

Even though the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram was indeed a rare treasure, a bid of ten million Immortal Martial Stones had surpassed the limit for many people.

"Eleven million Immortal Martial Stones," Right at that moment, Chu Feng spoke.

Once Chu Feng made his bid, the people at the summit of the auction hall all turned to Chu Feng. This included that Goldenstone Royal Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder.

As for the people down below, they burst into a complete uproar.

"Holy fuck! This voice! It's so familiar!"

"It seems to be the same person who spent a great amount to win that piece of scrap metal and started a bidding war for those exotic flowers!"

"That's right! That's his voice! Exactly who is he? He's actually so wealthy. Could he be a young master from the Chu Heavenly Clan?!"

Hearing such discussions, many of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations revealed expressions of displeasure on their faces.

Only they knew that not even they possessed that many Immortal Martial Stones.

At the moment when Chu Feng's bid caused a huge commotion, only the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief did not bother to pay attention to Chu Feng. Calmly, he said, "Fifteen million Immortal Martial Stones."

"Sixteen million Immortal Martial Stones," Chu Feng added.

"Twenty million Immortal Martial Stones," The Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief bid again.

“Twenty-one million Immortal Martial Stones,” Chu Feng said.

“This... this is simply too crazy.”

The bidding war had reached twenty-one million Immortal Martial Stones in an instant. The astonishment of it all caused the crowd to go completely quiet.

At that moment, the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief finally turned his gaze to Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, it would appear that you are determined to go against our Goldenstone Royal Clan?”

At that moment, there was a threat in his eyes.

However, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. Calmly, he replied, “It’s a fair bidding war, how am I going against you?”

“Very well. In that case, I shall see exactly how a mere person of the younger generation like yourself can win against me in a bidding war.”

After the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief finished saying those words, he once again raised his bid.

“Thirty million Immortal Martial Stones.”

When he spoke his bid again, the crowd were no longer able to remain calm.

Thirty million Immortal Martial Stones?

To many people, ten million Immortal Martial Stones was already a price they could not bear.

And now, someone actually had bid thirty million Immortal Martial Stones? Could that person have gone insane?

Was that Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram truly worth thirty million Immortal Martial Stones?

“Thirty-one million Immortal Martial Stones,” Right at that moment, Chu Feng bid again.

“Thirty-five million Immortal Martial Stones,” The Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief bid again.

At that moment, not to mention the people in the auction hall, even the people at the summit of the auction hall revealed a change in expression.

In fact, even that Goldenstone Royal Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder was looking at his Clan Chief with a different expression in his eyes.

Thirty-five million Immortal Martial Stones?

That Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram was simply not worth that much.

However, that Utmost Exalted Elder did not say anything.

He knew very well that his Clan Chief was not only planning to win the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram, but he was also planning to win the bidding war against Chu Feng.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng bidded again, "Forty million Immortal Martial Stones."

Forty million Immortal Martial Stones was Chu Feng's current limit.

If the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief continued to bid, Chu Feng would have no choice but to admit defeat.

Although Chu Feng wanted the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram, he was still someone who knew propriety.

Forty million Immortal Martial Stones was Chu Feng's limit. If the price went above that, Chu Feng would have no choice but to give up.

"Humph," Right at that moment, that Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief let out a cold snort. Then, he turned around and proceeded to walk directly toward the exit.

When he walked by Chu Feng, Chu Feng saw two sorts of expressions in his eyes: overflowing rage and surging murderous desire.

Earlier, Chu Feng was unable to be certain if that Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief planned to attack him. However at that moment, he was absolutely certain.

Regardless of whether or not that Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief would attack him before the day ended, he would definitely attack him one day.

Right at the moment when the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief reached the exit, Chu Feng suddenly spoke. "My apologies in making your journey here in vain."

Since Chu Feng knew that the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief would not let him get away with it, he felt there to be no need to fear him. Since he was capable of mocking the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief, he would naturally have to ridicule him.

Upon hearing Chu Feng's words, the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief not only suddenly stopped his footsteps, but a cold smile also emerged on his face.

"You thought that I'd come here for the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram?"

"You're mistaken. This King has most definitely not journeyed here in vain."

After he finished saying those words, the smile on his face grew even stranger.

Then, he left together with the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder.

"Chu Feng, that fellow's smile was abnormal," Her Lady Queen's long, shapely eyebrows narrowed slightly. There was a bit of worry in her eyes. She had noticed the signal of danger from the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief's strange smile.

As for Chu Feng, he was also frowning slightly. He thought to himself, 'He meant to say that he had not come here for the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram at all.'

'Could it be, he came for me?'

'Had he come for me from the very start?'

At that moment, Chu Feng was startled.

Chapter 2927 - You've Courted A Major Disaster

After being surprised, Chu Feng actually felt even more at ease.

If the Goldenstone Royal Clan had come for him to begin with, if their intention was to kill him from the very start, Chu Feng's decision to provoke them was most definitely the correct one.

Merely, Chu Feng was unable to understand why the Goldenstone Royal Clan wanted to take care of him. After all, before this, there had been no conflict between him and the Goldenstone Royal Clan.

Could it be that someone had requested their assistance?

But... who could it be?

Who was capable of requesting the assistance of the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief?

"Forty million Immortal Martial Stones, is there a higher bid?"

During the moment when Chu Feng was pondering, Old Man Gui Chou was closing the bidding on the stage. He was confirming the result of the auction.

Once he said those words, the crowd in the auction hall all started to spiritedly discuss the matter.

How could there be an even higher bid than that?

Even if the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram was an extremely rare treasure, ten million Immortal Martial Stones for it was already extremely expensive.

As for forty million Immortal Martial Stones, it was simply not worth that much, simply not worth that much!!!

"Fifty million Immortal Martial Stones."

However, right at that moment, another bid was heard.

Once that bid was heard, the crowd were all astonished.

There was actually really someone bidding even higher?

Fifty million Immortal Martial Stones? That person was truly crazy!

Even if it was a bidding war, there shouldn't be a reason for the bids to be this enormous, no?

An increase in a hundred thousand or a million Immortal Martial Stones would do. Why directly increase the bid by ten million Immortal Martial Stones? If this wasn't insane, what would it be?

At that moment, everyone's gazes were focused onto the source of the voice. Even Chu Feng and the others on the summit looked over to the direction of the voice.

At that moment, countless eyes were fixed on a single person.

That individual was wearing a grey gown. His gown covered his face completely. It was simply impossible to see his face. As such, no one knew who he was.

"Who was it? He actually bid such a high price?"

At that moment, it was not only the people from the auction hall that were spiritedly discussing the matter, even the younger generation's geniuses at the summit of the auction hall were spiritedly discussing it.

Someone capable of bidding fifty million Immortal Martial Stones was most definitely not a minor character.

"Chu Feng, do you still plan to continue bidding?" Her Lady Queen asked.

She was actually asking this question because she wanted to urge Chu Feng against continued bidding. The price had gone too high. There was no reason for Chu Feng to continue.

Moreover, that person had bid fifty million Immortal Martial Stones from the get-go. Who knew if that person would continue to bid even higher if Chu Feng were to continue bidding.

"Forget about it, forty million Immortal Martial Stones is my limit. I would not be able to bear anything more than that," Chu Feng said.

Even though Chu Feng really did want to obtain the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram, things would either be worth it or not worth it.

Chu Feng felt that the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram was only worth forty million Immortal Martial Stones. Since he was determined on its value, he would absolutely not bid fifty million Immortal Martial Stones. Even if Chu Feng were capable of bidding fifty million Immortal Martial Stones, he would not bid that high.

"Fifty million Immortal Martial Stones, are there any higher bids than that?" Old Man Gui Chou asked.

At that moment, there was an unconcealable smile on his aged face. He was so excited that he was actually sweating uncontrollably.

As an auctioneer, he had stood on the auction stage for many years. However, never had he been so incapable of remaining calm and collected as at that moment.

His reaction was understandable. After all, the Grand Auction Assembly this time around was simply too abnormal. The bidding war actually pushed the final price much higher than anticipated.

The reason for that was because only the people from the Ghost Sect Hall knew that they had already purchased the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram. Furthermore, they had purchased it for only seven million Immortal Martial Stones.

Thus, they had most definitely profited enormously this time around.

"The current bid is fifty million Immortal Martial Stones. Are there any higher bids?" Old Man Gui Chou asked again.

In the end, no one attempted to bid again. The Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram had been won by that mysterious individual wearing a grey gown with fifty million Immortal Martial Stones.

"Look at Old Man Gui Chou. He's so happy that he is simply unable to stop smiling."

"Unfortunately for them, they don't even know who that grey-gowned fellow is. What if that person deliberately won the item without any intention to purchase it? What are they going to do then?"

A member of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation started to mock the current situation.

The reason he said that was because he did not believe the current situation.

He did not believe that there would really be someone who would spend fifty million Immortal Martial Stones to win the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram. As such, he felt that it was someone deliberately causing trouble.

"The Ghost Sect Hall has opened their auction hall for many years. They possess the experience to face all sorts of situations. If you don't believe me, have a look," Elder Xingyi pointed down below.

Upon looking, it was discovered that the Ghost Sect Hall had already dispatched elders to that mysterious grey-gowned individual.

Perhaps they were worried that the grey-gowned individual would leave, or did not possess a sufficient amount of Immortal Martial Stones. As such, they were planning to keep him there first.

"Humph, so what if they could contain him? Without Immortal Martial Stones, the most they can do would be to kill him. However, they will end up suffering enormous losses," That member of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation said.

At that moment, Chu Ruoshi said, "If someone tries to cause trouble and win an item without sufficient funds, that person would not only be seriously punished, but the item won would also go to the previous highest bidder."

"Of course, this is something that they would have to discuss with the previous highest bidder. If the previous highest bidder refuses to accept the item, the Ghost Sect Hall would have to bear the losses."

"So that's the case. Big sis Ruoshi, you sure know a lot. You have truly broadened my horizons."

Once Chu Ruoshi said those words, that member of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation immediately revealed an enlightened and grateful smile.

That smile seemed have the word "bootlicking", written all over it.

That said, that member of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation dared to even contradict someone like Elder Xingyi. However, he reacted very respectfully toward Chu Ruoshi. From this, it could be seen that Chu Ruoshi's status in the Chu Heavenly Clan was no small matter.

After the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram had been won by someone else, Chu Feng was not interested in the following Immortal Armament. Thus, he bid his farewell to Chu Ruoshi, Chu Lingxi and the others, and then prepared to leave.

Seeing Chu Feng leaving, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi actually followed Chu Feng and left as well.

After they left, a man arrived beside Song Yunfei and asked quietly, "Brother Song, why is it that I feel like Miss Xia and Elder Xingyi are not people of your Starfall Holy Land, but rather Chu Feng's attendants?"

"If you dare continue to blabber nonsense, I will cut out your tongue," Song Yunfei revealed an extremely displeased expression upon hearing those words.

That man hurriedly lowered his head and did not dare to say anything anymore.

Even though he was also a person of extraordinary status, he was still fearful of Song Yunfei.

While Song Yunfei was extremely displeased by what that man had said, he still turned to look in the direction which Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi had left in. Coldness filled his eyes as he clenched his fists tightly.

'Chu Feng, you must die,' Song Yunfei said to himself.

Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er and Elder Xingyi directly arrived at the Ghost Sect Hall's location for auctioned goods transactions.

Even though the Grand Auction Assembly was still not over yet, Chu Feng was able to receive the goods that he had won through the auction ahead of time.

To Chu Feng's surprise, he was once again invited to the Ghost Sect Hall's grand palace. Furthermore, the person receiving him was once again the strongest expert in the Ghost Sect Hall, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master.

At that moment, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master was sitting on a seat. In his hand was a teacup. He was currently enjoying his tea.

While he had a frightening appearance, his movements were extremely refined.

When he saw Chu Feng, he immediately lowered his teacup.

He said, "Little friend Chu Feng, you've courted a major disaster."

"I'm afraid that you will not be able to leave our Ghost Sect Hall safely today."

Chapter 2928 - Another Exalted

"Senior, are you talking about the Goldenstone Royal Clan?" Chu Feng asked.

"Precisely. Although I do not know the reason why, they seem to have come here for you."

"That said, little friend Chu Feng, you do not have to worry. As long as you remain in our Ghost Sect Hall, they will definitely not dare to attack you," The Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master was extremely confident when he said those words.

Chu Feng felt that the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master should be a rank nine Martial Immortal. Even though he was a peak Martial Immortal, it remained that he was only a Martial Immortal.

The Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief, on the other hand, was an extremely powerful Exalted-level expert.

At that moment, Chu Feng came to the realization that the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master most definitely possessed some sort of backing. As for that backing, it was so powerful that not even the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief would dare to attack Chu Feng inside the Ghost Sect Hall.

The Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief had not directly attacked Chu Feng at the auction hall earlier because he was afraid of the Ghost Sect Hall.

“This junior appreciates senior’s kind intentions. Merely, if he truly wanted to take care of me, I’m afraid that it would not be that easy for him to do so either,” Chu Feng spoke in a very confident manner.

“It would appear that little friend Chu Feng either possesses certainty of being able to escape a calamity, or does not place him in his eyes at all.”

“It is no wonder that would handle the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s youngest prince without any fear,” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master suddenly smiled.

It could be seen that the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master had been there the entire time; he knew all that Chu Feng had experienced.

That said, his deduction was correct. While Chu Feng did not place the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief in his eyes, Chu Feng did possess certainty of being able to escape. Those ultimate concealment talismans Chu Feng possessed were no small matter. Should he use them, not even Exalted-level experts would be able to detect him.

Not to mention the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief waiting for Chu Feng to leave in the shadows, even if he were openly waiting for Chu Feng at the Ghost Sect Hall’s entrance, he would not be able to capture Chu Feng. The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s concealment talisman would allow him to pass without being detected.

After chatting for some time, the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master personally settled the bill for the Grand Auction Assembly for Chu Feng.

Not only had Chu Feng sold the Inherited Secret Skill from the Swordking City, he also sold many other treasures in the auction. In fact, he had even managed to sell the three completely useless flowers for an enormous price.

Chu Feng had managed to gain an enormous profit. It would not even be excessive to say that Chu Feng was extremely wealthy at the moment.

“Senior, the amount of Immortal Martial Stones you’ve given me is incorrect,” After receiving the Immortal Martial Stones, Chu Feng was surprised.

“Little friend Chu Feng, what is wrong with the amount?” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master asked.

“There’s too much.”

“You didn’t take a commission from the sales,” Chu Feng said.

Before Chu Feng had decided to auction the items with the Ghost Sect Hall, they had already agreed that the Ghost Sect Hall would take a portion of the sales as a commission.

However, the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master had given Chu Feng all of the Immortal Martial Stones without taking his fee.

“Haha. Little friend Chu Feng, I’ve said it already. I am sincerely trying to befriend you. As such, we can just forget about the commission,” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said with a smile.

“You must accept it,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a portion of the Immortal Martial Stones and placed them in a Cosmos Sack. Then, he handed the Cosmos Sack to the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master.

“Little friend Chu Feng, there really is no need for this,” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master naturally refused to accept it.

“Please accept this. Senior, if you consider me a friend, then please accept it. I, Chu Feng, am also sincerely trying to befriend you,” Chu Feng said.

The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master was startled. Then, he actually smiled again. That smile of his was a very cheerful smile. In the end, he did not attempt to say anything else, and accepted Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack.

The reason for that was because he was able to tell that Chu Feng possessed a very stubborn character. Likely, Chu Feng would refuse to allow him to refuse those Immortal Martial Stones.

“Senior, did that Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram really end up being auctioned away?” Chu Feng asked.

Actually, before Chu Feng had even arrived, he had noticed that the grey-gowned mysterious individual at the auction hall down below had already left, together with the Ghost Sect Hall’s elders.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that that person was likely settling the bill. That said, was he really capable of paying fifty million Immortal Martial Stones?

“Speaking of that matter, we have truly encountered an extraordinary individual,” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall master spoke with high emotions.

“In that case, it was truly purchased by someone for fifty million Immortal Martial Stones?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. Truth be told, I was also present in the auction hall. When someone bid fifty million Immortal Martial Stones, even I thought that person was deliberately causing trouble. That was why I ordered people to go and find that person.”

“Never would I have expected that person to actually take out fifty million Immortal Martial Stones,” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“In that case, senior, do you know who that person is?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do not know who that person is. However, that person was most definitely an Exalted-level expert,” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“Exalted-level expert?” Chu Feng’s expression changed. He truly had not expected to encounter two Exalted-level experts in the Grand Auction Assembly.

Furthermore, both Exalted-level experts had bided against Chu Feng for the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.

At that moment, Chu Feng gasped with emotions. It would appear that actual treasures were truly in high demand.

With Chu Feng’s current level of cultivation, he would not even dare to say that he was the strongest among True Immortals. He was someone that Martial Immortal-level experts could easily slaughter with a wave of their hand.

As for Exalted-level experts, they were simply existences truly beyond his reach.

Likely, Exalted-level experts would be people capable of summoning the rain and calling on the wind in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

However, for the sake of obtaining the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram, two of those sorts of existences had appeared. This was sufficient to show how valuable the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram was.

“Actually, it is a good thing that little friend Chu Feng failed to win the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram. The Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram is at most worth ten million Immortal Martial Stones. Anything over that would not be worth it,” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said. He was clearly trying to console Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng had failed to win it.

Chu Feng smiled faintly at the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master. In his heart, the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram was worth forty million Immortal Martial Stones.

“If little friend Chu Feng is interested in that sort of treasure, this old man will help you pay attention to them. If another such treasure is to appear, I will definitely contact you,” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“I will have to trouble senior then,” Chu Feng did not refuse this proposal from the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master.

After all, if he was truly capable of obtaining treasures like the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram, it would mean that he had obtained an opportunity. What Chu Feng did not wish to miss the most would be opportunities.

“Lord Hall Master!”

Right at that moment, a shout was suddenly heard from outside the palace hall’s entrance.

That was a very cautious shout. However, it contained an intense amount of nervousness.

Still separated by the entrance, the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said, “What happened?”

“Lord Hall Master, it’s something big!” That elder outside the entrance said.

Chapter 2929 - Illusory Blood Lotus

“What is it?” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master asked.

“Lord Hall Master, the Illusory Blood Lotus has appeared,” the elder outside the entrance said.

“Illusory Blood Lotus? Where?” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall master asked.

Chu Feng noticed that the expression of the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master had clearly changed upon hearing the name 'Illusory Blood Lotus.'

"It's right outside," that elder said.

Hearing those words, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master hurriedly turned his gaze toward the outside.

Seeing this, Chu Feng also cast his gaze outside.

Even though a special spirit formation had been embedded onto the palace, making it so that not even Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes could see through the palace from the outside, it was not the case should one want to observe the situation on the outside from inside.

To do that, one would only need to use a special observation technique, and one would be able to see through the palace walls.

At that moment, with Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes activated, all of the walls seemed to disappear. Chu Feng was able to see the situation outside the Ghost Sect Hall.

There was a vast crowd gathered to the northwestern outside the Ghost Sect Hall. People could be seen all over, packing both the sky and the ground.

Furthermore, there were currently a lot more people rapidly flying in that direction.

The reason why so many people had gathered there was because a lotus flower had appeared in the sky at that location.

That lotus flower was not particularly large. Its horizontal width was only about thirty-nine meters.

Truth be told, an item of that size appearing in the sky was actually something quite unremarkable.

That said, there was a reason why that lotus flower had caught the crowd's attention. *novE-Lb-1n*

That lotus flower was not emitting the slightest amount of light. However, it was bright crimson in color. It was as if it were made of blood.

Being shone on by the sun, the lotus flower, surprisingly, appeared somewhat dazzling.

At that moment, the lotus flower was still in bud. However, the bud seemed to be moving; it seemed that the lotus flower was soon going to blossom.

Judging from the anticipating gazes and excited appearances of the crowd, it seemed like they were waiting for the lotus flower to blossom.

“It really is the Illusory Blood Lotus. This Illusory Blood Lotus has disappeared for a hundred years, yet it has actually reappeared again now. Furthermore, it has appeared outside our Ghost Sect Hall?”

“Could it be... that this really is a coincidence?”

At that moment, the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master had an excited expression on his face.

Furthermore, after he finished saying those words, he looked to Chu Feng. His gaze was very profound.

“Senior, exactly what is this Illusory Blood Lotus?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“The Illusory Blood Lotus is a wondrous object. It first appeared a hundred thousand years ago. Whenever the Illusory Blood Lotus blooms, a treasure would appear at its center,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“No wonder the crowd are all looking forward to its blooming so much. So they’ve actually come for that treasure,” Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

“That’s right, they’ve all come for the treasure. What is most attention-catching regarding the Illusory Blood Lotus would be finding out exactly what sort of treasure would appear after it blossoms.”

“That said, the treasure from the Illusory Blood Lotus is not that easy to obtain. When the Illusory Blood Lotus blooms, it will also release a dense fog.”

“Should one approach it within a certain range, one will be confused by the dense fog. Upon entering that dense fog, one will enter an illusory formation. Only by passing the trial of the illusory formation will one be able to safely

approach the lotus flower. Otherwise... one will either be seriously hurt, or even killed,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“This range is a thousand meters from the lotus flower?” Chu Feng asked.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng noticed that while everyone was eager to approach the Illusory Blood Lotus, they were all hesitating and maintaining some distance from it. As for that distance, it was precisely a thousand meters.

“That’s right, a thousand meters is the distance that the dense fog will spread to,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

After he finished saying those words, he added, “Come, little friend Chu Feng, let us go out and have a look together. Rest assured, with me here, that Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief will not dare to attack you.”

Afterward, Chu Feng and the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master arrived before the Ghost Sect Hall’s City Walls.

However, neither the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master or Chu Feng were revealing themselves. Both of them were currently concealed.

“Look! The Illusory Blood Lotus is about to blossom!” someone suddenly shouted.

The next moment, the crowd burst into an uproar. At that moment, the Illusory Blood Lotus started to release a faint amount of crimson fog. As the crimson fog was released, the petals of the lotus flower started to unfold.

“This crimson fog is so strange,” Chu Feng started to frown slightly.

Chu Feng was able to smell a very intense reek of blood from the crimson fog.

“According to legend, the Illusory Blood Lotus is called the Illusory Blood Lotus because it is created through refining blood from martial cultivators.”

“As for that crimson fog, it is the blood of martial cultivators. That’s the reason why it reeks of blood,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

Soon, the Illusory Blood Lotus had bloomed completely.

When the Illusory Blood Lotus bloomed completely, the crimson fog also spread out to a radius of a thousand meters. At that moment, the crowd all retreated in fear. They were deeply afraid of being drawn into the crimson fog.

That said, as the crimson fog continued to spread out, a crimson dagger appeared at the center of the Illusory Blood Lotus.

That was an Immortal Armament.

Although its quality could not be considered to be peerless, and it could not be considered a work of art, it was a top quality Immortal Armament.

“Immortal Armament, it’s an Immortal Armament!!!”

At that moment, the crowd burst into an uproar once again. There were even bold individuals among them that charged directly into the fog.

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

However, right after those people charged into the crimson fog, their bodies exploded.

The treasures that they carried with them were still floating in the crimson fog. However, they themselves had disappeared.

Dead. They had died without even an intact corpse remaining, and were assimilated into the crimson fog.

However, what was strangest was that the treasures that they’d left behind after death were actually floating toward the Illusory Blood Lotus. In the end, those treasures were assimilated by the Illusory Blood Lotus.

“Could it be that the treasures from the Illusory Blood Lotus are obtained in such a manner?” Chu Feng asked the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master.

“Reportedly, the treasures from the Illusory Blood Lotus are indeed plundered from others,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“That is truly strange,” Chu Feng felt with greater certainty that the Illusory Blood Lotus was very dangerous after his guess was confirmed.

“What is going on?! Why would it be like this?!”

“Wasn’t it said that one would enter an illusory formation upon entering the crimson fog? Why would they die directly?”

At that moment, the crowd were already in utter chaos. Many people were feeling lingering fear and panicking.

They had nearly charged into the crimson fog themselves. Fortunately, they did not do so. If they had done so, they would likely have died.

At that moment, an aged old man’s voice was heard. The tone of his voice was extremely mocking. “Fools! Did you all not see the petals of the Illusory Blood Lotus?”

“How can you all not be aware of such an indication? Yet, you all actually had the nerve to attempt to fight over the treasure?”

Once the old man said those words, the crowd turned their gazes toward the Illusory Blood Lotus’s petals. Chu Feng also did the same.

Chu Feng noticed that while the Illusory Blood Lotus was not extremely large, it contained over a thousand petals. The great majority of the petals appeared completely normal. However, one petal was emitting a faint light.

That really did make it seem like the Illusory Blood Lotus was giving some sort of indication.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2930 - The Legend Of The Blood Clan - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2930 - The Legend Of The Blood Clan

Chapter 2930 - The Legend Of The Blood Clan

“Senior, what is this indication from the petal?” Chu Feng turned to ask the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master.

“The Illusory Blood Lotus’s treasures will always be open for people to obtain. However, not every single treasure can be obtained by anyone.”

“For some, there are age limits. That sort of restriction will be indicated by the petals.”

“A single petal will mean a hundred years of age. Right now, a single petal is flickering. This means that only people of the younger generation within a hundred years of age will be able to approach the Illusory Blood Lotus to obtain its treasure.”

“Those older than this age limit will explode and die should they step into the fog,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“So that’s the case. Never would I have imagined the Illusory Blood Lotus to have such a restriction,” Chu Feng felt very surprised.

“That’s the reason why I feel that the sudden appearance of the Illusory Blood Lotus at this place after having disappeared for so long is not necessarily a coincidence,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said as he looked to Chu Feng.

“Could it be that it was deliberately placed here by someone? That Illusory Blood Lotus is being controlled by someone?” Chu Feng asked.

“There are many different legends regarding the Illusory Blood Lotus.”

“The subject of one such legend is that there was once a mysterious and ancient race in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. This race was called the Illusory Blood Clan.”

“Within the Illusory Blood Clan was an inherited treasure. As for that inherited treasure, it was something that could only be used by the people of the Illusory Blood Clan.”

“When being used by them, that inherited treasure would become a boundlessly powerful killing mechanism.”

“That inherited treasure is none other than the Illusory Blood Lotus.”

“That said, the Illusory Blood Clan is also only a legend. No one has truly seen them before.”

“Thus, I do not think that the Illusory Blood Lotus’s appearance in this place is because someone controlled it and made it appear here.”

“Rather than being controlled by someone, I am more willing to believe that the Illusory Blood Lotus is something that possesses intelligence,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“Senior, you mean to say that the Illusory Blood Lotus appeared here of its own accord?”

“If that’s the case, what would its purpose be?” Chu Feng asked.

“Things that possess intelligence will naturally have their own resolve. I feel that it has appeared here today for you all,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“For us?” Chu Feng was surprised.

“Whenever the Illusory Blood Lotus blooms, a treasure will appear. Since the treasure will be given to someone, why not give it to a hero, instead of some trash?” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt what the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said to be reasonable.

After all, there were quite a lot of members of the younger generation gathered in the Ghost Sect Hall at that moment.

Among the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations were Chu Lingxi, Chu Ruoshi and Chu Huanyu, three geniuses that were ranked on the Demon-level Geniuses List.

For the Starfall Holy Land, both their Holy Son and Holy Daughter were present.

Apart from them was the Paradise Valley’s Ren Xiaoyao.

Moreover, the Ghost Sect Hall’s Ghosteye Boy was likely also present.

The gathering of so many geniuses from the younger generation was likely an extremely rare occurrence, even for the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

If the Illusory Blood Lotus was truly something with intelligence, and could choose people, then it would be understandable for it to have deliberately come here.

While Chu Feng and the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master were chatting, that aged old man also started to explain what the indication of the Illusory Blood Flower's petal meant to the crowd.

At that moment, everyone came to know that the blooming of the Illusory Blood Lotus this time around would only be open to those of the younger generation.

"It's actually only the people of the younger generation within a hundred years of age that are allowed to enter."

"That Immortal Armament is right there. Yet, we're unable to get it."

Seeing that only people of the younger generation would be able to enter the crimson fog emitted by the Illusory Blood Lotus, the crowd that was originally extremely eager to enter all revealed disappointed expressions.

After all, the great majority of the people there were people that had cultivated for hundreds or even thousands of years.

They were all over the age limit. In other words, they did not possess the qualifications to fight for that Immortal Armament. Naturally, they would feel regretful at missing this opportunity.

That said, while those from the older generation were feeling regretful, there were a lot of people from the younger generation present too. In fact, there were even those that were daring among them that directly stepped into the crimson fog emitted by the Illusory Blood Lotus.

Sure enough, when those people from the younger generation stepped into the fog, they did not explode and die. Instead, they immediately stopped moving after entering the crimson fog. It was as if they were trapped in the crimson fog.

They had all closed their eyes. It was as if they had entered a deep slumber.

They... should be caught in the illusion.

Seeing this, many of the bystanders started to open their eyes wide.

Although they were unable to participate in the fight over the Immortal Armament, it was still an interesting thing for them to personally witness those

people of the younger generation contending with one another for the Illusory Blood Lotus's treasure.

After all, that Illusory Blood Lotus was something that had not appeared for a hundred years now.

“Wuuu~~~”

Not long after those people of the younger generation entered the fog, one of them revealed an expression of pain.

Not long afterward, more and more of them started to reveal twisted expressions of pain. In the end, all of the people that had entered the fog revealed painful expressions all across their faces.

Their expressions were growing uglier and uglier. It was as if they were enduring some sort of torture. In fact, some among them could not endure the pain, and started to howl miserably in grief.

Soon, there were actually people that started to bleed from all of their seven facial orifices. Their bodies were shivering violently.

“Puu~~~”

Suddenly, a member of the younger generation sprayed out a mouthful of blood. He was spraying out so much blood that it seemed like he was vomiting out all of the blood in his body at once. The blood covered his clothes completely.

After that, he managed to escape the crimson fog. However, he was diving toward the ground like a loose kite. In the end, he crashed into the ground.

After him, all of the other people of the younger generation that had entered the crimson fog started to fall from it as well.

At that moment, those that were better off ended up suffering serious injuries and fainting.

As for those that ended up more miserably, they had already lost their lives.

“To enter it without sufficient aptitude is simply courting death.”

“That’s right, the treasure from the blossoming of the Illusory Blood Lotus is not something that just anyone can fight over.”

“If only the geniuses from our Great Chilocosm Upper Realm’s Demon-level Geniuses List were present. If it were them, they would definitely be able to effortlessly obtain this Illusory Blood Lotus’s Immortal Armament.”

After those people of the younger generation were all defeated, the crowd began to sigh with regret.

The surrounding crowd did not feel the slightest bit of sympathy toward their injuries or deaths.

They had overestimated their capabilities, and died or been injured because of it.

The world of martial cultivators was such a world. No one would pity those that overestimated their capabilities; no one would pity those that were weak.

That said, they were feeling very regretful. They were regretful because they were unable to personally witness someone obtaining the Illusory Blood Lotus’s treasure.

Suddenly, someone said, “Wasn’t it said that Young Hero Chu Feng came to participate in the Grand Auction Assembly? If Young Hero Chu Feng were willing to give it a try, he would definitely be able to obtain that Immortal Armament.”

“That’s true. Didn’t Young Hero Chu Feng come here to auction his secret skill? He should still be here, no?”

“Quickly, someone go and tell Young Hero Chu Feng to come here.”

After hearing the name ‘Chu Feng’, expectation appeared in the eyes of the many surrounding individuals.

“Yoh, it would appear that your status in the eyes of the people from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm is quite high right now,”

Seeing the crowd’s expressions and voices of anticipation, Her Lady Queen started to tease Chu Feng mischievously.

Although she was teasing Chu Feng, the bright, sweet and beautiful smile on her face verified that she was actually feeling happy that he was able to obtain his current standing from the bottom of her heart.

“Chu Feng is not the only genius of the younger generation that has come here!” Right at that moment, a voice suddenly exploded from the direction of the Ghost Sect Hall.

Chapter 2931 - Why Defame Me?

Once that voice was heard, it immediately brought forth a large commotion. The crowd turned toward the direction where that voice sounded from at practically the same moment.

“Those are!!!”

Upon looking, the crowd were immediately overjoyed.

They discovered that there were many people standing at the entrance of the Ghost Sect Hall. The people leading them were a group of people from the younger generation.

That being said, this group of people from the younger generation were all extraordinary individuals.

Not only were there geniuses from the Chu Heavenly Clan and disciples from the Starfall Holy Land present, but even Chu Ruoshi, Chu Lingxi, Chu Huanyu, Song Yunfei and Ren Xiaoyao, those renowned geniuses, were present.

“There are actually this many demon-level geniuses present in this Grand Auction Assembly?”

“It would appear that there’s going to be a great show today.”

After being surprised, the crowd actually revealed expressions of excitement on their faces.

With those demon-level geniuses present, the crowd felt that even though the Illusory Blood Lotus this time around had bloomed only for the people of the younger generation, it would not be able to stop those geniuses.

If all those people from the younger generation were to enter the crimson fog to retrieve the treasure from the Illusory Blood Lotus, it would mean that a competition would indirectly emerge.

Even if the competition would be breaking through the illusions, it remained that being able to break through the illusions first would serve as proof of their abilities.

As such, how could the crowd not be looking forward to it?

“Strange, where’s Young Hero Chu Feng?”

Soon, someone started to ask where Chu Feng was. The reason for that was because they did not discover Chu Feng’s silhouette even after carefully examining that group of people from the younger generation.

“That’s true, where’s Young Hero Chu Feng?”

The next moment, that question began to sound from the crowd in the sky and on the ground nonstop.

It could be seen from both the tones of their voices and their expressions that the crowd was feeling regretful at being unable to see Chu Feng.

Regretful, naturally they would feel regretful.

The people of the younger generation present contained many of the strongest people of the younger generation in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm at the moment. That was something that no one doubted.

However, in terms of being the most famous among the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm’s younger generation at the moment, that person would be none other than Chu Feng.

At that moment, so many of the younger generation’s geniuses were present. In fact, even Chu Ruoshi and Song Yunfei, the two people that were most likely to succeed the first ranker on the Demon-level Geniuses List, had both appeared.

If Chu Feng was to not appear and compete against them, the crowd would naturally feel regretful.

“Chu Feng? He won’t be coming.”

Right at that moment, Ren Xiaoyao let out a cold smile.

Those with discerning eyes noticed that Ren Xiaoyao's smile was filled with contempt and a sneer.

"Young Hero Ren Xiaoyao, why wouldn't Young Hero Chu Feng not be coming?" Someone asked curiously.

"That Chu Feng overestimated his capabilities and provoked someone that he shouldn't have provoked. He ran away before the Grand Auction Assembly was even over. Right now, he's most likely still fleeing," Ren Xiaoyao said.

"Provoked someone that he shouldn't have provoked?"

Ren Xiaoyao's words were akin to a sudden clap of thunder. He immediately caused the crowd to feel extremely astonished.

Wasn't Chu Feng a fearless individual according to the rumors? Why would he be so scared that he'd end up fleeing?

If that was the truth, then what sort of existence scared Chu Feng away?

"Little friend Ren Xiaoyao, you should not speak off the cuff. We all know that little friend Chu Feng is a fearless individual. Who could possibly scare him fleeing?"

From among the crowd, a frank and outspoken old man refuted Ren Xiaoyao in a mocking manner.

That old man did not belong to any power. Furthermore, his cultivation was that of a Martial Immortal. Although he was only a rank one Martial Immortal, his strength was above all of the people of the younger generation present.

Furthermore, he was someone that had personally witnessed Chu Feng's manner of conduct before. Thus, he held a very high opinion of Chu Feng.

Seeing that Ren Xiaoyao was insulting Chu Feng like that when he was not present, that old man was unable to contain himself. That was the reason why he spoke to refute Ren Xiaoyao.

"Humph, you're implying that I'm lying?"

“If you don’t trust me, you can very well ask everyone else here. You can ask them if Chu Feng was scared away, if he didn’t leave before the auction was even finished,” Ren Xiaoyao said. After he finished saying those words, he even looked over to Song Yunfei, “Brother Song, aren’t I right?”

“Cough, cough,” Song Yunfei coughed lightly twice.

Then, he said, “I do not know if Chu Feng has fled. However, what Brother Ren said is the truth.”

“Brother Chu Feng indeed provoked a major character. Furthermore, he indeed left in a hurry when the most precious treasure to be auctioned on the Grand Auction Assembly was about to appear on stage.”

Although Song Yunfei did not explicitly state that Chu Feng had fled because he offended someone, he implied that with his words.

At that moment, the crowd burst into an uproar again. They were all feeling extremely astonished.

After all, Song Yunfei’s words carried much more weight than Ren Xiaoyao’s words.

“Never would I have imagined that Young Hero Chu Feng was this sort of person too.”

“Wasn’t he rumored to be completely fearless and daring to provoke anyone? It would appear that the rumors aren’t trustworthy at all.”

“Perhaps he too is someone who will only bully the weak, and fear the strong.”

At that moment, the favorable impression toward Chu Feng that many people held began to wane. Only a small minority of the crowd were suspicious of what Song Yunfei and Ren Xiaoyao claimed.

“All of us present here can bear witness to that matter.”

Right at that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Chu Huanyu actually also spoke.

“That’s right, we can confirm that matter.”

After Chu Huanyu spoke, of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations present, everyone besides Chu Lingxi and Chu Ruoshi echoed in agreement.

After all, Chu Huanyu was someone who possessed great rallying power amongst the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations.

"Even Young Master Chu Huanyu is saying that. This must mean that there's no mistake at all, it's all true."

After Chu Huanyu and the other members of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations spoke, the crowd started feeling that the matter was absolutely confirmed. At that moment, their impressions of Chu Feng decreased once again.

"I truly never would've expected that leaving the auction early would be claimed as fleeing in fear by others."

"Even if I, Chu Feng, offended everyone in the past, there shouldn't be a need to defame me like this, no?"

Right at that moment, a voice sounded from the Ghost Sect Hall's city wall.

After that voice was heard, several figures appeared.

They were Chu Feng, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master, Elder Xingyi and Xia Yun'er.

"Chu Feng! It's Young Hero Chu Feng! Isn't he there? How is he fleeing?"

The crowd felt extremely surprised to see Chu Feng. At that moment, the eyes of everyone in the sky and on the ground were turned to Song Yunfei, Ren Xiaoyao and the others.

Chu Feng was clearly still in the Ghost Sect Hall. Furthermore, he was with grand characters like the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master and Elder Xingyi. How was he fleeing?

Furthermore, from what Chu Feng had said, it seemed that they had had altercations in the past.

Defaming. If this wasn't defaming someone, what else could it be?

At that moment, the impression the crowd had regarding Chu Feng increased once again. Furthermore, their impressions of Ren Xiaoyao and Song Yunfei decreased quite a bit.

Of course, this also included Chu Huanyu and the other Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations.

That being said, after thinking about it, the crowd remembered that they've heard that there had been conflicts between Chu Feng, Ren Xiaoyao and Song Yunfei. Merely, when had there been a disagreement between Chu Feng and Chu Huanyu and the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations?

"Song Yunfei and Ren Xiaoyao, I only wish to say this to you all. If you are unable to afford to lose in gambling matches, do not attempt to gamble with me, Chu Feng, again. I, Chu Feng, am not fond of you all losing to me and then feeling grievance in your hearts and thereby attempting to smear my name," Chu Feng said to Song Yunfei and Ren Xiaoyao.

"So that's the case. So they actually lost to Chu Feng in gambling. No wonder they're trying to defame Chu Feng."

After the crowd found out the truth, they turned to look at Chu Huanyu. They wanted to know what sort of conflict there was between Chu Feng and Chu Huanyu.

At that moment, Chu Feng also turned to Chu Huanyu.

"As for you all, I seem to have no conflict with you. Why are you trying to defame me?"

Once Chu Feng's words were heard, the crowd were extremely astonished.

There was actually no conflict between them?

Chapter 2932 - Xia Yun'er's Attitude

"Humph, defame you?"

Faced with Chu Feng's words, Chu Huanyu merely sneered. Then, he asked, "Was it not you who won ten million Immortal Martial Stones from the Goldenstone Royal Clan's youngest prince?"

"What? The Goldenstone Royal Clan's youngest prince?"

“Chu Feng won ten million Immortal Martial Stones?”

“What sort of situation was that? That couldn’t possibly be real, right?”

Once Chu Huanyu said those words, the crowd were all astonished.

They were curious as to exactly who Chu Feng had offended the entire time. What Chu Huanyu said revealed the answer to their question.

The person Chu Feng offended was actually someone from the Goldenstone Royal Clan. Furthermore, he was not an ordinary young master. Instead, he was the youngest prince.

What was the Goldenstone Royal Clan? Everyone present knew who they were.

They were the overlord of an Upper Realm. They were a huge monster on the same level as the Chu Heavenly Clan.

As for the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s youngest prince, he was the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief’s biological son. His status could be described using two words: extremely extraordinary.

For people of that level of status, not to mention ordinary people, even people with status and strength would not dare to offend them.

That said, since it was Chu Huanyu who said those words, the crowd were, although astonished, feeling slightly skeptical.

After all, they were unable to verify the certainty of the claims.

Thus, after Chu Huanyu finished saying those words, the crowd subconsciously turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

Being the focus of countless eyes, Chu Feng said calmly, “It was me.”

“It really was him? Chu Feng really won ten million Immortal Martial Stones from the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s youngest prince?”

“Heavens! Ten million Immortal Martial Stones, wouldn’t that be a thousand Immortal Armaments?”

After the truth was verified, the astonished expressions on the crowd's faces grew even more intense.

They thought to themselves, 'This Chu Feng's reputation of being a maverick and out of control is truly well-deserved.'

Upon thinking of that, they started to feel admiration for Chu Feng.

This was especially true for the people of the younger generation. Their feelings toward Chu Feng were no longer merely admiration. They were simply idolizing Chu Feng.

In fact, the eyes with which the women among the younger generation were looking at Chu Feng had changed. They were simply wanting to devote their lives to Chu Feng without seeking anything in return.

"During the auction, the one who started a bidding war against the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief and forced him to leave; was it not you?" Chu Huanyu asked again.

"It was me," Chu Feng said decisively.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the astonishment on the crowd's face grew even more intense.

It turned out that Chu Feng had not only offended the Goldenstone Royal Clan's youngest prince, but he had even offended the most powerful existence in the Goldenstone Royal Clan, their Clan Chief himself.

As they became more astonished, the crowd also started to feel even greater admiration toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng actually managed to force the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief to leave through a bidding war. This was no longer a question of boldness. Rather, Chu Feng really did possess a certain amount of strength. At the very least, Chu Feng's financial strength was extremely powerful.

"The person that left the auction hall before the auction ended, was that not you?" Chu Huanyu asked again.

“That was me,” Chu Feng answered without the slightest hesitation again. However, after answering, he asked, “What’s this? Just because I left early, it means that I am afraid of retaliation and am running away?”

“If I was afraid, I wouldn’t have gambled against the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s youngest prince to begin with, much less enter a bidding war against his father after winning against him.”

“In that case, why did you leave the auction so hurriedly?” Chu Huanyu asked.

“I was merely not interested in the following items that were to be auctioned. That’s all,” Chu Feng said.

“Humph, who would believe you?” Chu Huanyu smiled coldly. He firmly believed that Chu Feng had escaped in fear.

“This old man can testify to what little friend Chu Feng has said.”

Right at that moment, the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master spoke. Then, he said to the crowd, “After little friend Chu Feng left the auction hall, he went to directly find people from our Ghost Sect Hall to convert his goods. During that entire time, there was no trace of panic on his face at all. That is not an expression of someone in fear of their life.”

Once he said those words, the crowd started to believe Chu Feng.

At the same time, they grew even more certain that Song Yunfei and Ren Xiaoyao were deliberately smearing Chu Feng’s name.

Of course, Chu Huanyu was included too.

“Humph.”

Faced with the testimony from the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master, Chu Huanyu merely let out a cold snort. He continued to have an expression of refusing to accept that to be true.

It was as if he would remain indifferent to the fact regardless of what Chu Feng or anyone else said.

Seeing this, Xia Yun’er suddenly spoke. She said, “Actually, Elder Xingyi and I left the auction hall together with Young Master Chu Feng.”

“If leaving the auction early means that one is feeling afraid of something, then wouldn’t it mean that Elder Xingyi and I were also afraid?”

“However, we seem to have not offended anyone at all.”

Once Xia Yun’er said those words, an enormous commotion immediately emerged from the crowd. With even Xia Yun’er saying this sort of thing, it served to prove with greater certainty that Song Yunfei and the others were deliberately defaming Chu Feng.

After all, Xia Yun’er was also someone from the Starfall Holy Land.

What reason would she have to help Chu Feng and denounce Song Yunfei?

There could only be two possibilities for this. Either she was an extremely righteous person and was speaking the truth, or she had fallen for Chu Feng, and would rather go against her senior brother and place him in a difficult situation to stand on Chu Feng’s side.

Of those two possibilities, the crowd was more willing to believe the former.

After all, the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter was someone with an appearance akin to a celestial fairy. The crowd felt it very unlikely for her to fall for someone.

Regardless, Xia Yun’er’s words possessed a greater effect than the words from the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master.

The reason for such an enormous effect was because she was the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter. However, she said words that could be viewed as being detrimental to the Starfall Holy Land.

For the crowd present, this was an extremely enjoyable show. Regardless of whether they were feeling astonished, feeling admiration or feeling disdain toward anyone, it remained that they were merely spectators.

However, it was different for Song Yunfei. He was someone involved in the matter, someone who had fallen deeply in love with Xia Yun’er, someone that had considered Xia Yun’er his fiancée.

When he heard what Xia Yun’er said, he felt as if his heart was raging violently. He was enormously upset.

He was feeling as if his wife had eloped with someone else. Furthermore, she had even turned around to stab him in the back. It was a truly unbearable feeling.

Thus, at that moment, Song Yunfei's expression had changed completely. It had turned extremely ugly.

“Look, the treasure from the Illusory Blood Lotus has been retracted.”

Right at that moment, someone let out a cry of alarm.

Turning over to look, the Illusory Blood Lotus that was originally blooming had gathered its petals again.

That said, while the petals had gathered together and retrieved the previously-exposed treasure, the crimson fog emitted by the Illusory Blood Lotus was still there.

“Woosh~~~”

At the moment when the crowd were confused, the Illusory Blood Lotus actually bloomed again.

This time around, it was no longer a crimson dagger in the center of the Illusory Blood Lotus. Instead, it was a black blade. That blade was also an Immortal Armament. However, its quality was much better than the crimson dagger from before.

It was an absolute gem of an Immortal Armament.

It was an Immortal Armament that was comparable to Chu Feng's Immortal Archery Bow.

Thus, when that Immortal Armament appeared, the crowd's eyes all changed.

After all, that was a peerless work of art among Immortal Armaments, a treasure worth ten million Immortal Martial Stones.

That said, whilst the crowd's eyes were all deeply captivated by that absolute gem of an Immortal Armament, while they were feeling extremely excited, Chu Feng's eyebrows narrowed even deeper.

Chu Feng discovered that the crimson fog this time around was even more intense than before.

However, that was not what was important. Most importantly, Chu Feng felt an extremely dangerous aura from the crimson fog.

That sort of sensation was telling him that he absolutely must not approach it.

‘That Illusory Blood Lotus is simply too strange,’ Chu Feng thought to himself.

Chapter 2933 - A Kind Warning

“Heavens, an Immortal Armament of that quality is simply too rare. There’s actually such a treasure inside the Illusionary Blood Lotus?”

“Damn it, it’s only those from the younger generation that can approach it again. Such a treasure is right before my eyes, yet I’m unable to seize it. Damn it! This is truly frustrating!”

The great majority of people did not notice how dangerous the red fog around the Illusory Blood Lotus had become. They were completely captivated by that absolute gem of an Immortal Armament.

While the crowd were feeling very excited, they were also openly complaining.

After all, that peerless treasure was something that they could only see, and not fight for. No one would feel pleased in that sort of situation.

That said, the ones feeling displeased were not only those from the older generation. A great majority of the people from the younger generation were also feeling displeased.

After all, one must possess sufficient strength to enter that crimson fog. Those without sufficient strength would simply be throwing away their lives should they forcibly enter the crimson fog.

The people that were lying on the ground served as the best example of that.

Furthermore, there were so many geniuses from the younger generation present. Even if they were to take turns, it would never reach their turn. After all, those were all demon-level geniuses.

Thus, the only people that were powerful enough to enter the crimson fog and fight for that peerless Immortal Armament would be those few people... Chu Ruoshi, Song Yunfei, Chu Huanyu, Ren Xiaoyao, Chu Lingxi, Xia Yun'er and Chu Feng.

Naturally, those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations also possessed the strength to enter the crimson fog.

At that moment, Chu Ruoshi and the others were all very eager to enter the crimson fog. They had all made their preparations.

As long as someone decided to enter the crimson fog, all of them would rush toward the crimson fog like loosed arrows. *noVe.lb-In*

The reason for that was because this was not only a fight over treasure, but it was also a great opportunity to prove themselves.

This was especially true for Chu Ruoshi, Song Yunfei and Chu Huanyu. They wanted to prove to the crowd that while there were a lot of people from the younger generation present, only one among them was the strongest.

Because of this, Xia Yun'er was also unable to wait patiently, and was planning to rush in first.

She wanted to seize the decisive opportunity. After all, her strength was inferior to theirs. Only by seizing the opportunity, by acting first, would she have a chance to break through the illusion formation first and obtain that peerless Immortal Armament.

Right at the moment when Xia Yun'er was planning to act, Chu Feng suddenly said to her, "Do not go in."

"Ah?" When she heard those words, Xia Yun'er stopped her extended lily white feet. However, surprise filled her beautiful eyes. She was unable to understand why Chu Feng was telling her to not go in.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng turned his gaze toward Chu Ruoshi and the others. He said loudly, "Miss Ruoshi, Miss Lingxi, I urge you all to not approach that crimson fog."

Once Chu Feng said those words, the people of the younger generation that were all eager to enter the crimson fog all turned their eyes to Chu Feng.

Their expressions were the same as Xia Yun'er; they were completely confused.

"Young master Chu Feng, what's wrong?" Chu Ruoshi asked.

"That crimson fog is extremely dangerous," Chu Feng said.

"No shit!" The Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations, especially the males, immediately revealed displeased expressions.

"And here I was wondering what you were going to say. Turns out, that's all you wanted to say? Is there even a need for you to remind us that it's dangerous? Anyone with eyes can tell it's dangerous!"

"Motherfucker, aren't you just spouting rubbish here? Who doesn't know that the crimson fog emitted by the Illusory Blood Lotus is extremely dangerous? Was there a need for you to remind us of that?"

At that moment, those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations all began to lash out at Chu Feng.

They were able to tell that Chu Huanyu was extremely against Chu Feng. As they were Chu Huanyu's lackeys, they would naturally seize this opportunity to insult Chu Feng.

Chu Feng remained unaffected by their mockery. He continued to look to Chu Ruoshi and Chu Lingxi. He said, "Miss Ruoshi, Miss Lingxi, that crimson fog is truly not as simple as you all imagine it to be. That said, I'm only warning you all. Whether or not you take my warning to heart will all be up to you."

"Chu Feng, if you don't dare to enter, you can continue to stand here and do nothing. Why must you go out of your way to stop us from entering?"

"That's right. So after all this, you're not only a coward, but you're also a lowly vile man."

"Just because you yourself do not dare to enter the crimson fog, you've decided to attempt to pull us away from entering it too. You are simply too shameless."

The Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations continued to make cutting remarks about Chu Feng. They simply did not believe him. They truly felt that

Chu Feng was saying those things because he did not dare to go in, and was trying to have them suffer the same fate as him.

“Do not speak rudely!” Right at that moment, Chu Ruoshi turned around and shouted lightly at them.

Her shout was very quiet. However, it contained enormous deterring force.

Once she said those words, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations immediately shut their mouths.

It could be seen that they were not only afraid of Chu Huanyu, but they seemed to be even more afraid of Chu Ruoshi.

“Young Master Chu Feng, did you discover something?” Chu Ruoshi turned to ask Chu Feng.

“No, I didn’t discover anything. It is purely my intuition,” Chu Feng said.

“Clamor~~~”

Once Chu Feng said those words, even without the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations saying anything, the surrounding crowd began to spiritedly discuss the matter.

He was advising others to not enter the crimson fog merely because of his intuition? This was simply a bit too far-fetched.

“Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, I feel that the brothers from the Chu Heavenly Clan have spoken very correctly. You are not only a coward, but you’re also a lowly vile man. Just because you yourself do not dare to enter, you also do not want us to enter.”

“However, I, Song Yunfei, will not fall for your evil schemes.”

After Song Yunfei finished saying those words, he leaped up and entered the crimson fog.

At practically the same moment that Song Yunfei leaped forth, Ren Xiaoyao and the others also leaped into the crimson fog.

Upon entering the crimson fog, they only flew for a short distance before their bodies went motionless. Furthermore, their eyes were closed. It was as if they had fallen asleep.

That said, the distance that they'd each traveled was different.

Song Yunfei was the closest to the Illusory Blood Lotus. Following him was Ren Xiaoyao.

It would appear that the difference in strength determined the distance which they could reach in the crimson fog.

Right at that moment, Chu Huanyu said to Chu Ruoshi, "Chu Ruoshi, that Chu Feng is a coward. Could it be that you're a coward too?" As he said those words, there was a mocking sneer on his face.

It could be seen that Chu Huanyu, compared to the other Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations, was not afraid of Chu Ruoshi.

After he finished saying those words, Chu Huanyu also leapt into the crimson fog. The distance he managed to travel was, although inferior to Song Yunfei, further than Ren Xiaoyao.

"Young Master Chu Feng, thank you for your warning. However... I still plan to give it a try."

Chu Ruoshi smiled lightly at Chu Feng. Then, her delicate body leaped forward, and she too entered the crimson fog.

Chu Ruoshi's strength was truly not to be looked down upon. After entering the crimson fog, she actually managed to surpass Song Yunfei.

Although she only surpassed him by a meter, it was sufficient to show how powerful Chu Ruoshi was.

After all, both she and Song Yunfei possessed the same level of cultivation.

At that moment, Chu Feng looked to Chu Lingxi. he discovered that Chu Lingxi was truly a strange and unfathomable person.

When Chu Feng was urging them not to enter the crimson fog, Chu Lingxi did not say anything. However, she actually did not enter the crimson fog now.

Most importantly, Chu Lingxi was clearly also extremely eager before, and planning to enter the crimson fog before Chu Feng warned them.

In other words, while even Chu Ruoshi refused to listen to Chu Feng's warning, Chu Lingxi actually listened.

Of course, it was not only Chu Lingxi that listened to Chu Feng's warning. Xia Yun'er also listened.

Compared to the other people of the younger generation, Xia Yun'er knew how powerful Chu Feng was better than anybody else.

Thus, even though Chu Feng did not possess any evidence for the danger that he spoke of, she was still willing to believe in him.

"There were actually really people that believed in Chu Feng."

"What a pity. Because of what Chu Feng said, we are unable to witness the strength of the two beautiful geniuses Chu Lingxi and Xia Yun'er. This is truly regretful."

"What's with this Chu Feng? Just because he doesn't dare to enter it himself, why must he allow others to not enter it too? I have truly misjudged him."

Seeing that Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er and Chu Lingxi, those three demon-level geniuses, were all not entering the crimson fog, a small portion of the crowd started to complain.

They were all people without a mind of their own. They did not know Chu Feng very well, and had only heard rumors about him. However, they had been skeptical of those rumors the entire time.

And after Chu Feng declared the crimson fog to be extremely dangerous with no proof, and told Chu Ruoshi and the others to not enter it, those people started feeling that what the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations and Song Yunfei said was very correct.

They were truly feeling that Chu Feng was a coward who not only did not dare to enter the crimson fog himself, but was also trying to prevent others from entering it too.

"Wuuu~~~"

Right at that moment, a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation in the crimson fog suddenly revealed an expression of pain.

Following that, the great majority of the people inside the crimson fog began to show expressions of pain.

“This?!!!”

Seeing this, the surrounding crowd were finally unable to remain calm anymore.

At that moment, apart from Chu Ruoshi, Song Yunfei, Chu Huanyu and Ren Xiaoyao, all of the other people of the younger generation that had entered the crimson fog had expressions of pain on their faces. They seemed to be enduring some sort of painful torture.

One must know that those inside the crimson fog with painful expressions were all extraordinary people of the younger generation.

While they could not be considered demon-level geniuses, they were all capable of being considered geniuses in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm!!!

Chapter 2934 - Dying Of Explosion

“Wuuu~~~”

Suddenly, another person inside the fog started to reveal an extremely painful expression. In fact, he even began to scream loudly in pain. It was as if he were enduring some sort of inhumane, brutal torture.

Seeing this, the surprise on the crowd's faces grew even more intense. The reason for that was because the person that was screaming in pain was not an ordinary member of the younger generation. He was someone ranked on the Demon-level Geniuses List.

He was Ren Xiaoyao.

After Ren Xiaoyao began to scream in pain, Chu Huanyu's handsome face also started to distort.

Although Chu Huanyu was not screaming painfully like Ren Xiaoyao, he was still groaning nonstop.

This meant that while his situation was a bit better than Ren Xiaoyao's, it was not very optimistic either.

Following that, even Song Yunfei and Chu Ruoshi, the two people that could be said to be the strongest among the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's younger generations, also started revealing a painful expression.

“Puuu~~~”

Suddenly, someone vomited a mouthful of blood. Following that, a ‘bang’ was heard, and that person actually exploded.

That was a disciple from the Starfall Holy Land.

“This!!!”

Seeing this, the tongue-tied crowd were no longer capable of remaining calm.

After all, dying inside the crimson fog was simply too frightening.

That said, the person who died in the crimson fog was only the first to die.

After him, many other Starfall Holy Land disciples exploded and died. In fact, there were even two people from the Chu Heavenly Clan that also exploded and died.

All their clothes and treasures were completely undamaged. It was merely their bodies that were completely annihilated, and turned into watery blood that was assimilated into the crimson fog.

“Heavens! How could the crimson fog this time around be so frightening?!”

“Could it be that all of the geniuses that have entered it will end up dying inside?”

At that moment, many people were unable to remain calm. One must know that whilst the crimson fog had been extremely powerful, it had never been as frightening as it was at that moment. After all, the people that had entered it were within the age limit.

In short, the crimson fog at that moment was simply too strange.

At that moment, the crowd all turned their gazes to Chu Feng. Their gazes were filled with complicated feelings.

Earlier, Chu Feng's declaration that he was purely feeling danger out of intuition had caused many among the the crowd to feel it to be ridiculous.

It was only now that they realized that Chu Feng's intuition was actually extremely accurate.

Chu Feng had not refused to enter the crimson fog because he was a coward. Rather, it was because he was wise and sensible.

It was not only Chu Feng who was wise, Xia Yun'er and Chu Lingxi who believed in Chu Feng were also very wise.

At that moment, Xia Yun'er was also looking at Chu Feng. Her gaze was filled with gratefulness.

The reason for her gratefulness was naturally because she did not enter the crimson fog because of Chu Feng's warning.

That Illusory Blood Lotus was simply too frightening. If she had entered it too and was unable to withstand the illusions, she too would end up suffering a calamity.

"Everyone, let us stop enjoying the show now and think of a way to save them. We cannot ignore them like this."

"Those people of the younger generation are all our Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's future hopes. We cannot look on as they lose their lives in there."

At that moment, an aged old man began to ask the crowd to think of a way to save the people of the younger generation that were currently suffering in the crimson fog.

Actually, he was not the only person that was worrying for Chu Ruoshi and the others.

Even though they were completely unrelated, there were still people who were worried about Chu Ruoshi and the others.

It was as that old man had said, Chu Ruoshi, Song Yunfei and the others were the future of their Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. They were the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's hope.

If they were to all lose their lives in the crimson fog, it would be an enormous calamity for the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

“Boom~~~”

Right at that moment, an enormous power emerged from the void. That power started to pour into the crimson fog and began to fight against it.

Someone was trying to forcibly rescue the people inside the crimson fog.

“This aura, it's a peak Martial Immortal.”

The crowd were all astonished. Even though the person that had acted did not reveal themselves, the crowd were able to sense their aura.

Furthermore, the crowd were able to guess that person should be either a guardian of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations or a guardian of the Starfall Holy Land's younger generations.

After all, geniuses like Chu Ruoshi, Song Yunfei and Chu Huanyu would always have powerful experts protecting them from the shadows.

The reason for that was because the world of martial cultivators was simply too dangerous. If those people of the younger generation were to be allowed to travel through the dangerous martial cultivation world without any protection, they would soon encounter dangers. Thus, it was necessary for powerful experts to secretly protect them from the shadows.

At that moment, the expert that was secretly protecting them, regardless of whether he was from the Chu Heavenly Clan or the Starfall Holy Land, had acted. As such, the crowd's worry toward the younger generations inside the crimson fog had lessened a bit.

Right at that moment, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master said unhurriedly, “It's useless. The Illusory Blood Lotus is extremely powerful. Even a rank one Exalted wouldn't be able to breach it.”

There were immediately people that felt that he was trying to scare others upon hearing his words.

As one of the few peak experts present, not only did the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master not lend a helping hand, but he even said this sort of demoralizing thing. They felt that what the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master was doing was truly wrong.

However, the crowd soon realized that what the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master said was actually not a scare tactic. Instead, there was actually a basis to it.

The reason for that was because that peak Martial Immortal was increasing his power output nonstop. However, he was still unable to completely penetrate the crimson fog, much less saving Chu Ruoshi and the others.

"Senior, what should we do then?" Xia Yun'er turned to ask the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master.

No matter what, there were disciples from the Starfall Holy Land trapped inside. Thus, she wanted to know how to save them.

"They will have to depend on themselves. The duration of the illusion is limited. When the time is up, they will be able to escape the crimson fog."
n(.Ove**l**bln

"However, as to whether or not they will be able to last until then, will depend on themselves," the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master said.

After hearing those words, Xia Yun'er turned her eyes to Elder Xingyi.

"That is indeed the case. There is no other alternative apart from that," Elder Xingyi slowly said.

Many among the crowd heard what the two of them said. They all believed in their words very much. However, the worries in their hearts remained all along.

Although the explosions from people dying had stopped, the younger generations inside the crimson fog were still in fatal danger.

At that moment, apart from Chu Ruoshi, Song Yunfei and Chu Huanyu, all the others inside were already bleeding from all seven of their facial orifices. Their

complexions had turned deathly pale, and their bodies were trembling violently.

They had the appearance of people that would explode and die at any moment.

In fact, even Ren Xiaoyao, that genius on the Demon-level Geniuses List, was bleeding from his nose nonstop.

Although he did not look as miserable as the other people of the younger generation inside, his unceasingly bleeding nose and his slightly trembling body made the crowd realize that this genius on the Demon-level Geniuses List was on the verge of collapse too.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Finally, those people of the younger generation trapped inside the crimson fog started to lose their flying ability. In the same order that they had entered the crimson fog, they began to break free from the crimson fog and fall toward the ground.

At that moment, not to mention the experts from the Chu Heavenly Clan and the Starfall Holy Land that were hiding in the shadows, the crowd present had all begun to release gentle martial power to catch the people of the younger generation that were falling to the ground and prevent them from crashing to the ground.

Soon, apart from the people that had died with their bodies exploding inside the crimson fog, all the other people from the younger generation had managed to escape the crimson fog.

The great majority of them had fallen unconscious.

Only Chu Ruoshi, Song Yunfei, Chu Huanyu and Ren Xiaoyao immediately woke up upon escaping from the crimson fog.

The four of them did not rely on others' help, and stood in midair with their own strength.

The fact that the four of them immediately woke up upon escaping from the crimson fog already proved how extraordinary they were.

That said, the four of them, to a greater or lesser degree, had ugly expressions on their faces.

After all, they were representatives of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's younger generations.

They had entered the crimson fog with a desire to prove themselves. However, the result made them feel extremely humiliated.

That said, no one actually felt that they were humiliated. After all, the crowd had all witnessed how frighteningly powerful that crimson fog was.

The crimson fog at present was truly different from usual. It was much too strange.

Chapter 2935 - Chu Hanxian's Sword

“Chu Huanyu, Song Yunfei, do the two of you still feel that Chu Feng was trying to deceive you all, that he was deliberately trying to stop you all from entering the crimson fog because he himself did not dare to enter it?” Suddenly, a sweet-sounding voice was heard.

However, that voice felt extremely uncomfortable when it reached Chu Huanyu and Song Yunfei's ears.

After all, that voice was filled with mockery.

Furthermore, the person who said those words was none other than a person with an extraordinary status, Chu Lingxi.

“Humph, the difficulty of the crimson fog was right before our eyes. There was simply no need for him to warn us.”

“Although we failed to obtain that Immortal Armament, we have, at the very least, attempted to do so. We at least possessed the courage to enter the crimson fog. What about Chu Feng?” Chu Huanyu mocked.

Even though he had already experienced the might of that crimson fog for himself, he did not feel that Chu Feng's warning was important.

“Wuu~~~”

Right at that moment, after being cared for and treated by the various experts present, those people of the younger generation that had lost consciousnesses began to wake up.

After waking up, they all revealed expressions of lingering fear on their faces. After personally experiencing that sort of illusion, they were truly unable to remain calm.

Suddenly, a person of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation asked, "Where's Chu Zhong and Chu Ban?"

He clearly remembered that those two people had entered the crimson fog together with him. How come he didn't see them at the moment?

"That's right, where's Chu Zhong and Chu Ban?"

"Eh? How come the number of our Starfall Holy Land's disciples has also decreased?"

Soon, the people that had just woken up realized that they were missing a lot of people.

Someone sighed and said, "They've already died."

"What? Died?!!"

Upon hearing those words, not only those that had just woken up, but even Chu Ruoshi, Ren Xiaoyao, Song Yunfei and Chu Huanyu revealed a change in expression.

It was only at that moment that they realized that they actually had a brief encounter with death.

When they looked at the crimson fog above their heads, even they revealed lingering fear in their eyes.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, the Illusory Blood Lotus began to gather its petals once again.

It was like last time. Although the Illusory Blood Lotus had gathered its petals, the crimson fog emitted by it was still present.

Furthermore, there was no sign of it weakening.

Soon, that Illusory Blood Lotus bloomed once again. With that, the density of the crimson fog grew stronger once again.

In fact, this time around, the dangerous aura emitted by the crimson fog came right at the crowd. Everyone present could sense how powerful that crimson fog was.

However, at that moment, the crowd simply had no heart to concern themselves with the even more powerful crimson fog.

At that moment, the crowd's eyes were deeply captivated by the center of the Illusory Blood Lotus.

The treasure there had changed once again. The peerless Immortal Armament from before had been replaced by a short sword.

That short sword was completely black in color. It was a meter in length.

[1. Quite certain that is not short... how long were the swords the people in MGA swinging around?]

At a glance, it did not appear extraordinary at all. In fact, even among Immortal Armaments, it could only be considered mediocre.

However, three characters were carved on that short sword. It was those three characters that captivated the crowd's eyes.

Chu Hanxian!!!

On the black short sword was carved 'Chu Hanxian.'

"It's the Blackflame Ghost Sword!"

"The Blackflame Ghost Sword that has been lost for so long actually reappeared?!"

"It was actually in the Illusory Blood Lotus?!"

Soon, an enormous commotion sounded from the crowd. They had become extremely excited upon seeing that Blackflame Ghost Sword. They were much

more excited now than they had been when they saw that peerless Immortal Armament earlier.

At the same time as they were feeling excited, the crowd also turned toward the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations.

"That is the Immortal Armament Chu Hanxian personally refined, a clan-protection treasure of the Chu Heavenly Clan. The Chu Heavenly Clan would retrieve it, right?" Someone said quietly.

However, when they saw the sword, the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations did not have much of a reaction. They were only captivated by the characters 'Chu Hanxian', and didn't seem to know the origin of the sword.

The person of the younger generation who became the most emotional upon seeing the Blackflame Ghost Sword would be none other than Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had always been a calm individual. However, at that moment, his emotions ran out of control. When he saw the Blackflame Ghost Sword, even his body trembled slightly.

It was not that Chu Feng was not a calm individual. Rather, when he saw the characters 'Chu Hanxian,' he was simply incapable of keeping calm.

After all, that was his grandfather.

"Little friend Chu Feng, are you alright?"

The Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master noticed the change in Chu Feng, and turned to ask him about it.

Elder Xingyi, Xia Yun'er and several people from the older generation present also noticed the change in Chu Feng.

At that moment, their eyes were all focused on Chu Feng. They were looking at Chu Feng with profound gazes.

"I'm fine," Chu Feng shook his head. Then, he asked, "Senior, what is the origin of that sword?"

Hearing those words, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master revealed a slight change in expression. He had already guessed that Chu Feng's current

condition might be caused by the Blackflame Ghost Sword. And now, he was certain of it.

However, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master did not ask too much about it. Instead, he began to inform Chu Feng of the Blackflame Ghost Sword's origin.

It turned out that the Blackflame Ghost Sword was the first Immortal Armament created by Chu Hanxian. Furthermore, the material used to refine it was a very rarely seen treasure called Blackflame Ghost Iron.

Blackflame Ghost Iron was reportedly a demonic item that appeared out of the blue. It was purchased by the Chu Heavenly Clan with a high price for the sake of refining a powerful weapon.

Unfortunately, the Blackflame Ghost Iron possessed an intelligence of its own. If one wanted to refine it, one must first subdue it. Unfortunately, subduing it was simply too difficult. Not a single person in the entire Chu Heavenly Clan managed to accomplish it.

Unable to do anything, the Blackflame Ghost Iron ended up being placed in storage by the Chu Heavenly Clan for an extended period of time.

Later on, Chu Hanxian emerged out of nowhere and became a super genius whose name shook the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. Later on, he challenged the Blackflame Ghost Iron that no one had managed to subdue.

In the end, not only did Chu Hanxian successfully subdue it, but he even personally refined it into an Immortal Armament. That was how that Blackflame Ghost Sword came to be.

Whilst the Blackflame Ghost Sword did not appear to be powerful, the people that knew of it all knew very well how frightening it was. It was even deemed to be the strongest Immortal Armament before.

The reason why the Blackflame Ghost Sword was that powerful was mainly because it was composed of Blackflame Ghost Iron. Of course, the contributions from the creator of the Blackflame Ghost Sword, Chu Hanxian, could not go unnoticed either.

Because of that, the Blackflame Ghost Sword became a clan-protection treasure of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Originally, the Blackflame Ghost Sword was always the sword that accompanied Chu Hanxian.

That was the case until one day, when Chu Hanxian suddenly told the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan that he had lost the Blackflame Ghost Sword.

Due to Chu Hanxian's status in the Chu Heavenly Clan, and the fact that he was the one to subdue the Blackflame Ghost Iron and refine the Blackflame Ghost Sword from it, the Chu Heavenly Clan did not say anything about it.

However, it remained that the Blackflame Ghost Sword was a clan-protection treasure. As such, the Chu Heavenly Clan felt extremely distressed by its loss.

Furthermore, rumor had it that the upper echelons of the Chu Heavenly Clan had been searching for the Blackflame Ghost Sword the entire time.

And now, the Blackflame Ghost Sword had reappeared. Naturally the crowd would feel extremely astonished. Likely, no one had expected the Blackflame Ghost Sword to be within the Illusory Blood Lotus.

Naturally, they also began to feel great expectations toward the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations.

They all felt that the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations would likely not let this opportunity slip by, that they would retrieve this clan-protection treasure of theirs.

Chapter 2936 - Who Were The Actual Cowards

After finding out that the Blackflame Ghost Sword was actually the long lost clan-protection treasure of their Chu Heavenly Clan, and then sensing the expressions of expectation from the crowd, those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations immediately felt enormous pressure.

They also knew that as clansmen of the Chu Heavenly Clan, they possessed an obligation to retrieve the Blackflame Ghost Sword.

However, the crimson fog emitted by the Illusory Blood Lotus was simply too frightening. It was already so terrifying earlier; and now, it was even more dangerous. They truly did not wish to brave this danger with their lives.

In fact, they did not even want to attempt to enter the crimson fog again.

“That Blackflame Ghost Sword might not necessarily be the real one, no?”

With the situation being like that, a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation asked such a question.

He said those words because he wanted to give himself some justification to not take on such a risk.

However, once he said those words, he immediately caused the surrounding crowd to feel displeased. In fact, an aged elder among them even directly said to him, “Never has a treasure from the Illusory Blood Lotus been fake.”

Upon hearing those words, not only did that member of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation who spoke earlier start to frown, but even the others of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations revealed a somewhat displeased expression.

They were merely trying to find an excuse to not take on such risk for themselves. Never did they expect that the bystanders would refuse to even give them a way out of such a difficult situation.

Naturally, they would feel displeased.

Right at that moment, Chu Huanyu said, “So what if it’s real? With how dangerous the crimson fog is, if one is to enter it, one will undoubtedly be throwing away their life.”

Since he said those words, it would appear that he had no desire to enter the crimson fog again.

“What Young Master Huanyu says is extremely true,” once Chu Huanyu said those words, the other Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations immediately echoed in agreement.

Not to mention Chu Huanyu, not even Chu Ruoshi seemed to have any intention of entering the crimson fog and retrieving the Blackflame Ghost Sword.

The crowd were actually able to understand why this was happening. After all, they had personally witnessed how dangerous that crimson fog was.

That said, even though this was the case, the crowd was still more or less disappointed. After all, that was a clan-protection treasure of the Chu Heavenly Clan. If they were to miss this opportunity, it might never return again.

Although their unwillingness to enter the crimson fog was pardonable, it served to prove that the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations did not possess sufficient courage.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, a figure suddenly flew directly into the crimson fog.

The crowd's expressions all changed enormously upon seeing that.

The reason for that was because that person was not a person of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation or the Starfall Holy Land's younger generation.

That person... was actually Chu Feng.

That's right, it was Chu Feng!

After verifying that the person who had entered the crimson fog was Chu Feng, the crowd present were immediately bewildered.

Earlier, when the crimson fog was not as dangerous as it was at that moment, Chu Feng had warned the crowd that it was very dangerous, and that they should not enter it.

At that time, Chu Feng was even called a coward by the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation.

However, the precariousness of the crimson fog had now more than doubled. Not even the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations dared to enter it. However, at such a time, Chu Feng actually chose to enter the crimson fog.

Exactly why was Chu Feng doing this? Exactly what was his motive?

That said, regardless of what Chu Feng's motive was, the crowd inevitably started to compare Chu Feng with the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations, and began to think who among them were the actual cowards.

.....

After Chu Feng entered the crimson fog, he soon closed his eyes.

The crowd outside were extremely astonished..

The question that most of them were pondering was why Chu Feng was braving such danger to obtain that Blackstone Ghost Sword?

After all, from the reaction Chu Feng revealed earlier, the crowd were able to tell that Chu Feng was not a person who would become reckless and impulsive upon seeing a treasure.

Only the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master, Elder Xingyi and a few other people had an expression of certainty in their eyes.

They all felt that Chu Feng was most definitely related to Chu Hanxian.

If Chu Feng was related to Chu Hanxian, it would mean that there was a very high possibility that he was related to Chu Xuanyuan too.

When thinking of this, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master became excited.

It was for no other reason than because he was certain that Chu Feng was Chu Hanxian's grandson, Chu Xuanyuan's son.

That said, his excitement only lasted for a short moment before he started revealing an expressing an expression of worry on his face.

Chu Feng was already showing pain on his face. Furthermore, he was letting out groans.

However, this was only the beginning. Chu Feng's face started to grow more and more distorted. Blood began to flow from his seven facial orifices. After that, he started to scream loudly.

His scream was so miserable that one would shiver upon hearing it.

With the situation being like that, many people present started to worry deeply for Chu Feng.

However, Chu Huanyu, Song Yunfei and the others started to sneer.

“Eyes blinded by greed, serves you right,” Song Yunfei mocked. n.)0veℓ℔In

“Eyes blinded by greed? Brother Song, what you’ve said is incorrect, no?”

“If Chu Feng’s eyes were blinded by greed, why didn’t he attempt to enter when that peerless Immortal Armament was present? Why would he enter now when the crimson fog became even more dangerous?” Xia Yun’er asked.

Although she was a fellow disciple of the Starfall Holy Land, Xia Yun’er was unable to continue to tolerate Song Yunfei’s repeated attacks at Chu Feng.

“Junior sister, you...”

Song Yunfei never expected for Xia Yun’er to say this sort of thing before all those people.

At that moment, his expression turned very ugly.

It was not that he was at a loss for words as to how to refute Xia Yun’er. Instead, he was feeling as if blades were piercing his heart. He was in no mood to refute Xia Yun’er, and he did not want to refute her either.

“Miss Xia, it seems that you possess quite a relationship with that Chu Feng. You’ve actually even contradicted your senior brother for the sake of that Chu Feng.”

“However, I’d urge you to not speak for that Chu Feng so quickly. After all, it’s a question in and of itself as to whether Chu Feng will be able to survive the crimson fog.”

“If he dies, wouldn’t you have contradicted your senior brother for nothing?” Chu Huanyu mocked.

“Look! Little friend Chu Feng seems about to regain consciousness!”

However, right after Chu Huanyu said those words, someone shouted in alarm.

“How could this be?!” Hearing those words, Chu Huanyu immediately revealed a change in expression.

It was not only him; the expressions of practically everyone present had changed. It was merely that Chu Ruoshi, Chu Huanyu, Song Yunfei and Ren Xiaoyao were even more astonished by it.

After all, they were unable to regain consciousness in the crimson fog when the crimson fog was not as dangerous as it was now.

And now, the difficulty of the crimson fog had increased so much. If Chu Feng were to regain consciousness in the crimson fog, wouldn't it mean that Chu Feng's strength was above their own?

At the moment when Chu Huanyu and the other younger generations were worrying, Chu Feng suddenly opened his tightly closed eyes.

Chu Feng actually really managed to regain consciousness in the crimson fog.

At that moment, cheers began to sound from the crowd.

The crowd were truly unable to contain their excitement.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had not only regained consciousness in the crimson fog, but he also no longer had an expression of pain on his face.

Most importantly, Chu Feng began to fly through the crimson fog unhurriedly. He was approaching the Illusory Blood Lotus.

This meant that Chu Feng had successfully broken through the crimson fog's illusion formation.

With this, how could the crowd not feel excited?

Chapter 2937 - Shameless Demand

The power of the crimson fog did not decrease in the slightest.

However, Chu Feng was completely unaffected as he flew through it. n./o./v-
/e.(l)/&)/1.-n

At that moment, Chu Feng had arrived before the Illusory Blood Lotus.

As Chu Feng saw the Blackflame Ghost Sword close up, his heart was fluctuating nonstop.

The Blackflame Ghost Sword was truly well-crafted. It was completely qualified to have its reputation as the King of Immortal Armaments.

However, the reason why Chu Feng's heart was fluctuating was most definitely not only because of that.

What Chu Feng experienced in the crimson fog's illusion formation was something that only he knew.

Inside that illusion, an old man was testing him. It was that trial from the old man that brought him intolerable torment and pain.

Although Chu Feng was unable to see that old man's appearance, Chu Feng was able to tell that the old man was very powerful.

If he had to describe that old man, then he would not describe him as human. Rather, he would be an existence close to becoming a god.

That enormously powerful sensation Chu Feng felt from that old man was something he had never felt from anyone else before.

It was as if that old man was the strongest existence in the world of martial cultivators.

However, that enormously powerful old man also gave Chu Feng a very amiable feeling.

That sort of amiable feeling was something that Chu Feng had rarely felt before. It was purely the feeling from one's kin.

Because of that, Chu Feng felt that the old man he saw in the illusion was most likely his grandfather, Chu Hanxian.

Although it was an illusion, although everything in the illusion was false, was it really all a coincidence?

As Chu Feng pondered in his heart, he extended his hand to grab the Blackflame Ghost Sword.

"This sensation?"

At the moment when Chu Feng grabbed the Blackflame Ghost Sword, his heart tightened. He was first pleasantly surprised. Then, he felt extremely confused.

He discovered that it was not only the Blackflame Ghost Sword that he held in his hand at that moment. There was also another item.

That item had been concealed through some sort of special method. Thus, it could not be seen by the onlookers. Even Chu Feng was unable to see it even though it he was so close to it. Only by holding it in his hand did he feel it there.

It was the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram!!!

But... wasn't the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram purchased through the auction by a mysterious individual?

Why would it appear in the Illusory Blood Lotus?

It would appear that that mysterious individual was definitely related to the Illusory Blood Lotus.

But... wasn't it said that the Illusory Blood Lotus was something that no one could control?

Or could it be that the Illusory Blood Clan truly existed?

Could the mysterious individual that purchased the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram be someone from the legendary Illusory Blood Clan?

At that moment, Chu Feng felt as if there were thousands of enormous waves raging in his heart. He was unable to calm down for a long time.

"Chu Feng, what's wrong?" Suddenly, Her Lady Queen's concerned voice was heard.

Her Lady Queen shared Chu Feng's vision and hearing. However, she did not share Chu Feng's sense of touch.

Her Lady Queen had no idea Chu Feng was not only holding the Blackflame Ghost Sword in his hand, but also holding the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.

After being questioned by Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng told her everything.

"There's actually such a thing? Are you certain what's in your hand right now is the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram?" After hearing what Chu Feng said, even Her Lady Queen felt disbelief.

"There's no mistaking it. I'm certain that I'm holding the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram right now," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, do you think that Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram to be real?" Her Lady Queen asked again.

"I can't be certain. However, based on this feeling, I think it's real," Chu Feng said.

"Exactly what sort of relationship does that mysterious fellow have with this Illusory Blood Lotus? He couldn't possibly be your grandfather, right?" Her Lady Queen said.

"I don't think that's the case," Chu Feng said.

"Why do you think that? Didn't you say that you felt that the old man you saw in the illusion was your grandfather?"

"As for that Blackflame Ghost Sword, it is the sword that your grandfather personally forged and used for a long time. Furthermore, the Illusory Blood Lotus had disappeared for so long only to suddenly appear today."

"Do you really think all of this is a coincidence?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"I don't feel that's the case," while Chu Feng firmly believed that the mysterious individual was not his grandfather, he also felt that all of this was probably not a coincidence.

After all, how could there be such an enormous coincidence in this world?

"Why is Young Hero Chu Feng motionless right now?"

"Could it be some sort of problem has occurred?"

"That shouldn't be the case, no? Wasn't it said that one will be safe as long as they wake from the illusion?"

At the moment when Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen were pondering things, the spectators outside started to worry for Chu Feng.

They had no idea that Chu Feng was talking with Her Lady Queen, and also didn't know that Chu Feng was holding the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram in his hand right now.

All they saw was that Chu Feng grew motionless after holding the Blackflame Ghost Sword.

With the situation being like that, the crowd subconsciously felt that Chu Feng might've encountered some sort of danger.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng raised the Blackflame Ghost Sword.

Witnessing this scene, the crowd heaved a sigh of relief. This meant that Chu Feng was fine, that he had succeeded.

"Young Hero Chu Feng, great job!!!"

At that moment, cheers began to sound again. Not only were the people from the younger generation extremely excited, but even the experts of the older generation were unable to contain their excitement.

Chu Feng's action's truly came as a pleasant surprise to them.

Originally, some among them thought that Chu Feng was a coward. However, they now realized that Chu Feng was truly a courageous individual.

While praising Chu Feng for his success in passing through the crimson fog and obtaining the Blackflame Ghost Blade, the crowd would also look to the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation from time to time.

Their existence served to as a contrast to Chu Feng's courage.

Right at that moment, a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations asked, "Chu Feng, what do you plan to do with that Blackflame Ghost Blade?"

"What do I plan to do with it?" Chu Feng smiled lightly, and then said, "If you want to purchase it, I'm afraid that I'll have to disappoint you. This Blackflame Ghost Sword is truly decent. I plan to keep it for my own use and not sell it."

"Impudent!"

Once Chu Feng said those words, many of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations revealed fierce expressions.

"Impudent? How am I impudent?" Chu Feng pretended to be confused.

"You clearly know that Blackflame Ghost Sword is our Chu Heavenly Clan's treasure, yet you're not promptly handing it over to us! Exactly what is your motive?!" Chu Huanyu asked with a stern voice.

After that, many others of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation began to criticize Chu Feng.

Of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations present, only Chu Ruoshi and Chu Lingxi didn't say anything. Everyone else was pointing at Chu Feng and denouncing him.

"Haha," faced with the criticisms from the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations, Chu Feng burst into loud laughter. He then said, "So you all are now remembering that it's a treasure of your clan? How come I heard someone saying that this clan-protection treasure might be fake? Furthermore, didn't someone say that even if it was real, one should not risk one's life to retrieve it?"

Once Chu Feng said those words, he immediately gained the acknowledgement of the surrounding crowd.

After all, the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations had indeed not dared to enter the crimson fog earlier, and even found justifications for their cowardice.

However, they immediately started demanding that Chu Feng hand over the Blackflame Ghost Sword after he obtained it.

This sort of behavior was truly shameless.

Chapter 2938 - No One Can Save You

“Enough of your bullshit. That Blackflame Ghost Sword is our Chu Heavenly Clan’s clan-protection treasure. It belongs only to our Chu Heavenly Clan,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations said.

“Even if the Blackflame Ghost Sword is your Chu Heavenly Clan’s clan-protection treasure; so what? It’s something I’ve obtained from the Illusory Blood Lotus, not something I stole from your Chu Heavenly Clan. Why must I hand it over to you all?” Chu Feng asked.

“Humph. Chu Feng, the way I see it, you still don’t understand whose territory this Great Chilocosm Upper Realm is,” Chu Huanyu said coldly.

However, after Chu Feng heard those words, he laughed coldly, “You’re trying to threaten me? I’m sorry but I, Chu Feng, have never feared threats before.”

“However, this remains to be something that Senior Chu Hanxian created. I will respect Senior Chu Hanxian and give you all an opportunity to retrieve the Blackflame Ghost Sword.”

“Chu Feng, he...”

The crowd were all surprised by hearing Chu Feng’s words. They felt a slight amount of disappointment in their eyes.

They all subconsciously felt that Chu Feng was about to reach terms. However, should Chu Feng reach terms, the fearless image that he had in their hearts would be damaged.

At the moment when the crowd felt that Chu Feng was afraid of the Chu Heavenly Clan and about to reach terms, Chu Feng turned the around Blackflame Ghost Sword and held the sword’s blade with his hand, pointing the hilt toward the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations.

He said, “Pass through the crimson fog and arrive before me. Do that, and the Blackflame Ghost Sword shall be yours.”

“This guy!!!”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations, including Chu Huanyu, all started to frown.

If they dared to enter the crimson fog, was there even a need for them to demand the Blackflame Ghost Sword from Chu Feng?

Chu Feng's words had truly stumped them.

Seeing that the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations had all grown quiet, the smile on Chu Feng's face grew even stronger. Unable to contain himself, he said, "I have given you all the chance. Unfortunately, you all are beyond hope."

"Chu Feng, you are simply bullying intolerably!!" n./o./v-/e.(l)/&/1.-n

Chu Huanyu and the other Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations all revealed looks of anger all over their faces.

Chu Feng was insulting them before all these people. They were truly unable to not be angry at Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng was inside the crimson fog, and they did not dare to approach him. Even though they were feeling extremely furious, they were unable to do anything. As such, they grew more and more angry.

"Little friends from the Chu Heavenly Clan, do not be angry. I will help you all take care of that Chu Feng."

Right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard. Following that, several figures appeared in the nearby sky.

It was a group of people. They were standing in an orderly manner in the sky. One could tell from a glance that they were all well-trained experts.

When that group of people appeared, everyone present felt themselves being suppressed by some sort of invisible power. Those people were truly too strong. Their waving banners also allowed the crowd to know who those people were.

Goldenstone Royal Clan. Those people were from the Goldenstone Royal Clan.

Furthermore, the person leading them was an Exalted-level expert, the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief.

“Goldenstone Royal Clan?”

“Sure enough, they didn’t leave; they’re planning to take care of Chu Feng!!!”

Upon seeing the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s troops, many people started to worry for Chu Feng.

Had it been other people that wanted to attack Chu Feng, the crowd present might not necessarily be so tense.

However, the person who had spoken and declared his intention to take care of Chu Feng was none other than the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief, an Exalted-level expert.

With an Exalted-level expert wanting to take care of Chu Feng, who could possibly save him?

Not to mention Elder Xingyi, not even the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master could protect Chu Feng.

“Clan Chief Jinshi, little friend Chu Feng only won ten million Immortal Martial Stones from your son.”

“For you to want to kill little friend Chu Feng because of something so minor, do you not think it would make you appear extremely petty, do you not feel that it would go against your status?” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall master said. There was no small amount of mockery in his tone.

However, the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief chuckled at the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master’s words, “Did you really think that I was trying to take care of Chu Feng for something that minor?”

“Is that not the reason?”

“If that isn’t the reason, then I will have to trouble you with providing me with an explanation for trying to take care of Chu Feng. Otherwise... I will absolutely not ignore this matter,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

Once he said those words, the crowd present immediately burst into an uproar.

After all, what the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said was equivalent to him telling everyone that he was planning to protect Chu Feng.

Even when faced with the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master was still willing to challenge them. The crowd felt admiration toward his courage.

"That's right. There should be a reason why you want to kill Young Hero Chu Feng, no?"

The crowd present also began to echo the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master's question.

Actually, they were all skeptical toward what the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief said.

Those people all felt that the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief wanted to kill Chu Feng as revenge because Chu Feng had won a large sum of Immortal Martial Stones from his son. The crowd simply did not believe him when he said that wasn't the reason.

Faced with the crowd's questions, the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief said, "It was merely a request from someone, a request that I needed to help with."

"A request from someone?"

Once the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief said those words, he immediately created a major commotion.

Not to mention the others, even the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were feeling extremely shocked.

The Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief was actually asked by someone to kill Chu Feng. In that case, who was the person that had requested his assistance?

After all, the Goldenstone Royal Clan was the strongest expert of an Upper Realm. The person who was able to request his assistance would definitely not be an ordinary individual.

"Clan Chief Jinshi received his request from this old man. Everyone, do you all have any objection to it?"

At the moment when the crowd were all guessing who could possibly request the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief, a voice suddenly sounded.

"Who is it?! Who dares to speak in such an arrogant manner?!"

After that voice was heard, many people from the older generations started to question it.

After all, the final words spoken by that individual, that 'do you all have any objection to it,' were said in a truly arrogant manner. That person was simply not placing anyone present in his eyes at all.

"Haha, arrogant? It is this old man who said those words," Soon, that old man's voice sounded again.

At the same time, a figure appeared in the distant sky.

"Heavens, that is!!!"

When the crowd saw that old man, the expressions of the experts from the older generation all changed enormously.

The person who had appeared was a legendary character of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

He had disappeared for many years. His name was Yuwen Huazang.

"It's him?!!!"

Not to mention the others, even the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master and Elder Xingyi revealed a change in expression. Deep worry filled their eyes.

That Yuwen Huazang was most definitely a top character in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

Although he was unassociated with any power, his own strength was extremely powerful. He had stepped into the Exalted realm many years ago.

Although he was still only a rank one Exalted, his strength was most definitely not something that ordinary rank one Exalted could compare against.

In fact, after he revealed himself, even the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief's aura seemed to have been suppressed by him. From this, it could be seen how powerful that Yuwen Huazang was.

Not to mention a power like the Ghost Sect Hall, even a colossus like the Starfall Holy Land would not be willing to make an enemy of an existence like him.

Furthermore, everyone knew that whilst Yuwen Huazang was unassociated with any power, he was the Yuwen City's City Master's master. Thus, Yuwen Huazang possessed an extraordinary relationship with Yuwen City.

As for the Yuwen City's City Master's son, he was killed by Chu Feng. As such, it was reasonable for Yuwen Huazang to help the Yuwen City's City Master obtain revenge.

As such, Yuwen Huazang possessed sufficient reason to take care of Chu Feng.

At that moment, the people that were concerned for Chu Feng all cried 'Oh no!' in their hearts.

The reason for that was because that Yuwen Huazang was actually even more thorny compared to the Goldenstone Royal Clan.

"I am the one that wants to kill that Chu Feng. Everyone, do you all have any objections?" Yuwen Huazang asked the crowd.

Once he said those words, not even the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master dared to say anything.

Yuwen Huazang was a famous vagabond. He dared to do all sorts of things. Although the Ghost Sect Hall also possessed a backer behind them, their backer was not present at the moment.

If the Ghost Sect Hall was to try to protect Chu Feng, then with the personality of Yuwen Huazang, it would not be impossible for him to wipe out the entire Ghost Sect Hall.

After weighing the pros and cons, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master had no choice but to shut his mouth tight.

As the Hall Master of the Ghost Sect Hall, he could not ruin the entire Ghost Sect Hall for the sake of a single Chu Feng.

At the same time, Elder Xingyi, who had declared that he would definitely protect Chu Feng before, also did not dare to say anything.

The reason for that was because he knew very well what sort of temperament Yuwen Huazang possessed. Thus, he did not dare to speak.

He was afraid that if he were to attempt to protect Chu Feng, it would not only be him who would end up suffering a calamity, Xia Yun'er and the other disciples from the Starfall Holy Land would all be implicated too.

After all, Yuwen Huazang was a lawless homicidal maniac.

When even the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master and Elder Xingyi did not dare to say anything, who among the crowd could possibly dare to speak out for Chu Feng?

At that moment, although people had filled both the sky and the ground, it was completely quiet.

Seeing this, Yuwen Huazang revealed a sneer on his face. Then, he said to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, it would appear that no one will be able to save you today."

"I doubt that," right after Yuwen Huazang said those words, a voice exploded in the distance.

That voice was so ear-piercing that it was even more resounding than thunder.

When that voice rang out, the entire region started to tremble violently.

Chapter 2939 - Chu Xuanyuan's Son

The sudden thunderous voice shocked everyone present.

When that voice rang out, not only did heaven and earth start to tremble violently, but it also caused the crowd's ears to buzz nonstop.

When that voice rang out, the crowd felt an extremely powerful aura.

That aura was that of an Exalted-level expert.

Another Exalted had arrived!!!

When the crowd turned their eyes toward the direction of the voice, the astonishment on their faces grew even more intense.

It was not a single person that arrived. Instead, it was a group of people.

This group of people were currently walking over through the air.

That group was much smaller than the group from the Goldenstone Royal Clan. However, they were many times more imposing than the Goldenstone Royal Clan.

Not mentioning the fact that everyone in the group was extremely powerful, merely their outfits were sufficient to cause everyone to tremble in their hearts.

Their outfits served as a special implication to everyone in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

They were the most terrifying existence in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

They were the Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall.

They were people from the Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall.

Not only were the brothers Chu Xingtian, Chu Xingdi and Chu Xingren, the top experts from the Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall, present, but even the Law Enforcement Hall's Vice Hall Master Chu Xuanzhengfa was among them.

The Exalted-level aura was emitted by none other than Chu Xuanzhengfa.

"Heavens! Why would the Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall appear here?!"

"Not only are the Law Enforcement Hall's three trump cards all here, but even the Vice Hall Master Chu Xuanzhengfa came too?!"

When Chu Xuanzhengfa arrived with the elites of the Law Enforcement Hall, the crowd all felt extremely astonished.

The Law Enforcement Hall generally did not show themselves. However, whenever they did, someone would definitely end up suffering.

And now, the Law Enforcement Hall had even dispatched all of their elites. With this, the people that they had come to handle would be unable to escape a calamity.

It was precisely because the Law Enforcement Hall was so famous that, at that moment, even the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief and that maverick Yuwen Huazang, who not even the Starfall Holy Land was unwilling to offend, were frowning.

The arrogance that the two of them revealed earlier had been quietly and completely suppressed.

In fact, they did not even dare to utter another word.

"Goldenstone Royal Clan, what nerve you all have to come to our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm to cause trouble!"

"Men! Arrest them!" Chu Xuanzhengfa said while looking at the Goldenstone Royal Clan.

"Yes, Milord."

Right after he said those words, his men that were following behind him all simultaneously disappeared. $n//\sigma-(\mathcal{V}--e--\ell-(\mathcal{B})l)-n$

When they reappeared, they had completely surrounded the Goldenstone Royal Clan's army. Even though they were fewer than the Goldenstone Royal Clan, they were much more imposing.

At that moment, even the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief turned ashen. He hurriedly explained, "Zhengfa, I think this is a misunderstanding."

He, who was as arrogant as a god before, was actually speaking with a slightly submissive tone.

With the situation being like this, the people from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm all began to admire how powerful Chu Xuanzhengfa was in their hearts.

Even the overlord of an Upper Realm would have no choice but to lower himself and display a submissive attitude before him.

"Misunderstanding?" Chu Xuanzhengfa laughed coldly, He said, "You've brought your Goldenstone Royal Clan's army to our Great Chilocosm Upper Realm with the desire to kill someone from our Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. And you're telling me it's a misunderstanding?"

"Misunderstanding, it really is a misunderstanding. If I had known that Chu Feng to be someone protected by your Chu Heavenly Clan, I would never have dared to touch him," the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief said.

"In that case, do you know now?" Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

"I do, I know now," the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Then you should know what to do now, no?" Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

"I do, I do," the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief nodded repeatedly. Then, he said to Chu Feng, "Little friend Chu Feng, I did not know about your relationship with the Chu Heavenly Clan before. I hope that you, as a person of great moral stature, will forgive the offenses committed by this one of low moral stature."

The overlord of an Upper Realm, the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief, was actually apologizing to Chu Feng, a person of the younger generation.

Seeing this, some people of the younger generation felt extremely baffled.

Although Chu Xuanzhengfa was extremely powerful, both he and the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief should both be rank one Exalted. However, in terms of their status, the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief was the overlord of an Upper Realm. Why would he be afraid of Chu Xuanzhengfa?

At this moment when those people of the younger generation were confused, Chu Xuanzhengfa did something even more unfathomable.

Chu Xuanzhengfa waved his sleeve and said to the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief, "You can scam now."

'You can scam now?' Chu Xuanzhengfa actually said such a disrespectful thing to the overlord of an Upper Realm?!!!

"You... you're truly seeking..."

Hearing what Chu Xuanzhengfa said, the Goldenstone Royal Clan's youngest prince Jinshi Bo was immediately furious. He opened his mouth and was planning to curse at Chu Xuanzhengfa.

However, before he could finish his words, the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief used his oppressive might to forcibly shut his mouth.

Although the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief also had a very ugly expression on his face, he only clasped his fist at Chu Xuanzhengfa. With a lowly tone, he said, "Zhengfa, this is truly a misunderstanding. Our Goldenstone Royal Clan has no intention of provoking your Chu Heavenly Clan."

After he finished saying those words, the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief left with the Goldenstone Royal Clan's army.

After being humiliated, they actually really ended up leaving with their tails between their legs.

At that moment, the people of the younger generation grew even more confused.

"Grandfather, isn't the Goldenstone Royal Clan also an Upper Realm's overlord? Why would they fear the Chu Heavenly Clan this much?"

Seeing the Goldenstone Royal Clan's army leaving before their eyes, those confused younger generations began to send voice transmissions to the elders beside them to ask why this was happening.

Hearing such questions, an old man smiled. He said, "Foolish children, the Ancestral Martial Starfield is composed of countless worlds. Even for the rulers of Upper Realms, they number as many as an oxen's hairs. As such, there are obviously disparities in strength between Upper Realms."

"While that Goldenstone Royal Clan is indeed the overlord of an Upper Realm, their Goldenstone Upper Realm cannot compare to our Great

Chiliocosm Upper Realm. As for the Goldenstone Royal Clan, they would naturally not be able to compare to the Chu Heavenly Clan."

Hearing this sort of answer, the younger generations that were questioning their seniors came to a sudden realization. Then, they actually revealed a proud expression on their faces.

As people from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, they would naturally be proud that their Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm was powerful.

After easily driving away the people from the Goldenstone Royal Clan with mere words, Chu Xuanzhengfa turned his gaze to Yuwen Huazang.

Not only did he not place the Goldenstone Royal Clan in his eyes, but he also did not place Yuwen Huazang in his eyes. He was looking at Yuwen Huazang with a gaze filled with contempt.

"Yuwen Huazang, what is this? Do you still plan to continue to make things difficult for Chu Feng?" Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

"Heh..." Yuwen Huazang let out a bitter laugh. Then, he said, "In the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, who would dare to touch the people protected by your Chu Heavenly Clan?"

"Merely, there is one thing that this old man is unable to understand."

"What is it?" Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

"Why are you protecting Chu Feng?" Yuwen Huazang asked.

After he asked those words, not to mention the regular bystanders, even Chu Ruoshi, Chu Huanyu and the other Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations began to look at Chu Xuanzhengfa with curiosity in their eyes.

Actually, everyone present wanted to know why Chu Xuanzhengfa was protecting Chu Feng.

Exactly what sort of relationship did Chu Feng have with the Chu Heavenly Clan?

Faced with Yuwen Huazang's question and the crowd's curious gazes, Chu Xuanzhengfa suddenly burst into loud laughter.

He was laughing very loud and clear. His laughter was akin to thunder that echoed through the sky repeatedly.

Furthermore, not only was his laughter very loud, but it was also filled with mockery.

It was as if he were mocking the crowd for being ignorant.

His laughter continued for a long while before finally dying down. However, after he retrieved his laughter, his gaze became extremely sharp. He fixed his gaze on Yuwen Huazang and said, one word at a time, "That's because Chu Feng's father is called... Chu Xuanyuan."

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2940 - You Can Give It A Try - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2940 - You Can Give It A Try

Chapter 2940 - You Can Give It A Try

Chu Xuanzhengfa's words were akin to the explosion of ten thousand bolts of lightning.

The thunder of his voice was very powerful, and shook all of heaven and earth.

That said, what was startled was not the crowd's ears. Instead, it was their hearts.

Without anyone explaining it to them, everyone understood what the name Chu Xuanyuan meant.

At that moment, countless eyes were focused on Chu Feng alone.

At the same time, the crowd also began to question in their hearts.

Was Chu Feng really Chu Xuanyuan's son?

Actually, everyone had suspected this before.

After all, Chu Xuanyuan's son's name was none other than Chu Feng. Chu Xuanyuan had also trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. Furthermore, even their appearances possessed a remarkable resemblance.

However, Chu Feng had never once declared himself to be Chu Xuanyuan's son.

Furthermore, rumor had it that Chu Feng had declared to others that he was not someone of the Chu Heavenly Clan, that he was not from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

Furthermore, there had been rumors that Chu Xuanyuan's son was already dead.

That was the reason why the crowd felt that all of this was a coincidence. Even if Chu Feng possessed an extraordinary origin, he should be unrelated to Chu Xuanyuan.

However, even Chu Xuanzhengfa was now saying that Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan's son. In that case, was Chu Feng really Chu Xuanyuan's son?

Faced with the seeking gazes of the crowd, Chu Feng felt somewhat distressed.

He would sooner or later have to admit that he was Chu Xuanyuan's son. Merely... he did not feel it to be the time yet. At the very least, he did not yet possess the strength to gain the Chu Heavenly Clan's acknowledgement.

"Chu Feng, go on and tell everyone the answer."

"Tell everyone your identity. Tell them that you're part of the Chu Heavenly Clan, that your father is Chu Xuanyuan."

"From now on, you will be protected by our Chu Heavenly Clan. No one will be able to injure you in the slightest again," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

Actually, Chu Xuanzhengfa was looking forward to Chu Feng's answer too. As long as Chu Feng refused to say anything, even he could not be certain that Chu Feng was really Chu Xuanyuan's son.

Seeing that Chu Feng was still hesitant, Her Lady Queen said, "Chu Feng, just admit to it. Right now, you need the power of the Chu Heavenly Clan to protect you."

Indeed, Chu Feng had offended many experts. If he did not admit to being Chu Xuanyuan's son, it would be equivalent to him not admitting that he was part of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Should that happen, Chu Feng would lose the protection of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Those people that wanted to kill him would become even more unbridled.

"I, Chu Feng, am indeed Chu Xuanyuan's son," finally, Chu Feng gave an answer to the crowd, and spoke of his identity.

Once he said those words, he immediately brought forth another grand commotion. Even though the crowd was prepared for this, they were still unable to contain their emotions when Chu Feng personally admitted to being Chu Xuanyuan's son.

It turned out that Chu Xuanyuan's son didn't die. Furthermore, he had inherited his father's Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique and talent.

"No wonder Young Hero Chu Feng's talent is so heaven-defying. It turns out he's Chu Xuanyuan's son."

"It's no wonder then, no wonder."

The crowd were in a complete uproar. Even Xia Yun'er, who Chu Feng had known for quite some time, revealed a change in her expression.

It was for no other reason than because the name Chu Xuanyuan simply possessed too extraordinary of a significance.

Chu Xuanyuan was once the most powerful expert in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. He was the most outstanding genius to ever appear in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's history.

Even though many people did not dare to openly mention his name after what happened back then, Chu Xuanyuan's legends were still secretly being circulated.

This was especially true for Chu Xuanzhengfa. At that moment, a person like him actually had unconcealed joy in his eyes.

“However, I, Chu Feng, am not a part of the Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng added.

“Ah?!”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd’s expression changed once again. They were extremely surprised.

What was Chu Feng talking about? He’s saying he’s not a part of the Chu Heavenly Clan?

He had already admitted to being Chu Xuanyuan’s son. Thus, how could he not be a part of the Chu Heavenly Clan?

Puzzled, someone said to Chu Feng in a joking manner, “Young Hero Chu Feng, that joke of yours is not very funny.”

“This is not a joke,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he pointed to his forehead.

After that, a burning brand appeared on Chu Feng’s forehead. It was a character.

The character read ‘Trash!!!’

[1. The character is 废 (Fei). It has a somewhat open meaning. It could mean discarded, deposed, exiled, wasted, etc. It is the same character used in the title of volume 7, Return of the Discarded Child. That said, I feel that one of the meanings of the character, waste/trash, would better suit Chu Feng’s imprint. After all, he had been deemed trash with no talent. That said, the character would also imply that Chu Feng and his father were both exiled by the Chu Heavenly Clan.]

“This!!!”

Upon seeing the character ‘Trash,’ many experts from the older generation were startled.

They knew what that character implied. It was a brand that the Chu Heavenly Clan placed on their clansmen’s foreheads when they exiled them.

No, to be exact, it was a brand on their soul. It was a brand that could not be erased.

When Chu Feng left the Chu Heavenly Clan, he was only an infant. The Chu Heavenly Clan actually left that brand on his forehead at that time.

That was truly too excessive.

At that moment, the crowd's hearts began to shake nonstop. They were actually looking at Chu Feng with deep sympathy in their eyes.

They finally understood why Chu Feng refused to admit that he was someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"Chu Feng, it was indeed our clan that was in the wrong back then. However, we also possessed hidden troubles," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"Hidden troubles?" Chu Feng laughed coldly. That was all that he said. However, those words were very mocking.

That's right, no matter how much hidden trouble they might have, there should be no reason for them to do that sort of thing to a child, much less an infant.

"Chu Feng, do you not plan to return to the Chu Heavenly Clan?"

"Didn't your father tell you to obtain the Chu Heavenly Clan's acknowledgement?" Her Lady Queen asked.

She was actually worried for Chu Feng. The reason for that was because Chu Feng's current situation was truly bad. Her Lady Queen deeply hoped for Chu Feng to be able to return to the Chu Heavenly Clan. At the very least... she wanted him to utilize the protection offered by the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"Eggy, it's impossible for me. I can become stronger and obtain the Chu Heavenly Clan's acknowledgement for the sake of finding out about my mother. However, I am unable to forgive them. It is impossible for me to forgive what they've done to my father and I," Chu Feng said.

As Chu Feng said those words, he started to clench his fists.

Just thinking about the scene of his father being banished by the Chu Heavenly Clan made Chu Feng feel as if his entire soul was burning. That sort of anger was truly unbearable.

Had it been others that did such a thing, Chu Feng would definitely kill them.

However, the ones that did such a thing were his own clansmen. Chu Feng could not willfully slaughter them.

This was what caused him to feel the greatest distress.

“Very well, you can do whatever you want. This Queen will accompany you,” Her Lady Queen was able to tell what Chu Feng was feeling. Thus, she decided to unconditionally support Chu Feng, and no longer attempted to advise him to return to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Her Lady Queen was someone who only thought about Chu Feng’s benefits. She only wanted Chu Feng to return to the Chu Heavenly Clan because she felt that he would be safer there. However, since Chu Feng was unwilling to do so, she would not attempt to urge him into doing it..

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the surrounding space around the Illusory Blood Lotus started to tremble. The next moment, the crimson fog started to dissipate. Following that, the Illusory Blood Lotus disappeared.

“Boom~~~”

Immediately after the Illusory Blood Lotus disappeared, the experts from the younger generation, and even Martial Immortal-level experts like the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master and Elder Xingyi were unable to stand firm.

At that moment, the crowd all felt as if they had lost their balance, and were about to fall to the ground.

However, that sensation only lasted for an instant.

“That is?!”

At that moment, the crowd were astonished to discover that there were two extremely ferocious martial powers before Chu Feng. They were currently confronting one another. Those two martial powers were simply too strong. Even space itself was being shattered by their collision, turning into black vortexes.

It was Yuwen Huazang and Chu Xuanzhengfa.

It turned out that the tremble earlier was caused by these two Exalted-level experts.

However, the crowd only sensed the enormous power, and did not see the two Exalted-level experts unleashing their attacks.

At that moment, lingering fear covered the crowd's faces. Exalted-level experts were simply too frightening. Fortunately, the attack was aimed at Chu Feng. If it was aimed at them, they would likely not even know how they had died.

"Chu Xuanzhengfa, that Chu Feng has already denied that he's someone from your Chu Heavenly Clan. Yet you're still planning to protect him?" Yuwen Huazang asked Chu Xuanzhengfa.

"That's a meaningless question, no?" Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"In that case, what if I am to tell you that I insist on killing this Chu Feng today?" Yuwen Huazang asked.

Hearing those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa smiled lightly. Then, an extremely cold expression emerged in his eyes. "You can give it a try."

Chapter 2941 - Battle Between Exalted

"Humph, Chu Xuanzhengfa, you are truly looking down on this old man too much."

"Today, if it were your father stopping me, I, Yuwen Huazang, would naturally not dare to do anything."

"However, you? Haha... it is not that this old man is looking down on you, but you've just become an Exalted not too long ago, no?"

"As for this old man, I have been an Exalted for many years now."

"Very few people among rank one Exalted would be able to contend against this old man."

"Much less a brat like you who's just become an Exalted," Yuwen Huazang said to Chu Xuanzhengfa.

Yuwen Huazang's attitude at that moment was completely different from before. It turned out that he was not really afraid of Chu Xuanzhengfa. Instead, he was deliberately acting submissively earlier.

He was actually waiting. He knew very well that he would not be able to do anything to Chu Feng with that Illusory Blood Lotus present. The reason for that was because not even he could pass through the crimson fog.

The restrictions brought forth by the Illusory Blood Lotus were most definitely not a legend. Instead, they truly existed. Even he had suffered at the hands of the Illusory Blood Lotus before.

Thus, he was waiting for the Illusory Blood Lotus to disappear. Once it did, he would immediately reveal his fierceness.

And at that moment, not only had Yuwen Huazang completely revealed his nature and determination to kill Chu Feng, but he even showed that he held Chu Xuanzhengfa in contempt.

"That's true, even though Chu Xuanzhengfa is powerful, he is not very old. He should have only just become an Exalted not long ago. After all, when I saw him last time, he was still a peak Martial Immortal. Will he really be able to match that old demon Yuwen Huazang?" Hearing what Yuwen Huazang said, many people present started to worry for Chu Xuanzhengfa.

Yuwen Huazang was simply too infamous. The attitude that he was expressing at that moment had indicated that he was not afraid of Chu Xuanzhengfa.

Furthermore, it was common knowledge that the Exalted-level martial power was extremely difficult to control. Through the different levels of mastery toward one's Exalted-level martial power, one's strength would also differ. Yuwen Huazang had been an Exalted-level expert for many years. Furthermore, he was very talented in terms of martial cultivation. Among the rank one Exalted, he was indeed a well-known figure.

Faced with such a Yuwen Huazang, Chu Xuanzhengfa was truly in a very difficult position.

That said, compared to the worries from the crowd, Chu Xuanzhengfa's expression remained unchanged. He remained very calm.

He continued to look at Yuwen Huazang with a sharp gaze. With an extremely calm tone, he said, "I've already said it. You can give it a try."

Chu Xuanzhengfa's words were spoken very indifferently. However, they were very domineering.

While Yuwen Huazang did not place Chu Xuanzhengfa in his eyes, Chu Xuanzhengfa had never placed Yuwen Huazang in his eyes either.

Faced with such contempt from Chu Xuanzhengfa, a member of a younger generation, Yuwen Huazang's expression grew even more sinister.

"In that case, I will take care of you first," As Yuwen Huazang spoke, he immediately unleashed his attack.

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, ear-piercing explosions rang out. Heaven and earth started to tremble violently. The powerful force was visible to the naked eye. It was currently sweeping through the surroundings with an extremely fast speed.

At that moment, the people present, regardless of their cultivations, all felt a certain sensation.

Death. It was the sensation of death. At that moment, they all felt death before them.

However, the sensation of death soon disappeared. Another surge of power had enveloped them.

It was Chu Xuanzhengfa's aura. It was Chu Xuanzhengfa who had acted to save them.

"Boom~~~"

That said, while Chu Xuanzhengfa's aura had managed to protect the crowd before Yuwen Huazang's attack arrived, Yuwen Huazang's attack still arrived immediately after.

When Yuwen Huazang's attack arrived, the crowd lost their ability to fly. Like a bunch of loose leaves encountering a powerful storm, the crowd were immediately blown several tens of thousands of meters away.

At that moment, the crowd were feeling even greater appreciation and joy. They were rejoicing at the fact that Chu Xuanzhengfa had protected them. Otherwise, that one attack would have been sufficient to take their lives.

At that moment, they were all feeling extremely thankful toward Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“Boom, boom, boom~~~”

After the crowd were all blown far away, the rumbles where Chu Feng, Chu Xuanzhengfa and Yuwen Huazang were started to grow even more intense. Many energy ripples began to sweep forth unceasingly.

From a glance, that place was akin to the apocalypse. It was truly frightening.

The crowd were all far away, and did not dare to approach. However, even though they were so far away from it, they were still able to clearly see the enormous and powerful energy ripples exploding and surging in the sky. Even space itself was shattered by the energy ripples. That region had turned pitch-black. However, when Chu Xuanzhengfa and Yuwen Huazang unleashed their martial skills, that region would turn dazzlingly bright. Following that, more waves of energy would sweep forth.

Likely, this was what hell would be like.

“It is truly frightening. So this is a battle between Exalted-level experts? It is truly amazing!”

At that moment, not to mention the people from the younger generation, even the experts from the older generation had lingering fear on their faces.

This battle between Chu Xuanzhengfa and Yuwen Huazang had far surpassed their expectations.

They were unable to even tell what sorts of attacks the two of them were using. Nor were they capable of catching sight of their silhouettes. They were only able to feel the surging power of their attacks that seemed capable of destroying this entire region.

With the situation being like this, the crowd noticed that the Ghost Sect Hall's Grand Defensive Formation had been activated.

This was something that could not be helped. After all, Yuwen Huazang and Chu Xuanzhengfa were simply too powerful. If they did not activate their Grand Defensive Formation, merely the energy ripples from their battle would destroy the entire Ghost Sect Hall.

Exalted-level experts were that frightening. Even to peak Martial Immortals, they would still be existences akin to gods. It was an insurmountable gap.

At that moment, Xia Yun'er and the others were standing on the Ghost Sect Hall's city wall. This could be said to be the most dangerous location.

Fortunately, the energy ripples from the two Exalted-level experts were blocked by the Grand Defensive Formation.

That said, the energy ripples were violently battering the Grand Defensive Formation, and even caused small cracks to appear on it.

When just the energy ripples were already like that, if an Exalted-level expert were to attack the Grand Defensive Formation directly, it would definitely not be able to block it.

"Senior, will Chu Feng be okay?"

Xia Yun'er asked the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master. Her worry for Chu Feng was present in her beautiful eyes.

Yuwen Huazang and Chu Xuanzhengfa's energy ripples were spreading like waves of rapid explosions. Perhaps it was due to the abilities that they were using, but Xia Yun'er was simply unable to see through the energy ripples even when using her world spirit techniques. She was unable to see what sort of situation Chu Feng was in.

Because of this, Xia Yun'er grew worried for Chu Feng.

"Miss Xia, what you're capable of seeing is also what this old man is capable of seeing. What you cannot see, this old man also cannot see," The Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master said.

Once he said those words, Xia Yun'er started to frown.

Even the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall master was unable to see through the energy ripples. Exalted-level experts were truly powerful.

“However, you don’t have to worry. I feel that since Chu Xuanzhengfa was capable of protecting us, the spectators, he would naturally be able to protect little friend Chu Feng,” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“But, didn’t Senior Chu Xuanzhengfa only just become an Exalted?” Xia Yun’er was still worried.

She did not feel that Chu Xuanzhengfa would be capable of handling Yuwen Huazang.

“Indeed, one needs time to increase one’s martial cultivation and strength. However, there is a type of person that is capable of rapidly cutting down that time. Do you know what those people are?” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master asked.

“They’re geniuses,” Xia Yun’er said.

Chapter 2942 - The Outcome Has Been Decided

"That’s right, they’re martial cultivation geniuses."

"Martial cultivation geniuses are a group of existences that cannot be reasoned with. They are capable of obtaining strength that others might not necessarily be able to obtain in their lifetime through training for only a short period of time."

"While everyone knows that Chu Xuanyuan was the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm’s number one genius, they have forgotten that Chu Xuanzhengfa, of the same generation as Chu Xuanyuan, was also a rare genius."

"Remember this: it is not without reason that Chu Xuanzhengfa became the Law Enforcement Hall’s Vice Hall Master at such a young age."

The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master had a faint smile on his face when he said those words. It could be seen that, different from others, he was filled with confidence toward Chu Xuanzhengfa.

However, even after hearing what the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said, Xia Yun’er was still somewhat worried.

Her reaction was understandable too. After all, she was witnessing such a powerful battle at such close range. It would truly be impossible for her to not panic.

"Girl, didn't you dislike little friend Chu Feng greatly before? How come you're so concerned with him now?"

Right at that moment, a voice transmission entered Xia Yun'er's ears.

Xia Yun'er turned around and noticed that Elder Xingyi was looking at her with a beaming smile on his face. It was a slightly ridiculing smile. *novE-lb*(In

"After getting to know him, I've discovered that he's not bad. Furthermore, he is senior Chu Xuanyuan's son. Senior Chu Xuanyuan is the goal that I chase after, he is the person that I admire," Xia Yun'er said.

"Haha," Hearing those words, Elder Xingyi laughed and smiled even more intensely.

Seeing the confident and relaxed expression Elder Xingyi had on his face, Xia Yun'er was unable to contain herself from asking, "Elder Xingyi, aren't you worried about Chu Feng? Didn't you think very highly of him?"

"Do you still remember the Exalted-level expert that was secretly protecting little friend Chu Feng that I mentioned to you?" Elder Xingyi asked.

"I do," Xia Yun'er said.

"Girl, I can tell you with certainty that person's aura was different from Chu Xuanzhengfa's aura. Furthermore... that person's aura was more powerful than Chu Xuanzhengfa's aura. Likewise, it was also more powerful than Yuwen Huazang's aura," Elder Xingyi said thorough a voice transmission.

Hearing those words, Xia Yun'er came to a sudden realization. She finally realized why Elder Xingyi was so confident and not worried about Chu Feng.

What Elder Xingyi was telling her was that the Exalted-level expert that was secretly protecting Chu Feng was more powerful than Yuwen Huazang.

That Exalted level expert was most definitely still secretly protecting Chu Feng. With her present... Chu Feng would naturally be safe.

At that moment, Xia Yun'er's worried heart grew much more at ease.

She was finally able to admire the battle like the other observers.

"This is.... it ended?"

However, when Xia Yun'er turned her gaze toward Yuwen Huazang and Chu Xuanzhengfa's battlefield again, she was surprised to discover that the explosions had stopped, and the energy ripples were no longer surging forth.

This meant that the battle between Yuwen Huazang and Chu Xuanzhengfa had ended.

"The battle ended this quickly? Who won?"

The crowd in the distance also noticed this. There were more daring individuals among them that started to fly toward where Yuwen Huazang and Chu Xuanzhengfa had been fighting.

With the situation being like that, more and more people began to fly toward Chu Xuanzhengfa. The crowd all wanted to find out exactly what the outcome of the battle was immediately.

"Huu~~~"

Right at that moment, an extremely powerful gust of wind suddenly emerged. The wind forcibly dispersed the energy ripples wreaking havoc through the surroundings.

When the energy ripples dispersed, everything became clear.

Chu Feng, Chu Xuanzhengfa and Yuwen Huazang all appeared before the crowd's field of view.

Chu Feng was still standing in the sky. He was unmoved in the slightest. That said, there was a layer of semitransparent light that covered his body. It was that body of light that had protected Chu Feng, leaving him completely undamaged.

From the aura of that body of light, one could tell that it was from Chu Xuanzhengfa. It was Chu Xuanzhengfa who had protected Chu Feng.

As for Chu Xuanzhengfa, he too was standing in the sky and completely unharmed.

However, Yuwen Huazang, who had been fighting against Chu Xuanzhengfa, was not doing as well by comparison.

The current Yuwen Huazang was no longer as imposing as before. He was half kneeling on the ground. Not only were his clothes shattered and his body covered in blood, but even his aura had become much weaker.

One could tell from a single glance who the victor and loser in this battle were.

"Chu Xuanzhengfa actually defeated Yuwen Huazang!!!"

"Amazing! As expected of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall's Vice Hall Master! This is simply incredible!"

At that moment, cries of alarm sounded nonstop. The people present were all astonished by Chu Xuanzhengfa's victory over Yuwen Huazang.

They also finally realized why Chu Xuanzhengfa continued to have such a confident expression on his face the entire time when faced with Yuwen Huazang.

"I said you could give it a try."

"Are you satisfied with the result?" Chu Xuanzhengfa said while looking at Yuwen Huazang on the ground below. His tone was extremely taunting.

"Heh..." Yuwen Huazang started to laugh bitterly.

Then, he slowly got to his feet and raised his head to look at Chu Xuanzhengfa, "Brat, this old man has underestimated you. However, don't you think that this old man will be killed by you today."

"Bang~~~"

After Yuwen Huazang finished saying those words, his body suddenly shattered. His body turned into countless golden lights that assimilated into the void and space itself.

Immediately afterward, Yuwen Huazang's voice was heard again. However, this time around, his voice was heard from afar. Furthermore, there was no definite location. Instead, it was heard from all directions.

"Chu Xuanzhengfa, that Chu Feng has been exiled by the Chu Heavenly Clan. You are well-aware as to whether it is the Chu Heavenly Clan that wanted to protect him, or you yourself who wanted to protect him."

"Merely by yourself, hehe, you will not be able to protect him. This old man is definitely going to take that Chu Feng's life."

Chapter 2943 - A Relative's Gaze

"This bastard, he clearly lost. Yet, he still dares to act so arrogantly. Men! Go and capture him!" The Law Enforcement Hall's Chu Xingtian shouted.

Once he said those words, the members of the Law Enforcement Hall immediately responded to his command.

From this, it could be seen that that Chu Xingtian was someone with a certain amount of authority in the Law Enforcement Hall.

"Let it be. He has already escaped. Not to mention that you all do not possess sufficient strength to capture him, even if you did, you would not be able to catch up to him. What he used was a treasure for fleeing, and not an ordinary technique."

Before the people from the Law Enforcement Hall set off to chase after Yuwen Huazang, Chu Xuanzhengfa waved his hand to indicate to the crowd to not chase after him.

That said, even though Chu Xuanzhengfa knew that Yuwen Huazang had escaped, he was not worried in the slightest.

Instead, he calmly said, "Yuwen Huazang, I will remind you of this. Chu Xuanyuan has only been imprisoned, and is not dead."

"If you insist on taking care of his son, it would not be a question of whether or not I will be able to protect his son, but whether you have the courage to do so."

After Chu Xuanzhengfa finished saying those words, there was no response from Yuwen Huazang.

However, at that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa revealed a faint smile. He knew very well that Yuwen Huazang must've heard him. The reason why Yuwen Huazang didn't say anything was because he was afraid.

Although Yuwen Huazang was unrelated to anyone, and could take rash actions at will, did he really dare to offend Chu Xuanyuan?

If Chu Xuanyuan were to be released in the future and discover that his son had been killed by Yuwen Huazang, not to mention Yuwen Huazang himself, all those related to Yuwen Huazang would be unable to escape a calamity. No one in the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm would be able to save them.

"Everyone, it's time to disperse," Chu Xuanzhengfa said to the crowd.

Then, he waved his sleeve and disappeared together with the people from the Law Enforcement Hall. Chu Feng also disappeared together with them.

.....

After Chu Feng left with Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others, the great majority of the people present were feeling very joyous and excited. Even the experts from the older generation were extremely excited.

What had happened outside the Ghost Sect Hall was truly much more marvelous than they had anticipated.

Not only had they witnessed Chu Feng's strength, but they had also witnessed a shocking battle between Exalted-level experts. However, what they were most pleasantly surprised about was definitely Chu Feng's identity.

Chu Xuanyuan's son. With this title, very few people in the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm would dare touch Chu Feng again.

That said, while someone was feeling joyous, someone would inevitably feel unhappy. For example, Song Yunfei and the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations all had distressed expressions on their faces.

Chu Xuanyuan's son. This title was simply even more astonishing than one's ranking on the Demon-level Geniuses List.

After all, that was that exceptional genius Chu Xuanyuan's son.

That said, in terms of feeling the most unhappy, it would be none other than Chu Huanyu.

His eyes were frighteningly sinister. Those standing beside him could even feel his intense killing intent, and started to tremble with fear.

That said, others might have no idea why he detested Chu Feng so much. Only he himself knew the reason.

.....

In the sky very far away from the Ghost Sect Hall, only Chu Feng and Chu Xuanzhengfa were standing on top of the clouds and looking at one another.

"Thank you, senior, for helping me today," Chu Feng clasped his fist and said to Chu Xuanzhengfa.

Whilst Chu Feng did not have a good impression of the Chu Heavenly Clan, that did not mean that he also did not have any favorable impressions toward any Chu Heavenly Clansmen. Chu Xuanzhengfa had arrived personally to help him out of trouble. Chu Feng knew that Chu Xuanzhengfa was most likely not his father's enemy.

"Chu Feng, you should be calling me uncle. We are family, there is no need for you to regard me as an outsider," Chu Xuanzhengfa looked to Chu Feng with a smile on his face. A grand character like Chu Xuanzhengfa was actually looking at Chu Feng with such a gentle expression.

Chu Feng was able to tell that it was familial love.

Originally, Chu Feng was somewhat hesitant. However, upon sensing the familial gaze that Chu Xuanzhengfa was looking at him with, Chu Feng revealed a faint smile on his face. He said, "Uncle Zhengfa."

"Aye, that's right," Chu Xuanzhengfa was very happy to be called uncle by Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, return to the clan with me," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"The Chu Heavenly Clan has recognized me?" Chu Feng asked.

"I will settle things for you. Just return with me. I guarantee that no one will dare to bully you," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng knew that the Chu Heavenly Clan had not recognized him. On the contrary, there should be people that deeply did not want him to return.

Thinking of that, Chu Feng nodded without hesitation. He said, "Very well, I will return."

Chu Feng originally did not want to return. However, upon thinking that he would bring displeasure upon those that did not like him should he return, he felt that he should return.

What Chu Feng wanted to do was precisely to bring displeasure to those people that disliked him.

Chu Feng would feel pleasure from their displeasure.

"However, I cannot return right now," Chu Feng added.

"Why?" Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

"I have one thing that I must go and settle. Uncle Zhengfa, please return first. After I finish that matter, I will return to the Chu Heavenly Clan myself," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, you've also seen it. That Yuwen Huazang is a demented fellow. He dared to even provoke our Chu Heavenly Clan's dignity. I cannot let you travel through the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm alone anymore."

"What do you want to handle? I will accompany you," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"Lord Vice Hall Master, there is an important matter for you to handle in the clan. I'm afraid you must return to the clan," Right at that moment, two figures appeared nearby.

These two people were two top experts of the Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren.

Chu Feng was able to tell that Chu Xuanzhengfa had to return to the Chu Heavenly Clan immediately. Thus, he said, "Uncle Zhengfa, you do not have to protect me. I will be fine."

"Chu Feng, no matter what, I cannot have you travel alone."

"If you do not mind, allow the two of them to follow you. It would also be make things easier upon your return to the clan," Chu Xuanzhengfa pointed to Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren.

Chapter 2944 - Homicidal Maniac

"Very well," Chu Feng nodded.

Chu Feng was able to tell that while Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren were not Exalted-level experts, they were peak Martial Immortals. Indeed, it would be safer to have the two of them protect him.

Most importantly, if Chu Feng refused, Chu Xuanzhengfa would likely disregard his own proper business and insist on personally accompanying Chu Feng.

That was something that Chu Feng did not wish to see happen. Chu Feng did not wish to delay others because of himself, especially those that were good to him.

Even though it was their first meeting. Chu Feng was able to tell that Chu Xuanzhengfa seemed to care greatly for him.

"Very well. Xingde, Xingren, the two of you take this with you. You must definitely bring Chu Feng back to our clan safely. Otherwise, you two will be punished," Chu Xuanzhengfa tossed a golden object to Chu Xingde.

Seeing that golden object, Chu Feng's expression changed.

That golden object was only half a palm in size. It was a little golden house.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that it should be a treasure, a life-protection treasure.

"Lord Vice Hall master, if something is to happen to Chu Feng, the two of us will return to you with our heads," Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren said in unison after Chu Xingde accepted the golden house.

[1. He's saying that they will apologize by beheading themselves for their failure.]

Afterwards, Chu Xuanzhengfa led the Law Enforcement Hall's army and returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

As for Chu Feng, he began to proceed toward the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain with Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren accompanying him.

Chu Feng was planning to find Song Xi. After leaving the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain, Chu Feng had been worrying about Song Xi the entire time. He did not know if Song Xi had managed to safely obtain the inheritance. However, Chu Feng would definitely not disregard him.

On the way, Chu Xingde said to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, Lord Vice Hall Master is truly good to you. Our big brother Xingtian is tasked with protecting Lord Vice Hall Master's daughter. However, not even he has ever been given this Goldenshield House. Yet, Lord Vice Hall Master gave this Goldenshield House to us."

"Exactly how powerful is that Goldenshield House?" Chu Feng asked.

"Let's say it like this. Although Xingren and I are both rank nine Martial Immortals, and are incapable of contending against Exalted-level experts, not even Yuwen Huazang would be able to injure us should we encounter him with this Goldenshield House in our possession," Chu Xingde said.

Chu Feng did not say anything else after hearing those words. However, he firmly remembered the kindness Chu Xuanzhengfa had shown him.

Chu Xuanzhengfa was truly different from the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

He did not possess the arrogance the others did from the bottom of their heart. Instead, at their first meeting, he gave Chu Feng the feeling of a relative.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the amiable and gentle gaze which with Chu Xuanzhengfa looked to him was most definitely not a pretense. He was truly considering Chu Feng his relative.

Although Chu Feng did not know why Chu Xuanzhengfa placed such high importance on him, Chu Feng firmly remembered this kindness from Chu Xuanzhengfa.

At the same time, Chu Feng's impression of Chu Lingxi also grew more favorable. It was all because her father was Chu Xuanzhengfa.

After traveling for some time, Chu Feng finally arrived at the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain.

However, upon reaching the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain, Chu Feng refused to have Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren accompany him. Chu Feng did not wish for them to find out about Song Xi's secret. Even though he knew that Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren were good men, he still would not expose Song Xi's secret to them.

Moreover, Chu Feng made Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren guarantee that they would not secretly follow him.

Originally, Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren refused Chu Feng's request. However, they were unable to make Chu Feng change his mind. In the end, they reached a compromise. Most importantly, the two of them actually really did not secretly follow Chu Feng into the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain. Instead, they stood outside the mountain to wait for Chu Feng.

The Primal Sea Sacred Mountain was still powerful. Even though Chu Feng's cultivation had increased a lot, he still felt that enormous restrictive power upon entering the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain again.

Fortunately, Chu Feng still had the banners that would allow him to rapidly travel through the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain. Soon, Chu Feng arrived at the location where Song Xi had received the inheritance.

However, when Chu Feng entered that place again, he discovered that Song Xi was already gone.

Upon seeing that Song Xi was gone, Chu Feng's worry decreased greatly. At the very least, this meant that Song Xi was not in any fatal danger. He had most likely successfully obtained the inheritance.

Afterwards, Chu Feng left the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain and returned to Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren. The three of them began to proceed toward the direction of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

While traveling, Chu Xingren said to Chu Xingde, "Second brother, how are the investigations of that matter coming along?"

“That matter?” Chu Xingde asked.

“The one about those people that died tragically,” Chu Xingren said.

“We have already narrowed the scope. Soon, we will be able to capture that demon. If we are to capture that demon, we must definitely make him pay the price,” Chu Xingde said. As he said those words, he had an expression of hatred on his face.

“That’s right. For the sake of his own cultivation, he killed so many innocent people. We must definitely punish him severely,” Chu Xingren also spoke with hatred in his tone.

“Seniors, is someone willfully slaughtering the innocent?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Mn, tragedies have been happening frequently in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm recently. The people that died were all killed in an extremely cruel manner. Someone is most definitely training in some sort of demonic technique, and is using people’s lives to increase their cultivation.”

“That demon is simply too cruel. He does not even spare children. The places he passes are simply left completely barren. Not even fowls or dogs were left alive,” Chu Xingde said.

“Exactly what happened? Seniors, can you tell this junior in detail?” Chu Feng asked with a curious expression on his face.

Chu Xingde did not try to conceal this matter, and began to tell Chu Feng all that he knew.

When Chu Feng found out about everything, his heart tightened.

The reason he had asked about the details was because he had started to think about Song Xi.

After receiving the inheritance, two different outcomes were possible for Song Xi.

He would either come out unscathed from the inheritance, or he would become possessed by the devil, and turn into a homicidal maniac.

Could it be that the demon Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren spoke of was Song Xi?

Chapter 2945 - The Underestimated Demon

If that demon was truly Song Xi, Chu Feng could not disregard it.

Even if Song Xi had committed enormous atrocities, Chu Feng must still stop him, at the very least. He could not allow Song Xi to continue to go down the wrong path.

Thinking of this, Chu Feng asked, "Senior, is it possible to bring me there?"

"Chu Feng, you want to find that demon? There's no need for it. Our Law Enforcement Hall will be able to handle it," Chu Xingde said.

"Senior, truth be told, that demon might be my friend," Chu Feng told them the truth.

"Your friend?" Hearing those words, Chu Xingren and Chu Xingde both revealed astonished gazes.

They had never expected that brutal and ruthless demon to be affiliated with Chu Feng.

Confused, Chu Xingren asked, "Chu Feng, exactly what is going on?"

Faced with Chu Xingren's question, Chu Feng also did not try to conceal the truth. He told Chu Xingren and Chu Xingde of what had happened.

Chu Feng knew very well that if he wanted to save Song Xi, he would have to tell the truth.

Sure enough, after hearing what Chu Feng said, Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren's eyes grew quite a bit more at ease.

At the very least, their hostility toward the so-called demon was no longer as strong as before.

"If that truly is the case, then it would be pardonable."

"Regardless, this matter must be handled. If it is only left for them to handle, I would be somewhat unrelieved."

"Second brother, in that case, let us bring Chu Feng over and have a look," Chu Xingren said to Chu Xingde.

"Very well. Since that person is related to Chu Feng, we cannot disregard the matter," Chu Xingde nodded.

"Thank you seniors," Chu Feng clasped his fist.

Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren had a massive change in attitude. Chu Feng knew very well that they were having such a massive change in attitude because they were giving him face.

"Chu Feng, we are family. Thus, you don't have to say words that regard us as strangers. As such, you don't have to thank us," Chu Xingde said with a smile.

Then, Chu Feng, together with Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren, began to proceed toward the last known location of that demon.

Actually, that place was not very far from the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain. That was precisely the reason why Chu Feng felt that demon to possibly be Song Xi.

Because of how close it was, Chu Feng, Chu Xingren and Chu Xingde quickly arrived at that region.

That region had been sealed off by a massive formation.

Below the grand formation stood many hundred meter-tall black pillars.

It would appear that grand formation was not something set up by people. Instead, it was set up through the use of special treasures. Those black pillars were the treasures.

Furthermore, not only was the Law Enforcement Hall's stamp inscribed onto the black pillars, but the words 'Law Enforcement Hall' were also inscribed onto the massive formation.

"The power of the Chu Heavenly Clan truly cannot be looked down upon," At that moment, even Her Lady Queen exclaimed in astonishment.

She was astonished by those hundred-meter-tall black pillars. There should be a lot of this sort of treasure. The amount of such treasures was most

definitely not limited to only those present before them. Instead, they should cover the entire grand formation.

It was those treasures that created the massive formation.

That said, that formation was truly too massive. It covered an area over a thousand times greater than that of the Nine Provinces Continent. It covered countless mountains, rivers and even oceans. From this, one could tell how vast a region that formation had covered. n).*OvelB1n*

To cover such an enormous range was something that would likely require many days to accomplish even if many powerful world spiritists were to join hands.

However, such a feat was accomplished using only that formation. From this, one could imagine how powerful those treasures, those black pillars, were.

Furthermore, this formation was definitely not as simple as only covering a vast area. Its defensive ability was also extremely powerful. Likely, not even peak Martial Immortals would be able to shatter it. Only Exalted-level experts would be able to cut through it.

After entering and flying in the formation, Chu Feng saw many cities. Those cities were completely unscathed. However, the cities themselves were deathly silent.

Even without any explanation, Chu Feng knew that those were all cities that had been attacked.

However, Chu Feng did not see the corpses of the dead. Perhaps they were already buried by the people from the Law Enforcement Hall.

"Lord Xingde, Lord Xingren."

Not long after Chu Feng and the others entered the formation, several members of the Law Enforcement Hall flew over. After they approached, they immediately knelt in mid-air and courteously greeted Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren.

It could be seen that Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren truly possessed great status in the Law Enforcement Hall.

That said, those people would look to Chu Feng from time to time. Their eyes were somewhat complicated.

"Chu Feng is someone from our Chu Heavenly Clan," Chu Xingde said.

"In that case, Chu Feng... really is Lord Chu Xuanyuan's son?" The members of the Law Enforcement Hall asked at practically the same time. They were all pleasantly surprised.

"Mn," Chu Xingde nodded.

Hearing that, the astonishment in the eyes of those Law Enforcement Hall members went away, and was replaced with an ecstatic look.

It could be seen that they too possessed a special feeling toward Chu Xuanyuan. At the very least, from their reaction, Chu Feng was able to tell that those people from the Law Enforcement Hall all seemed to have a very favorable impression of him.

"It would appear that not everyone from the Chu Heavenly Clan is detestful."

Seeing that the people from the Law Enforcement Hall all reacted as if they were seeing their relative upon finding out about Chu Feng's identity, Her Lady Queen was unable to keep herself from speaking highly of them.

"Perhaps this is what it means by 'like master like servants'. With Uncle Zhengfa's character, he would naturally rarely select scum to be his subordinates," Chu Feng said.

At this moment, Chu Feng no longer only had a favorable impression of Chu Xuanzhengfa, Chu Xingde, Chu Xingren and Chu Lingxi, but his entire impression of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Law Enforcement Hall had also become good.

"There's another piece of good news. Chu Feng will very soon become a clansman of our Chu Heavenly Clan. Lord Vice Hall Master will settle his exiled status," Chu Xingde said.

"That would truly be great if that's the case," These people from the Law Enforcement Hall grew even more joyous upon hearing that.

Chu Feng's gratefulness toward Chu Xuanzhengfa also increased a lot more.

He could tell that it was most definitely not a simple task to remove his exiled status. Chu Xuanzhengfa was actually willing to do that sort of strenuous, unrewarding and potentially provoking task for him. This greatly demonstrated that Chu Xuanzhengfa was truly concerned for Chu Feng's well-being.

"Well then, tell us about the situation here. Have you all managed to capture that demon?" Chu Xingde asked.

"Milords, we have already encountered that demon twice. However, that demon was more powerful than we had imagined. All those people that encountered him ended up suffering serious injuries. Even Lord Kongxun has been injured."

"Fortunately, you all have come. Otherwise, we would've gone to request assistance from the Hall," A Law Enforcement Hall member said.

"Even Chu Kongxun was no match for him? It would appear that we have truly underestimated that demon," Both Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren revealed surprised expressions upon hearing those words.

Chapter 2946 - Exceptionally Beautiful Little Girl

From their conversation, Chu Feng was able to tell that Chu Kongxun should be very strong.

However, those Law Enforcement Hall members present were all Martial Immortal-level experts already. That Chu Kongxun was likely even stronger than them. From this, it could be seen that this demon was truly powerful.

If it was truly Song Xi, then Song Xi had truly become quite powerful after obtaining the inheritance.

"Milords, you absolutely cannot allow that demon to die just like that. You must make him suffer so much that he'll wish he was dead. You must make him pay the price for his actions," The members of the Law Enforcement Hall spoke with fuming rage between gritted teeth.

It could be seen that they were truly filled with hatred for that demon.

It was not the sort of hatred caused by being personally affected. Rather, it was the hatred toward something evil.

“I’m afraid we cannot kill that demon,” Chu Xingde shook his head.

“Lord Xingde, why is that the case?” The Law Enforcement Hall members revealed puzzled expressions.

“That demon might be Chu Feng’s good friend,” Chu Xingde said.

“Ah?” Hearing those words, the Law Enforcement Hall members revealed the same sort of surprised expression that Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren had revealed earlier.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the title plates at the Law Enforcement Hall members’ waists started to emit a red light.

“Milords, the demon has appeared again,” The Law Enforcement Hall members said simultaneously.

It would appear that the light emitted by their title plates should be some sort of signal.

“Lead the way,” Chu Xingde said.

After he finished saying those words, Chu Xingde, Chu Xingren, Chu Feng and the others all started flying toward the location of that demon. n-
.o.)v)(e).l(-b-)1((n

Soon, they arrived at a city. Corpses covered the city. Those corpses had died in frightening manners. Their clothes were completely intact. However, they were all lying on the ground like dried corpses. There was no trace of life in them at all.

They had all died. Their eyeballs had rolled up into their heads and their mouths were open. It was as if all the blood and flesh on their bodies had been sucked dry. One and all, they were naught but skin and bones.

Their skin had turned green. Dark black patterns similar to veins had appeared on their green skin.

At a glance, they appeared even more frightening than ghosts.

Most importantly, corpses like that covered the entire city. Everyone in the city had died.

However, the food in the city was still giving off steam. This meant that these people had only just recently died.

“That demon was just here! Give chase!” Chu Xingde shouted.

Then, he led the crowd and began to search for the demon in all directions.

However, Chu Feng did not leave. He had felt an aura of life. There was still someone alive in the city. However, that aura of life was simply too faint.

Even a world spiritist of Chu Feng’s level had to carefully search for it in order to find out where it was.

Chu Feng finally managed to track down the location of that faint aura. He immediately flew over. In the end, he saw a little girl in a courtyard.

Several dried corpses were lying in the courtyard; that little girl was the only survivor.

That little girl was wearing very tattered and dirty clothes. However, strangely, her skin was extremely clean and spotlessly white like jade.

She was currently squatting on the ground and crying.

After Chu Feng landed in the courtyard, she immediately curled up. Her body started to tremble violently.

“Little girl, don’t be scared. I am here to save you,” Chu Feng walked toward her and spoke carefully.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, the little girl’s crying eased a bit. She slowly raised her head and looked at Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng was able to see the little girl’s facial features clearly. She should be around twelve years old.

Strictly speaking, she could not be considered a young girl. She was still a child. However, she had already grown into a radiant and vivacious beauty.

Beautiful. Even though Chu Feng had seen many beauties before, he had to admit that the little girl was extremely beautiful.

Her main feature would be her fair and tender skin. Her skin resembled water-soft tofu. One would not dare to touch her skin out of fear of harming it with even the gentlest touch.

The little girl's facial features were also extremely refined. This was especially true for her large eyes. They were very pretty. However, what caught Chu Feng's eyes the most was her gaze.

That gaze was very clean and pure. It was truly an innocent gaze, untainted by even a speck of dust. Chu Feng had never seen such a clear gaze before. Not even among kids had he ever seen such a gaze before.

"Wow, what a beautiful little doll," While Chu Feng was astonished by the little girl's beauty, Her Lady Queen let out a cry of surprise.

That girl's beauty had actually managed to conquer even Her Lady Queen. It could be seen that Her Lady Queen was immediately very fond of the little girl.

"Chu Feng, let this Queen out. Quickly, quickly. Let this Queen out," Her Lady Queen urged impatiently.

Under such circumstances, Chu Feng hurriedly opened his world spirit gate.

A figure flew out from his world spirit gate and landed directly before that little girl.

It was Her Lady Queen.

Her Lady Queen's speed was too quick. By the time Chu Feng had managed to react to it, she had not only landed before the little girl, but she had also embraced the little girl within her bosom.

Although Her Lady Queen's figure was superb, she was not very tall. Her height was merely in perfect proportion to her build.

Strictly speaking, Her Lady Queen was a petite beauty.

As for that little girl, even though she was not very old, her body had already begun to mature.

She did not look like a child being embraced by Her Lady Queen. Instead, it more resembled an older sister hugging her younger sister.

After all, Her Lady Queen's appearance remained that of a young girl the entire time.

"Aiyoyo, little girl, why are you so radiant and vivacious? You most likely survived because your appearance is truly too cute. Not even that demon was willing to kill you, no?"

Her Lady Queen was hugging the little girl fondly.

This was the first time Chu Feng had ever seen Her Lady Queen reacting in such a manner to a little girl.

However, being held by Her Lady Queen, the little girl had a completely confused expression. She was actually looking to Chu Feng with an expression seemingly crying for help.

Chapter 2947 - Most Likely A Demonic Being

"Milady Queen, you seem to have scared that little girl," Chu Feng said.

"That's impossible! With how beautiful this Queen is, how could I possibly scare her? It's clearly you that scared her. Quickly, move aside. If you continue to remain here, this Queen will not be able to appease her," Her Lady Queen said. As she spoke, she was even waving her hand to indicate to Chu Feng to get away.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt very helpless. However, he was unwilling to go against Her Lady Queen. In the end, he moved aside.

That said, Chu Feng did not waste his time. Instead, he began to examine the dead.

The more Chu Feng examined the dead, the more apprehensive he felt.

The inheritance Song Xi had received should be related to poison. However, the people that had died were not killed by poison. Instead, they seemed to have been sucked dry whilst still alive.

This sort of death greatly resembled the death of those people that had died in the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain.

Even though Chu Xingde had mentioned what the corpses of the dead looked like, it remained that this was something that had happened around the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain. Thus, Chu Feng still felt that it was related to Song Xi.

However, upon seeing the corpses for himself, Chu Feng started to suspect that he might've made a mistake, and that the demon was not Song Xi at all.

Ignoring the method used to kill those people, Chu Feng was unable to sense even a trace of Song Xi's aura from the corpses.

"Taa, taa, taa~~~"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng heard many hurried footsteps. He turned his head and saw that it was actually that little girl. That little girl was currently rushing toward him. In the end, she smashed into Chu Feng's chest.

"....."

Chu Feng was confused.

"This Queen has actually misjudged things. That girl seems to be a bit more fond of you."

Her Lady Queen sighed, and soon arrived before Chu Feng too. She curled her mouth and revealed a helpless expression.

"Little girl, you are unable to distinguish between good people and bad people. That guy over there is a major pervert. How could a little belle like yourself throw yourself into his arms? You have truly grown tired of living," Her Lady Queen pointed at the little girl.

However, the little girl did not even bother to take a glance back at Her Lady Queen. Instead, she firmly grabbed onto Chu Feng's clothes and continued to push her little head into Chu Feng's chest.

"Milady Queen, did you manage to find out anything from her?" Chu Feng asked.

"Look at her attitude towards me. Do you think she'd answer my questions?" Her Lady Queen cast a side eye at Chu Feng. She said, "You should go ahead and ask her. This Queen will return."

After she finished saying those words, Her Lady Queen stepped into the world spirit gate and returned to Chu Feng's world spirit space.

After Her Lady Queen left, the little girl actually slowly raised her head.

"Little girl, what's your name?" Chu Feng asked.

"Wu..."

The little girl seemed to want to say something, but ended up hesitating. In the end, she did not say anything, and instead buried herself in Chu Feng's chest again.

She seemed to be feeling very dependent on Chu Feng. In other words, compared to when facing Her Lady Queen, she seemed to trust Chu Feng a lot more.

"This is truly strange. Why would that little girl be so fond of you?" Her Lady Queen spoke in an aggrieved manner. There was actually a trace of jealousy in her tone.

Her Lady Queen was jealous. She was jealous of Chu Feng because the little girl was much more intimate with him than with her.

It could be seen that Her Lady Queen was truly fond of the little girl. After all, she was actually jealous of Chu Feng because of her.

"Chu Feng, careful!"

However, right at that moment, Chu Xingde's voice sounded from afar.

Turning his head up to look, Chu Feng discovered that Chu Xingde was flying over with the people of the Law Enforcement Hall.

In the end, the people from the Law Enforcement Hall surrounded Chu Feng.

After Chu Xingde and the others landed, that little girl revealed even greater fear. Chu Feng was even able to sense her shivering.

At that moment, Chu Xingde and the others were all looking at the little girl with alertness in their eyes.

"Chu Feng, quickly let go of that girl," Chu Xingde said.

Chu Feng realized that something was amiss. However, he did not immediately let go of the girl. Instead, he asked, "Senior, what's wrong?"

"Let go of her first," Chu Xingde repeated. Worry filled his tone.

With the situation being like this, Chu Feng realized that the little girl was most definitely not as simple as he had imagined.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to let go of her. However, the little girl tightly grabbed onto Chu Feng's clothes, unwilling to let go. She was trying to depend on Chu Feng.

With the situation being like this, Chu Feng was somewhat reluctant to let go of her.

Thus, Chu Feng asked, "This little girl couldn't possibly be related to that demon, right?"

This was Chu Feng's guess. After all, he also felt it somewhat unimaginable for the girl to actually be able to survive through the city's massacre.

Furthermore, Chu Xingde and the others were looking at the little girl with such expressions. It once again showed that the little girl was extraordinary.

There could only be one possible explanation as to why Chu Xingde and the others were so nervous; the little girl was related to that demon.

At that moment, Chu Xingde asked, "You found this little girl inside this city, right?"

"Yes," Chu Feng answered.

"This city has just been massacred. We have searched the surroundings, but found no trace of that demon. We suspect that little girl might be the demon," Chu Xingde said.

"What? A little girl like her is the demon?" Her Lady Queen was also very surprised to hear those words.

Chu Feng also felt very surprised. He had only thought the little girl to possibly be related to the demon. Never did he ever imagine that little girl to be the demon herself.

Right at that moment, Chu Xingren arrived before Chu Feng and said to him, "Chu Feng, it's too dangerous. Hand her to me."

At that moment, the little girl started to tremble even more intensely. However, Chu Feng understood how serious the matter was. Thus, in the end, he handed the little girl to Chu Xingren.

Before letting go of the little girl, Chu Feng said, "Senior, you must definitely confirm this matter properly first, and not harm the innocent."

"Rest assured, our Law Enforcement Hall would never bring harm upon the innocent," Chu Xingren said.

After seeing the guarantee in Chu Xingren's gaze, Chu Feng finally let go of the little girl.

Chapter 2948 - Monster From Hell

"Wuu~~~" n..07**elb**1n

After the little girl was handed to Chu Xingren, she was no longer as quiet as she was when being held by Chu Feng. She began to flail around. Furthermore, she became more and more frantic.

"Sure enough, it's fishy."

At that moment, Chu Feng also felt a bit of lingering fear. That little girl was simply too strong. Even though Chu Xingren was a peak Martial Immortal, he was actually unable to control her.

Although Chu Feng was unable to sense the little girl's cultivation, her enormous strength was sufficient to prove that she was no ordinary person.

"Xingren, use this."

Right at that moment, Chu Xingde tossed a golden rope to Chu Xingren.

Chu Xingren caught the rope and tied the little girl up.

"Aoooo~~~"

The little girl began screaming after being tied up.

Her screams were ear-piercing. It was not as simple as a roar from a ferocious beasts. Instead, it more resembled the roars of a monster from hell.

As she started screaming, the little girl's strength grew even stronger. She actually managed to forcibly escape from Chu Xingren, who was holding her down.

"Demon, it sure is you!" Chu Xingren let out a shout of anger.

He took out his Immortal Armament as he spoke and slashed it at the little girl.

What Chu Xingren used was not an Incomplete Immortal Armament, but rather an actual Immortal Armament. Furthermore, it was an excellent Immortal Armament.

Chu Xingren, with his cultivation, was capable of unleashing the full might of his Immortal Armament.

At the moment when Chu Xingren unleash his attack, Chu Feng felt that the little girl would be killed.

"Bang~~~"

However, when that Immortal Armament reached the little girl, a loud sound rang out as a dark black gaseous flame erupted from the little girl.

"Wuuahh~~~"

The next moment, a scream was heard as Chu Xingren was shot flying. He crashed into the city walls and shattered many on his way. He was forcibly shot out of the city. When he landed, he was unable to move at all.

"This!!!"

At that moment, the expressions of everyone present had changed enormously.

That was Chu Xingren, a peak Martial Immortal-level expert.

"Roar~~~"

Right at that moment, that frightening scream was heard once again.

That scream had become even more frightening. It was several hundred times more ear-piercing than before.

At the same time as that scream was heard, boundless black gaseous flames erupted forth like a volcanic eruption. With a fatal aura, they started to rush to attack Chu Feng and the others.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, a golden light emerged before Chu Feng and the others.

It was the defensive treasure that Chu Xuanzhengfa had handed to Chu Xingde.

At that moment, that little golden house that was originally the size of half a palm turned into a colossus over a hundred meters tall. It had completely covered Chu Feng and the others.

Chu Feng was able to tell that that golden house possessed an extremely powerful defense.

However, the black gaseous flames did not retreat with just this. On the contrary, they turned into countless sharp claws. Those claws were very fierce. It was as if they came from hell itself.

The claws began to move about nonstop, and started to bombard the golden house.

Being bombarded by the claws, the golden house trembled nonstop. Furthermore, cracks actually appeared.

"Crap! That demon is actually this powerful!"

At that moment, not only were the people from the Law Enforcement Hall panicked, but even Chu Xingde had an expression of panic on his face.

After all, that golden house was a treasure capable of shielding one from a rank one Exalted.

Wouldn't that mean that this little girl was stronger than a rank one Exalted?

"Damn it! We will all end up dying here today! We must spread this news! This demon must be eliminated! Otherwise, it might become a threat to our Chu Heavenly Clan!" As Chu Xingde spoke, he took out a treasure. He was planning to transmit what word of what had happened.

After that, Chu Xingde pinched the treasure. That treasure turned into a ray of light and started flying out with an extremely fast speed. It was flying toward the direction of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, right after that ray of light flew out of the golden house, it was captured by a black claw.

At that moment, Chu Xingde's expression turned ashen. He was able to tell that the message he sent out had been damaged by that demon.

"Chu Feng, do not go there! It's dangerous!" Right at that moment, a worried shout was heard.

Chu Xingde turned his head, and discovered that Chu Feng was actually walking over to the wall of the golden house. That wall was where the attacks were most concentrated, and it was already filled with cracks. That wall could end up shattering at any moment.

"Chu Feng, get back!" Chu Xingde shouted. Then, his body shifted, and he arrived beside Chu Feng. He wanted to forcibly bring Chu Feng back.

However, Chu Feng waved his hand to indicate to Chu Xingde not to touch him.

Chu Xingde was startled. He did not understand what Chu Feng was planning to do.

Chu Feng looked to the direction where the little girl was and said, "What are you exactly?"

Right after Chu Feng said those words, the black claws that were violently attacking the golden house actually stopped.

The next moment, an even more astonishing scene occurred. The overflowing black gaseous flames started to retreat. In the end, they turned into the size of a person.

The little girl once again appeared before the crowd's field of view.

Merely, the little girl now was no longer the same as before.

Her long hair was fluttering in the wind. Her entire body was covered with spiraling black gaseous flames. Even her eyes had turned pitch-black.

Although the little girl was still very beautiful, she was also extremely frightening.

Seeing her looking like this, the crowd were able to tell what she was without others telling them: a demonic being. The little girl was most definitely not an ordinary human. Rather, she was a demonic being.

The little girl looked to Chu Feng with her frightening gaze. However, it seemed that she did not have the intention to bring harm upon Chu Feng.

"Exactly what are you? Do you know me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Woosh~~~"

The little girl's body shifted. She soared into the sky and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

She had left, and only the confused crowd remained.

Chapter 2949 - Return of the Discarded Child

Everyone was confused. This demon was extremely powerful, and possessed such intense murderous desire, so why would it suddenly stop and spare them?

Confused, the crowd's gazes all turned to Chu Feng.

They all knew that what had caused that demon to leave was not their formation or them. Instead... it was Chu Feng.

That said, Chu Feng was also feeling extremely puzzled. He was wondering exactly what that little girl was.

Chu Feng felt that there seemed to be a special sort of sentiment in the way that little girl treated him.

That was the reason why the little girl decided to spare him. That was also the reason why Chu Feng asked the little girl if she knew him.

However, the little girl did not give him an answer.

The departure of the little girl caused Chu Feng to feel perplexed. His frame of mind also became complicated.

How could such a dangerous being be related to him?

"Boom~~~"

Right at that moment, a loud explosion was heard. The crowd were able to see that it was that little girl. The black gaseous flames that she had turned into had broken through the vast formation that had sealed off the region.

At that moment, the crowd had astonished expressions on their faces.

It turned out that the enormous formation that had sealed off the region was simply unable to contain her.

That demonic being was simply too frighteningly powerful. Not to mention them, even their Law Enforcement Hall's Vice Hall Master Chu Xuanzhengfa would not be a match for her.

Thinking of this, the crowd started to feel lingering fear.

"Chu Feng, are you alright?" Chu Xingde walked over to Chu Feng while supporting Chu Xingren.

It could be seen that Chu Xingren was very seriously injured, as he was unable to even walk on his own.

Even though that was the case, Chu Xingren was still deeply concerned for Chu Feng's safety.

"I am fine. But, senior you..."

Chu Feng felt very remorseful. If he had known this would happen, he wouldn't have let go of the little girl. If he hadn't handed the little girl to Chu Xingren, Chu Xingren would not have been so seriously injured.

"Rest assured, I am fine. That said, Chu Feng, is that person truly your friend?" Chu Xingren used a weak voice to ask.

Even though he was seriously injured by the little girl, he had no intention of blaming Chu Feng. In fact, he even thought that little girl might be Chu Feng's friend.

"That is not my friend. I do not know who she is. However, I feel that she might know me. That was the reason why I asked her if she knew me," Chu Feng said.

"So that's the case," Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren both nodded. They were able to tell that Chu Feng was not lying to them. Furthermore, it seemed that the two of them trusted Chu Feng a lot.

Afterwards, Chu Xingde began to heal Chu Xingren's injuries. Chu Feng also used his world spirit techniques to assist Chu Xingde.[1] Through the efforts of the two men, Chu Xingren's injuries were quickly improved.

Although Chu Xingren was very seriously injured, his soul was fortunately unharmed. It was as he declared, he was fine. That said, he would need some time to recover completely.

Afterwards, Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren brought Chu Feng with them and began to fly toward the Chu Heavenly Clan. As for the members of the Law Enforcement Hall, they remained to continue searching for that demonic being.

Even though they were all no match for that demonic being, they still had to find her tracks. This was an obligation of the Law Enforcement Hall.

It was only at that moment that Chu Feng realized that the Chu Heavenly Clan was not only the overlord of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm in name. They were truly protecting the peace of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

While they did not concern themselves with the wars between other powers, they would search for and immediately execute existences like that little girl, existences that were powerful and willfully slaughtered the innocent.

At the very least, this was how the Law Enforcement Hall acted. It was no wonder the Law Enforcement Hall possessed such status, even in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng's expression turned serious. A surprised expression emerged in his eyes.

A vast city stretch had appeared before him. This region was extremely lively. People could be seen everywhere. It was as if a major event was happening, and countless humans and monstrous beasts were gathered there.

However, no major event was actually happening. It was merely that the people there were living in a relatively concentrated space.

That place could be said to be the place with the highest concentration of people in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm that Chu Feng had ever witnessed.

That said, there was a very clear contrast before Chu Feng. Right in front of him was a vast city containing an area tens of thousands of miles wide. People were present all over the place, in the sky and on the ground. However, on the other side were mountains and rivers, birds and flowers.

That's right. Before him was a vast city filled with signs of human habitation. However, on the other side was a vast amount of mountains and rivers with no sign of human habitation.

Separating all of this was a wall.

That wall was completely transparent. However, it was visible with a single glance. The reason for that was because of the enormous golden words on the transparent wall: 'Chu Heavenly Clan.'

That transparent wall was actually a grand formation, a grand isolation formation that created a border.

On one end of the border was where anyone and any power could move about unhindered.

As for the other side of the border, it was the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory.

The reason why there were so many people gathered there was because they wanted to be closer to the Chu Heavenly Clan. They felt that being closer to the Chu Heavenly Clan would be safer.

That border isolation formation was extremely powerful. Even a rank one Exalted would not be able to break through it, much less ordinary commoners.

However, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan possessed title plates. With the title plates on their bodies, they would be able to pass through the border isolation formation unhindered.

Following Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren, Chu Feng also passed through the grand formation unobstructed.

“Chu Feng, although there’s still some distance from the main city, we have, speaking precisely, returned to the clan. Only the people of our Chu Heavenly Clan are allowed to enter this land,” Chu Xingde said to Chu Feng.

“It would appear that the Chu Heavenly Clan really does occupy a vast land in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.”

Chu Feng remembered that Song Xi had mentioned to him before that the Chu Heavenly Clan occupied half of the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

“As the overlord of an Upper Realm, that would naturally be the case,” Chu Xingde’s face was brimming with pride as he said those words.

Chu Feng smiled lightly upon hearing those words. He agreed with those words. As the overlord of an Upper Realm, one must possess that sort of drive.

Furthermore, the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm was so large. Even if only half of its land was available for the masses, it would still be sufficient for the people in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm to live in. *nOve-lb/ln*

At that moment, Chu Xingren said to Chu Feng with a requesting tone, “Chu Feng, upon returning to the clan, if anyone says anything unpleasant to you, try to tolerate it if you can. Consider it giving Lord Vice Hall Master face.”

“Senior, it would appear that there are truly a lot of people in the Chu Heavenly Clan that don’t welcome me,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, you might feel uncomfortable upon hearing it. However, I will not keep it from you. What you’ve said is very true; there are a lot of people in the clan that do not welcome you, and do not wish for your return to the clan.”

“However, do you know why Lord Vice Hall Master is so urgent to have you return to our Chu Heavenly Clan?” Chu Xingren asked.

“Senior, can you tell me why?” Chu Feng asked.

“You must’ve heard of the Nine Moons Sacred Domain, right?” Chu Xingren asked.

“It’s one of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm’s Six Great Sacred Vestiges. I have naturally heard of it. I’ve also heard that the Nine Moons Sacred Domain is occupied by the Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain is in our Chu Heavenly Clan. Only the people from our clan are allowed to train in it.”

“Since you know about the Nine Moons Sacred Domain, you should also know that the Sacred Domain will reveal itself when nine moons appear where it’s located, right?”

“The pattern of the moons’ appearance has been grasped by our Chu Heavenly Clan long ago. Soon, it will be the time when all nine moons appear. At that time, the people in our clan, regardless of whether they are of the older generation or of the younger generation, will enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain to train. After all, it is a rare opportunity.”

“However, while only the people of our Chu Heavenly Clan are allowed to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain, not all Chu Heavenly Clansmen can enter it to train.”

“Right now, Lord Vice Hall Master is striving for the opportunity for you to enter,” Chu Xingren said.

“Thank you senior. Chu Feng understands now,” Chu Feng finally understood that Chu Xuanzhengfa was actually not only trying to have him return to the Chu Heavenly Clan, but he was also trying to get him a rare training opportunity.

Taking Chu Xuanzhengfa into consideration, Chu Feng would definitely tolerate what he could.

However, Chu Feng was someone with a baseline.

If someone dared to trigger a dragon's reverse scale, they would definitely die.

If someone dared to trigger Chu Feng's reverse scale, even if it was someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan, even if it were people from the Starfield Master Realm, Chu Feng would definitely not tolerate it.

'People of the Chu Heavenly Clan, I hope that you all are prepared.'

'I, Chu Feng, the discarded child that you all deemed to be trash, has returned.'

[1] [It bothers me that nobody is making a fuss about Chu Feng being the youngest Exalted Cloak World Spiritist.]

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2950 - Massive Misfortune - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2950 - Massive Misfortune

Chapter 2950 - Massive Misfortune

The Chu Heavenly Clan's territory was truly enormous.

Even though Chu Xingde, a peak Martial Immortal, was guiding Chu Feng, it still took them a lot of time to finally arrive at the Chu Heavenly Clan's main city.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's main city was not an extremely dazzling place befitting of a ruler. Instead... it was a very magical place.

The main city was located in the sky. It was composed of over ten thousand smaller cities interconnected with one another.

When looking at it from afar, it was simply a sea of cities with no limit to be seen.

At this place where white clouds float, at this place where red-crowned cranes fly, were countless cities of all different shapes. The main city was very majestic. It had completely stunned Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had to admit that the Chu Heavenly Clan was truly worthy of being the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's overlord.

Merely the main city was enough to astonish even Chu Feng. Even though Chu Feng had witnessed a lot of different cities, he had never witnessed constructions as magnificent as this.

From this, it could be seen that the Chu Heavenly Clan must've put forth a lot of effort into their main city.

"Halt!"

Before Chu Feng could even approach the main city, a loud shout sounded from afar.

Following that, an army over a thousand men began to fly toward Chu Feng, Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren.

In the end, they stopped before Chu Feng and formed a wall in the sky, sealing off their path.

From their outfits, it could be seen that they were all people from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Furthermore, they all had an identical title plate on their waists. That title plate read 'Military Hall.'

"What audacity! You mere people of the younger generation dare to stop us brothers?!"

Seeing this, Chu Xingde immediately revealed an angry look. Chu Feng was even able to feel a chilly sensation from him.

Chu Xingde unleashed his oppressive might. Even Chu Feng was able to sense his oppressive might. Those people from the Chu Heavenly Clan that had stopped them were shivering. They were deeply frightened by the oppressive might.

"Brother Xingde, please don't get angry."

Right at this moment, another figure flew over and landed before the wall of people. When he landed, the thousand plus people that were shivering immediately eased up.

The person who had landed was a middle-aged looking man. His skin was very white. However, his eyes were extremely cold and sinister. He belonged to the sort of people that one could tell was dangerous from a single glance.

Furthermore, he was able to block Chu Xingde's oppressive might. This indicated that his strength was extraordinary. At the very least... his cultivation should also be that of a peak Martial Immortal.

Furthermore, this person also had the title plate of the Military Hall on his waist.

"Chu Moqiong, who gave your Military Hall the nerve to block our Law Enforcement Hall?!" Chu Xingde spoke in a displeased manner.

Even though that man's cultivation was not inferior to their own, Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren does not possess any fear when they looked to him. On the contrary... the two of them did not place that man in their eyes.

However, that Chu Moqiong also did not place Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren in his eyes. He smiled with contempt, and then said, "Brother Xingde, you're overthinking things. We are family, how could I block you?"

"In that case, what are you doing bringing this bunch along with you?" Chu Xingren asked.

"The person I am blocking is not the two of you," Chu Moqiong pointed to Chu Feng, "It's him."

"This Chu Feng is requested back at the Law Enforcement Hall by Lord Zhengfa, you dare to stop him?" Chu Xingde asked.

"I am truly apologetic. It is not me who wants to stop Chu Feng. Instead, it is Lord Hanpeng who wanted me to stop Chu Feng."

As Chu Moqiong spoke, he flipped his palm, and a title plate appeared in his hand.

The center of that title plate read 'Utmost Exalted Elder.'

The lower right corner read 'Chu Hanpeng.'

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elder left his closed-door training?!" Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren immediately started frowning.

As members of the Chu Heavenly Clan, they knew very well who Chu Hanpeng was.

Chu Hanpeng was someone from the same era as Chu Hanxian and the current Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Although Chu Hanxian was deemed to be the strongest genius of his era, the current Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Chu Hanpeng were also extremely dreadful existences.

Back then, the three of them were praised as 'Chu's Three Prides'.

After Chu Hanxian disappeared, Chu Hanpeng and the current Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief became the strongest geniuses of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

In fact, Chu Hanpeng was one of the candidates in the competition to become the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Although he ended up being defeated by the Chu Heavenly Clan's current Clan Chief, Chu Hanpeng was so powerful that he became the strongest of the Chu Heavenly Clan's nine Utmost Exalted Elders.

He was publicly accepted to be the second strongest expert in the Chu Heavenly Clan right now.

Most importantly, Chu Hanpeng was the Military Hall's Hall Master all the way up until he became an Utmost Exalted Elder. Thus, he possessed special sentiments toward the Military Hall. After he became an Utmost Exalted Elder, he had always remained the Military Hall's backing.

And now, he had exited his closed-door training. This was not a good thing for the Law Enforcement Hall at all.

This was even worse news for Chu Feng.

Faced with someone of Chu Hanpeng's status, not to mention Chu Xuanzhengfa, even Chu Xuanzhengfa's father, the current Hall Master of the Law Enforcement Hall, would have to give Chu Hanpeng face.

“Thus, you all should forget about worrying for that Chu Feng. Instead, you should worry about your Lord Zhengfa.”

“Although he is the Law Enforcement Hall’s Vice Hall Master, he, a person of the younger generation, dared to act out against his seniors at the Four Halls Main Palace. That is a major offense in the Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Moqiong said.

Hearing those words, Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren’s expressions grew even uglier.

They knew what Chu Moqiong was referring to.

When Chu Feng had just grown famous due to what had happened in the Immortal Armament Villa, Chu Xuanzhengfa called for a gathering of the Military Hall, World Spirit Hall and Treasure Hall’s Hall Masters to discuss if they should bring Chu Feng back into the clan and nurture him with emphasis should he be Chu Xuanyuan’s son.

However, the three Hall Masters had revealed extreme contempt and an unyielding attitude at Chu Xuanzhengfa. Because of this, Chu Xuanzhengfa unleashed his oppressive might and suppressed his three seniors on the spot.

Those three old farts were all narrow-minded individuals. Now that Chu Hanpeng had left his closed-door training, they would naturally go and bring forth the accusation against Chu Xuanzhengfa to Chu Hanpeng.

Furthermore, with Chu Hanpeng’s character, he would definitely not let this opportunity to teach Chu Xuanzhengfa a lesson slip by.

This time around, it might really end up as Chu Moqiong said. Chu Xuanzhengfa might end up suffering a massive misfortune.

Chapter 2951 - Chu Feng’s Test

At the same time as Chu Feng, Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren were stopped, another scene was happening at the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Four Halls Main Palace.

There were five people there. Three among them were the Military Hall, World Spirit Hall and Treasure Hall’s Hall Masters.

As for the fourth one, he was the Law Enforcement Hall's Vice Hall Master, Chu Xuanzhengfa.

However, the current Chu Xuanzhengfa was no longer as domineering as before. He... was actually kneeling in the Four Halls Main Palace.

He was kneeling before an old man.

Although that person was an old man, he had the face of a middle-aged man.

The reason why he was obviously an old man and not a middle-aged man was because of his head of long, snow-white hair.

His snow-white hair was so long that it actually reached the ground, spreading across it.

However, not a strand of his hair was tainted by dust.

Apart from his head of white hair, this old man was also wearing a long white robe. His white robe resembled snow. It could be seen that this old man was someone who was truly fond of being clean.

That said, the most astonishing aspect of this old man was most definitely not his outfit or his middle-aged man's face.

Instead, it was his domineering aura of a ruler. He was someone that others would feel reverence for with a single glance.

As for this person, he was the second strongest expert in the Chu Heavenly Clan right now, Chu Hanpeng.

"Chu Xuanzhengfa, do you know your wrong?" Chu Hanpeng asked calmly. However, although he was not angry, his question was very overwhelming.

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, this junior was indeed in the wrong for being disrespectful toward my seniors."

"However, I do not feel there's anything wrong with my calling for Chu Feng's return to our Chu Heavenly Clan," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"You want to bring some trash that we've exiled back into the clan, yet you dare to say that you're not wrong?!"

“Chu Xuanzhengfa, you are truly daring! Do you not even place Lord Utmost Exalted Elder in your eyes?!”

“Fortunately, your wings are still not hard enough. Otherwise, could you be planning to unleash your oppressive might to suppress even Lord Utmost Exalted Elder?!”

Once Chu Xuanzhengfa said those words, he was immediately reprimanded by those three Hall Masters.

It would appear that Chu Xuanzhengfa had truly left an enormous grievance upon them after suppressing them with his oppressive might.

Now that the opportunity had presented itself, they were inclined to execute Chu Xuanzhengfa on the spot.

However, at this moment, Chu Hanpeng raised his hand. He did not say anything. However, he was indicating to the three Hall Masters to shut up.

This Chu Hanpeng was the backing of those three Hall Masters. Naturally, they would not dare to go against Chu Hanpeng’s desires. Even though they were feeling very unreconciled, they still immediately shut their mouths and said no more.

“Chu Xuanzhengfa, tell me why you think that it is not wrong to bring trash that we’ve exiled back into the clan.”

“If you are capable of providing with this old man a justifiable reason, we can consider this matter settled. Otherwise, this old man will definitely not let you off with only kneeling today,” Chu Hanpeng said.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, firstly, when Chu Xuanyuan make that enormous blunder back then, Chu Feng was still only a child. That matter is unrelated to him. He should not have been implicated to begin with,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“Unrelated to him? If it wasn’t for him, would Chu Xuanyuan make that sort of enormous blunder? Would he do that sort of thing?” The Military Hall’s Hall Master interrupted.

“That was Chu Xuanyuan’s own decision, and not Chu Feng’s intention. Thus, how was it Chu Feng’s fault?”

“If someone goes and kills someone for you, must you be penalized alongside the killer?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“You...” Hearing those words, the Military Hall’s Hall Master revealed an ugly expression. He was at a loss as to how to refute Chu Xuanzhengfa.

However, right at this moment, the Treasure Hall’s Hall Master said, “Chu Xuanzhengfa, you are distorting the truth. The actual reason why Chu Feng was deemed trash and deposed of was not because of what Chu Xuanzhengfa did. Rather, it is because Chu Feng himself possessed no talent for martial cultivation.”

“Leaving someone like him in our Chu Heavenly Clan would be a disgrace to our Chu Heavenly Clan. That is the reason why we exiled him from our Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Hah...” Hearing those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa laughed.

“What are you laughing about?” Seeing the disdainful smile on Chu Xuanzhengfa’s face, the Treasure Hall’s Hall Master felt extremely displeased.

“Senior, you said earlier that Chu Feng was expelled from our Chu Heavenly Clan because his talent for martial cultivation was insufficient, right?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked instead of answering.

“Of course,” The Treasure Hall’s Hall Master said with certainty.

“In that case, two seniors, do the two of you also feel that to be the case?” Chu Xuanzhengfa turned his gaze to the Military Hall and the World Spirit Hall’s Hall Masters.

“You are asking a question that you already knew the answer to,” The two Hall Masters said. Furthermore, there were a trace of ridicule in their tone as they said those words. They were looking at Chu Xuanzhengfa like they were looking at a fool.

“If that’s the case, then we should have Chu Feng return to our clan even more so. As everyone in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm knows, Chu Feng is not trash incapable of training in martial cultivation. On the contrary, he’s a martial cultivation genius,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“This...” Hearing those words, the three Hall Masters all frowned.

It was only at this moment that they realized that they'd actually fallen for Chu Xuanzhengfa's trap.

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, do you think this junior is correct?" At this moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa turned his gaze to Chu Hanpeng.

"It is possible for Chu Feng to return to our clan. However, he must first undergo a test," Chu Hanpeng said.

"Undergo a test?"

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, what sort of test do you want Chu Feng to take?" Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

"It's mainly a test of two aspects."

"Firstly, we must prove if Chu Feng really possess talent for martial cultivation."

"Secondly, we must prove that he is indeed Chu Xuanyuan's son."

"Thus, this old man has decided to have that Chu Feng ascend the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps," Chu Hanpeng said.

Hearing those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa was immediately joyous.

As for the three Hall Masters, their faces sunk.

Chu Hanpeng had only just exited his closed-door training. Thus, he might still not understand Chu Feng well. However, the three of them had already heard about Chu Feng.

Merely by the things Chu Feng had done in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, it was simply an effortless task for him to ascend the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps.

However, right at this moment, Chu Hanpeng added, "Chu Feng must ascend to the eighth Heavenly Lightning Step. Otherwise... he will be considered to have failed the test."

Once he said those words, those three Hall Masters and Chu Xuanzhengfa's expressions immediately switched.

The three Hall Masters that originally had ugly expressions on their faces immediately became joyous.

As for Chu Xuanzhengfa, he started to frown.

As members of the Chu Heavenly Clan, they all knew very well how difficult it was to ascend to the eighth Heavenly Lightning Step.

Chapter 2952 - Helping Who, Exactly?

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, in the history of our Chu Heavenly Clan, only our Lord Ancestor managed to ascend to the eighth step of the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps.”

“You only want to test Chu Feng’s talent, yet you want him to ascend to the eighth step. Isn’t this a bit too...?” Chu Xuanzhengfa was frowning.

“A bit too what?”

“You wish to say that I’m making things a bit too difficult for Chu Feng, right?” Chu Hanpeng asked.

“Eh... Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, although it would be disrespectful for me to say it, but that is indeed the case. It is merely a test for his talent, there is simply no need for him to ascend to the eighth step, no?” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“If he were any other ordinary person, there would naturally be no need for him to ascend to the Heavenly Steps’ eighth step. However, is Chu Feng an ordinary person?” Chu Hanpeng asked.

Hearing those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa said no more. Strictly speaking, Chu Feng really could not be looked upon as an ordinary Chu Heavenly Clansman. After all, he was Chu Xuanyuan’s son.

Merely with that identity, he should not be considered among the ranks of ordinary Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

“I’ve said it already. Chu Feng needs to prove two things, both his talent and the fact that he is Chu Xuanyuan’s son.”

“Compared to the first aspect, the second aspect is even more important.”

“Otherwise, if any random person is to appear and declare himself to be Chu Xuanyuan’s son and wanted to receive our Chu Heavenly Clan’s inheritance, must we also accept him?” Chu Hanpeng said.

“What Lord Utmost Exalted Elder says is very correct. However, if we really wanted to prove Chu Feng to be Chu Xuanyuan’s son, wouldn’t it do for us to dispatch men down to the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm to ask Chu Xuanyuan about it?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“Did you think only you’re smart enough to think of that?” Chu Hanpeng said coldly.

“Eh....” Chu Xuanyuan didn’t know how to respond.

“When this old man left his closed-door training and found out about the matter, I immediately proceeded for the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm,” Chu Hanpeng said.

“Then, Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, could it be that Chu Xuanyuan did not give you an answer?” Chu Xuanzhengfa was somewhat worried.

He was afraid that Chu Xuanyuan, with his temperament, would refuse to even give Chu Hanpeng face. Should that be the case, the one to suffer would be Chu Feng.

“That Chu Xuanyuan has sealed away our Chu Heavenly Clan’s forbidden land in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm. This old man was simply unable to meet him,” Chu Hanpeng said.

“That damned Chu Xuanyuan is simply too daring! He must be punished severely!”

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, this subordinate requests your approval to proceed to the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm to severely punish Chu Xuanyuan,” The Military Hall’s Hall Master said.

“The formation Chu Xuanyuan set up was something that not even this old man was capable of breaching. How could you possibly break through it?” Chu Hanpeng asked.

Hearing those words, the Military Hall’s Hall Master’s expression became very ugly.

It was not only him; the expressions of the two other Hall Masters and Chu Xuanzhengfa also changed.

Not even Chu Hanpeng could breach Chu Xuanyuan's formation. This was sufficient to prove how powerful Chu Xuanyuan was.

"Furthermore, do not speak of taking care of Chu Xuanyuan again. Unless... you wish to end up like Chu Kongtong."

When Chu Hanpeng said those words, he deliberately took a glance at the Military Hall, World Spirit Hall and Treasure Hall's Hall Masters.

Hearing those words, the three Hall Masters' bodies all trembled.

They naturally knew about what had happened to Chu Kongtong. Chu Kongtong had entered the Ancestral Lower Martial Realm and insulted the Old Ape who attended to Chu Xuanyuan, and ended up having his eyes dug out and his legs chopped off. Although his cultivation was not crippled, it had been decreasing continuously.

Most importantly, no one was capable of treating his lost eyes and legs. At present, Chu Kongtong had become a cripple.

Only a madman would want to end up like him.

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, are we to ignore Chu Xuanyuan like this then?" The Military Hall's Hall Master asked.

"Heh..." At that moment, Chu Hanpeng chuckled. He said, "Did you really think that our Chu Heavenly Clan was capable of imprisoning Chu Xuanyuan?"

Once Chu Hanpeng said those words, the three Hall Masters' expressions turned even uglier.

Chu Hanpeng's words were simply too astonishing. For someone like him to say such words, he was simply admitting to the fact that the Chu Heavenly Clan was actually no match for Chu Xuanyuan.

"For certain things, there's no need to say it too obviously. It would do for you all to know what's going on in your hearts."

“However, I will give you all this word of advice. Touch the dragon’s inverse scale, and you’ll end up dying. You all should know why Chu Xuanyuan did what he did back then.”

“Thus, even though you all possess grievances in your hearts, this old man must still advise you all to exercise restraint,” Chu Hanpeng continued.

Hearing those words, those three Hall Masters’ faces turned ashen.

However, Chu Xuanzhengfa was secretly delighted because of this.

Chu Xuanyuan ended up unleashing a massacre back then because of Chu Feng.

As for Chu Hanpeng, he had first declared that Chu Xuanyuan was extremely powerful, and not even the Chu Heavenly Clan could do anything about him.

Then, he declared Chu Feng to be Chu Xuanyuan’s inverse scale.

He was clearly reminding the Military Hall, World Spirit Hall and Treasure Hall’s Hall Masters to not do anything to Chu Feng without first thinking of the consequences.

Otherwise, they’d end up like Chu Kongtong.

Chu Xuanzhengfa was perplexed precisely because of this. Wasn’t Chu Hanpeng not fond of Chu Xuanyuan? Wasn’t he the backer of the Military Hall?

Why would he be acting in such a manner today?

“In that case, Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, as long as Chu Feng ascends to the eighth step of the Nine Heavenly Lightning Steps, he will have proved himself to be Chu Xuanyuan’s son, right?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“That is what this old man thinks to be the case. What do you think?” Chu Hanpeng said.

“This junior also feels this to be feasible,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“Since that’s the case, it’s settled. Immediately prepare the Nine Heavenly Lightnings Step and have Chu Feng climb it. If he is able to ascend to the eighth step, he shall stay. If he is unable to do so, he’ll have to scam.”

“You shall handle this matter. Do you have any objections?” Chu Hanpeng asked.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, this junior will definitely handle the matter according to Lord Utmost Exalted Elder’s desire,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.
noVe/IB.In

After he finished saying those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa stood up and planned to leave.

“Wait,” However, right at that moment, the Military Hall’s Hall Master suddenly spoke. After he stopped Chu Xuanzhengfa from leaving, he turned to Chu Hanpeng, “Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, ignoring the matter regarding Chu Feng, this Chu Xuanzhengfa was disrespectful toward his seniors. Are we to just let him go like this? If the others from our Chu Heavenly Clan are to copy his behavior, wouldn’t we end up losing all rules and laws?”

“That’s right. Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, he absolutely cannot be forgiven like this,” The other two Hall Masters added.

Hearing those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa started to frown. Those three old men were truly unwilling to let him get away.

However, Chu Hanpeng’s expression did not change much after hearing the words spoken by the three Hall Masters. Calmly, he said, “Indeed, Chu Xuanzhengfa was disrespectful toward his seniors. However, have the three of you, as his subordinates, been respectful toward him?”

“This...”

Hearing those words, the three Hall Master’s faces immediately turned ashen.

Chu Xuanzhengfa was also stunned. Exactly who was Chu Hanpeng helping?

Chapter 2953 - Chu Feng’s Response

Outside the Chu Heavenly Clan’s main city, Chu Feng, Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren were still being stopped by the people from the Military Hall.

However, the people gathered there were no longer limited to only Chu Feng, Chu Xingde, Chu Xingren and the people of the Military Hall.

News of his arrival spread very quickly. The news of Chu Feng's return to the Chu Heavenly Clan and then being stopped by people from the Military Hall outside the main city was currently spreading.

At that moment, there were many people currently gathering in the area. Furthermore, over ten thousand people were already gathered behind the people from the Military Hall. Their number was still increasing.

There were even many familiar faces among them.

For example, Chu Lingxi, Chu Ruoshi, Chu Huanyu and Chu Xianshuo were all present.

There was another person present among the crowd that knew of Chu Feng, while Chu Feng did not know of him.

He was also a member of the younger generation. His name was Chu Huai.

Chu Huai and Chu Yue were subordinates of Chu Bore in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. They were in charge of monitoring the situation in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

After returning to the Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Huai had been staying in the clan and training the entire time. However, he was very concerned about this news of Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, you've actually really become a rank five True Immortal now," Chu Huai was secretly examining Chu Feng. After he felt Chu Feng's aura, he gasped with endless admiration.

When he had first encountered Chu Feng in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, he was already a rank four True Immortal. At that time, Chu Feng was still a mere Martial Ancestor.

However, Chu Feng was already a rank five True Immortal. Yet he... was still only a rank four True Immortal.

Back then, he was an existence akin to a god overlooking all the beings in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, at present, even though he was standing in the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory, he felt as if he were looking up at Chu Feng.

“Geniuses are truly the most unreasonable beings in the world of martial cultivation,” After gasping in admiration, Chu Huai revealed a smile on his face.

He felt happiness for Chu Feng.

“Genius? That Chu Feng is nothing but exiled trash,” Chu Huai’s lightly spoken words of admiration were heard by a fellow clansman beside him. That clansman immediately started sneering at him.

That person was one of Chu Huanyu’s footmen that was present outside the Ghost Sect Hall that day.

“That’s right, he’s nothing more than exiled trash. Did he really think he would be able to return to the clan just because Chu Xuanzhengfa was shielding him? He is truly delusional.”

“Look at him, he’s stunned now, no? He’s actually blocked outside the main city. Serves him right!”

Following that person, more Chu Heavenly Clansmen started to mock Chu Feng. They were mocking him very loudly. They were not doing this because they wanted Chu Feng to hear their mockery of him. Instead, they were doing this because they wanted Chu Huanyu to hear their mockery of Chu Feng. After all, they were all saying such things to flatter Chu Huanyu.

That said, while they were only mocking Chu Feng to flatter Chu Huanyu, there were indeed many people inside the Chu Heavenly Clan that weren’t fond of Chu Feng, many people that did not wish for his return to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Thus, at that moment, more and more people started to insult Chu Feng.

“Shut up!”

Right at that moment, a furious shout sounded from the direction of the main city.

When that furious shout was heard, the crowd immediately closed their mouths. The reason for that was because that furious shout came from Chu Xuanzhengfa.

Chu Xuanzhengfa was flying over with an army of people from the Law Enforcement Hall.

The people that saw them immediately moved aside. They were truly imposing.

In the end, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the Law Enforcement Hall army arrived behind the group of people from the Military Hall.

“Move aside,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said to the Military Hall’s Chu Moqiong. His tone was very cold. He simply did not put that Chu Moqiong in his eyes at all.

“Lord Zhengfa, it is not that I do not wish to comply with your command, but...” As Chu Moqiong spoke, he raised the Utmost Exalted Elder’s title plate. He was planning to use that title plate to suppress Chu Xuanzhengfa.

However, who would’ve expected for Chu Xuanzhengfa to not even bother to take a glance at that title plate. He merely said coldly, “Scram.”

He said that word very loudly. Practically everyone present heard it.

At that moment, Chu Moqiong’s expression turned extremely ugly. He was even clenching his fists tightly. If one were standing close to him, one would be able to hear the creaking sound of his fists.

From this, one could imagine how furious Chu Moqiong was.

“What’s this? You want to fight?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“I wouldn’t dare, this lowly one wouldn’t dare,” Right after Chu Xuanzhengfa spoke, Chu Moqiong hurriedly lowered his head and began to apologize.

He knew very well what sort of person Chu Xuanzhengfa was. Thus, he knew that no matter how displeased he felt, he could not go against him.

Thus, even though Chu Moqiong was holding a title plate from an Utmost Exalted Elder, he still had no choice but to lead his men from the Military Hall and move aside.

“Chu Feng, I’ve caused you grief. Unfortunately, there are rules in our clan,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said. His tone was extremely remorseful.

After all, it was him who had urged Chu Feng to return. However, such a thing happened right after Chu Feng returned. Because of this, he would naturally feel guilty.

That said, Chu Feng knew very well that everything Chu Xuanzhengfa did was for his sake. Thus, he did not blame Chu Xuanzhengfa in the slightest. On the contrary, Chu Feng also felt a great amount of guilt toward Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“Senior, if the Chu Heavenly Clan is unwilling to let me return, then let’s forget about it. I, Chu Feng... do not necessarily have to return to the Chu Heavenly Clan. I would instead be more free should I not be part of the Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, what the hell are you saying?! Are you still looking down on our Chu Heavenly Clan?!”

“What audacity! Someone like you should forever remain exiled!”

Once Chu Feng said those words, he immediately raised resentment from the Chu Heavenly Clan’s crowd.

At that moment, voices lashing out at Chu Feng came like a torrential rain.

“All of you, shut up! Since when are you all qualified to speak when our Law Enforcement Hall is handling things?!”

“If anyone dares to utter another word, they shall be punished according to our clan’s laws!” Chu Xuanzhengfa shouted angrily.

His furious shout caused space to tremble, and the hearts of many of the people present to tense up.

After all, Chu Xuanzhengfa was an Exalted-level expert. Although Chu Xuanzhengfa was most definitely not the only Exalted-level expert in the Chu Heavenly Clan, he was the only Exalted-level expert currently present.

Once Chu Xuanzhengfa said those words, all the people that were not fond of Chu Feng immediately shut their mouths.

They were able to tell that Chu Xuanzhengfa truly thought highly of Chu Feng, that he truly wanted to support Chu Feng.

'Humph, no matter how highly you think of Chu Feng, it'll still be useless. You are but the Law Enforcement Hall's Vice Hall Master. The one that refuses to have Chu Feng return to our clan right now is our Utmost Exalted Elder. How exactly are you going to keep that Chu Feng here?' Displeased, the crowd could only curse at Chu Xuanzhengfa in their hearts.

"Chu Feng, Lord Utmost Exalted Elder has said that you can return to our clan. However... you will have to undertake a test," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"What? Lord Utmost Exalted Elder actually allowed Chu Feng to return to our clan?!"

Once Chu Xuanzhengfa said those words, he immediately caused the people who did not wish for Chu Feng to return to the Chu Heavenly Clan to feel their hearts tighten.

"What sort of test?" Chu Feng asked.

"You would have to climb the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps, that test is too simple, no?"

Hearing those words, those Chu Heavenly Clansmen were even more astonished. At the same time, they felt even more displeased.

The reason for that was because practically all of them were capable of ascending the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps. In fact, ascending the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps was a very simple task.

However, right at that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa added, "You must ascend to the eighth step in order to pass."

"This..."

At that moment, those people who hoped for Chu Feng to return to the Chu Heavenly Clan were stunned.

Eighth step? This was simply too difficult. In the entire Chu Heavenly Clan's history, only their Old Ancestor had managed to ascend to the eighth step.

While Chu Huai and the others were worried, Chu huanyu and the others were overjoyed.

'Chu Feng, what are you going to do now?' Chu Huanyu sneered in his heart.

However, at the moment when everyone felt that Chu Feng would be stumped, Chu Feng said expressionlessly, "That's fine."

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd present all revealed an astonished expression. Even Chu Lingxi, the girl who had always remained unwavering, revealed an astonished expression in her beautiful eyes.

Chu Feng actually accepted it so easily. Did Chu Feng not know how difficult it was to ascend to the eighth step, or was he truly confident in being able to ascend to the eighth step?

Chapter 2954 - Exceeding The Old Ancestor

After Chu Feng accepted the conditions, Chu Xuanzhengfa waved his hand, and several people from the Law Enforcement Hall immediately understood his intention and left.

Not long afterward, those several people returned. When they returned, they were carrying an object suspended in midair.

That object was a flight of steps made of glass. There was a total of nine steps.

Chu Feng had seen that flight of steps before. Back in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm's Heavenly Road, Chu Feng's father had tested his potential for martial cultivation using precisely that flight of steps.

As for that flight of steps, it was called the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps.

"Chu Feng, this flight of steps is called the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps. It is something that all of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations will have to ascend when they reach twenty years of age."

"This Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps mainly tests the Heavenly Bloodline possessor's perseverance. The reason for that is because a Heavenly Bloodline possessor's perseverance is critical to their cultivation."

"After all, the path of martial cultivation is a path of perseverance. This is especially true for us, possessors of Heavenly Bloodlines. We need to train in

the Self-Punishing Mysterious Technique. With each breakthrough in cultivation, we will receive the tribulation of Heavenly Lightning. While one's body's composition is one aspect to whether or not one will be able to withstand the Heavenly Lightning's Tribulation, one's willpower, and one's perseverance, is the most important."

"As for this Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps, it will resonate with your Heavenly Lightning Bloodline with each step that you ascend. The pain that you receive will also increase with each step."

"That pain will affect your movement. It will be very easy to retreat. However, to continue ascending the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps will be very difficult."

"The higher you can climb, the greater your perseverance will be. In turn, your future accomplishments might be even higher too."

"In a nutshell, the higher one can ascend, the greater one's talent will be."

"However, today, you must ascend to the eighth step in order to pass the test."

Chu Xuanzhengfa explained the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps to Chu Feng in detail.

However, when Chu Xuanzhengfa said the final sentence, an ashamed expression appeared on his face.

He knew very well that ascending to the eighth step was too excessive of a demand.

However, to everyone's surprise, Chu Feng only answered with "Okay."

After agreeing to it, Chu Feng began to walk toward the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps.

This scene shocked many of the people present. Did Chu Feng not understand what Chu Xuanzhengfa said, or was he truly unafraid?

"Chu Feng, do you really think you can ascend to the eighth step?" Right at that moment, a mocking question sounded from the crowd.

Chu Xuanzhengfa had already ordered the crowd to stop talking.

Yet that person still dared to talk. Furthermore, he was mocking Chu Feng. The reason why that person dared to do so was because he was Chu Huanyu.

As one of the Chu Heavenly Clan's most talented geniuses right now, Chu Huanyu was not afraid of bringing trouble upon himself.

The reason for that was because he knew he was the Chu Heavenly Clan's future. Regardless of how enormous of a scene he might make, the Chu Heavenly Clan would not really make things difficult for him. On the contrary, they would only protect him.

That was the reason why he was so confident.

Once Chu Huanyu said those words, many of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations felt very refreshed. What Chu Huanyu said was actually also what they wanted to say.

Faced with the crowd's gazes, Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged. He looked to Chu Huanyu and said, "You must've never climbed to the Heavenly Lightning Steps' eighth step before, right?"

Hearing those words, Chu Huanyu revealed an ugly expression. He had indeed never ascended to the Heavenly Lightning Steps' eighth step before. Not to mention the eighth step, he had never even managed to ascend to the seventh step. Chu Feng's words seemed to have struck his sore spot.

"Just because you are incapable of ascending to the eighth step does not mean that I, Chu Feng, am incapable of ascending to the eighth step too," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, you are truly ignorant! In the history of our Chu Heavenly Clan, there has only been a single person that managed to ascend to the eighth step! That person is our Chu Heavenly Clan's Old Ancestor!"

"Do you really think that you can ascend to the eighth step?! Do you really think that you're equal to our Old Ancestor?!" Chu Huanyu burst forth in anger, and started to loudly lash out at Chu Feng.

Once he said those words, many of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations started to nod to indicate their approval of Chu Huanyu's claims. At the same time, they began to cast gazes of contempt at Chu Feng.

To compare oneself against their Chu Heavenly Clan's Old Ancestor was most definitely overestimating one's capabilities, most definitely delusional.

Hearing what Chu Huanyu said, Chu Feng instead smiled faintly. He said, "The way I see it, the ignorant one is you."

"What did you say?! You, some mere trash that has been exiled, dare call me ignorant?!" Chu Huanyu's expression grew even angrier.

He was truly unable to understand how Chu Feng, some exiled trash, would have the courage to challenge him before all these people.

"Earlier, you said that the eighth step of the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Step has only ever been reached by Old Ancestor himself. However, I can tell you this, there have been two other people who managed to ascend to the eighth step," Chu Feng said.

"What? There have been two other people that managed to ascend to the eighth step?"

"Who are they? How come I've never heard of them before?"

Once Chu Feng said those words, the people of the younger generation present were immediately astonished. They had truly never heard of such a thing before.

Even Chu Huanyu was stunned. The reason for that was because... not even he had heard of this before.

"It's fine if you all do not know about this. I, Chu Feng, can tell you all who they are. Those two people were Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan."

"They are, respectively, my grandfather and my father," Chu Feng said.

"Hahaha. You are truly boasting too excessively, no?"

"Truly ridiculous! I've grown up in the Chu Heavenly Clan, how come I've never heard of this matter?"

"That's right. I've never heard about this matter either. Chu Feng, you are truly capable of sticking gold on your face."

Once Chu Feng said those words, he immediately caused many people of the younger generation to laugh at and lash out at him. Furthermore, they were very serious as they lashed out at Chu Feng. After all, they had truly never heard of this matter before.

Right at that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa shouted, "All of you, shut up!" Then, he said, "What Chu Feng says is true."

"Heavens! It's actually real?! Chu Feng's grandfather and father managed to ascend to the eighth step of the Heavenly Lightning Steps?!"

"Heavens! Wouldn't that mean that they managed to reach the same height as our Old Ancestor?!"

Once Chu Xuanzhengfa said those words, many people of the younger generation present revealed astonished expressions.

They had truly never heard of this matter before. They had always felt that their Chu Heavenly Clan's Old Ancestor was the only one who had ever managed to reach the eighth step. And now, they found out that Chu Feng's father and grandfather had also managed to reach the eighth step. With this, how could they not be astonished?

"Actually, in the history of our Chu Heavenly Clan, only Old Ancestor himself managed to ascend to the eighth step," Chu Xuanzhengfa added.

"What? Wasn't it said just earlier that Chu Feng's grandfather and father also managed to reach the eighth step? Why would Old Ancestor be the only one then?"

"What's going on? Could it be that Chu Feng's grandfather and father managed to ascend to the eighth step, but were unable to stand firm? Or could it be that they only managed to reach the eighth step with one foot, and were unable to ascend completely? Thus, strictly speaking, they did not succeed?"

"That's right, that must be the case. Chu Feng's grandfather and father definitely did not manage to successfully reach the eighth step."

When thinking of these possibilities, those people of the younger generation that disliked Chu Feng started to feel much more relieved. Furthermore, they

also began to look to Chu Feng with mocking expressions in their eyes again.
n).OvelB1n

They were all thinking in their hearts, 'The hell are you boasting about when they failed to successfully ascend to the eighth step? Although ascending to the seventh step is very powerful, it is two completely different things when compared to ascending the eighth step.'

The people of the younger generation that did not know who Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan were were practically certain that they did not manage to successfully ascend to the Heavenly Lightning Steps' eighth step.

At the moment when they were verifying their own guesses in their hearts, Chu Xuanzhengfa looked to those younger generations and spoke again in a very loud and clear manner, "Indeed, Chu Feng's grandfather and father are not on the list of people that reached Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps' eighth step. The reason for that is because..."

"... Chu Feng's grandfather and father ultimately ascended to the Heavenly Lightning Steps' ninth step."

"Boom~~~"

Chu Xuanzhengfa's words came like a sudden clap of thunder. It shook all of the people of the younger generation present.

They were all stunned, and stood there with dumbfounded expressions. They simply did not dare to believe what they'd just heard.

The Heavenly Lightning Steps' ninth step?

Would this mean....

Chu Feng's grandfather and father had both surpassed their Chu Heavenly Clan's Old Ancestor?!!

Chapter 2955 - With A Lion For A Father, The Son Cannot Be A Dog

At that moment, the people of the younger generation began to turn their gazes toward the older generations present.

There were those that started to openly and quietly question their elders, and those that started to secretly send voice transmissions to question their elders.

The reason for that was because they were skeptical of what Chu Xuanzhengfa had said.

After all, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Old Ancestor, Chu Yetianhong, possessed an irreplaceable status in their hearts. He was the strongest person to have ever emerged from their Chu Heavenly Clan's throughout its history.

But Chu Xuanzhengfa was actually declaring that Chu Feng's grandfather and father both possessed greater talent than Chu Yetianhong.

This was no longer a question of whether or not they could accept it. Instead, it was simply something that they were incapable of believing.

Precisely because of that, the astonishment on their faces grew even stronger after they inquired of their elders.

The reason for that was because all of their inquiries ended up confirming Chu Xuanzhengfa's claims.

Chu Xuanzhengfa did not lie. Chu Xuanyuan and Chu Hanxian had indeed both ascended to the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps' ninth step.

“Ssss~~~”

At that moment, the expressions with which the crowd looked to Chu Feng became increasingly complicated.

As the saying goes, with a lion for a father, the son cannot be a dog. As Chu Hanxian's grandson and Chu Xuanyuan's son, Chu Feng... might really end up being able to ascend to the eighth step.

“Humph, so what if your father and grandfather have both managed to ascend to the ninth step?”

“Their accomplishments belong to them, not you,” Chu Huanyu said to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not refute Chu Huanyu. Instead, he smiled faintly and left the words, “You just have to make sure to pay close attention.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng walked up to the first step of the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps before the crowd.

“Step~~~”

“Roar~~~”

At the moment when Chu Feng’s foot stepped onto the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps, that glass-like flight of steps actually let out a roar. The next moment, lightning began to appear on the flight of steps. A bolt of lightning flowed into Chu Feng’s soles, entered Chu Feng’s body and connected with his Heavenly Lightning Bloodline.

At that moment, Chu Feng was completely enveloped by lightning.

As the lightning entered his body, intense pain also filled Chu Feng’s entire body. Chu Feng felt as if he had been numbed.

He was being struck and tormented by lightning from inside his body.

However, this sort of pain was tolerable for Chu Feng. After all, this was not the first time Chu Feng had climbed the Heavenly Lightning Steps.

Perhaps because he had already experienced the Heavenly Lightning Steps before, or perhaps because Chu Feng had become much stronger than before, he actually felt that the torment from the lightning this time around was much weaker than last time.

With the situation being like this, Chu Feng took two more steps. In the blink of an eye, he had ascended to the third step.

When Chu Feng ascended to the third step, it was no longer a single lightning bolt that entered his body. Instead, three bolts of lightning entered his body.

The pain from these three lightning bolts was simply not something that a single lightning bolt could compare to. However, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged.

“That guy is actually this powerful?!”

Seeing that Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged after ascending to the third step, those people of the younger generation that were not fond of

Chu Feng started to frown. As for those in support of Chu Feng, they were feeling delighted.

While the great majority of people in the Chu Heavenly Clan were capable of ascending to the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps' third step, that was also the limit for the majority of them.

However, Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged after arriving on the third step regardless of how much lightning covered his body. This was sufficient to prove that Chu Feng's perseverance was most definitely not comparable to that of ordinary people.

At that moment, those Chu Heavenly Clansmen who were not fond of Chu Feng started to worry.

However, Chu Huanyu was not too nervous. He knew very well that Chu Feng was a talented individual, and that the third step was simply insignificant to geniuses. Only the sixth step would be an actual trial.

Chu Feng had no idea what the crowd was thinking. He only continued to ascend the flight of steps.

"Step~~~"

"Step~~~"

"Step~~~"

Chu Feng took three successive steps. He had arrived on the sixth step.

"This bastard!"

At that moment, even Chu Huanyu started to frown.

The Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps' sixth step had been his ultimate performance. When he ascended to the sixth step back then, he was tottering, and possessed no strength to take another step.

However, the current Chu Feng was only slightly pale. However, that was all the effect the sixth step had on him.

Apart from being slightly pale, there was not even a bead of sweat on Chu Feng's face. This meant that the torment from the Heavenly Lightning Steps' sixth step did not pose much of a threat to Chu Feng.

"Amazing!"

"Lord Vice Hall Master, it would appear that Chu Feng truly shows promise in being able to ascend to the eighth step."

At that moment, Chu Xingde and Chu Xingren were extremely excited.

Chu Xuanzhengfa waved his hand at them to indicate to the two of them to quiet down.

Although Chu Xuanzhengfa had prohibited others from speaking, he too had an excited expression on his face.

He was more excited than anyone else. He wanted Chu Feng to ascend to the Heavenly Lightning Steps' eighth step more than anyone else.

Because of this, he was paying even greater attention to it all. He did not even want others to speak out of fear of affecting Chu Feng.

Chapter 2956 - Authentication

Right at that moment, Chu Feng took another step onto the seventh step.

When Chu Feng arrived on the seventh step of the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps, the astonished sounds of the crowd could be heard nonstop. It was not only the people of the younger generation that were astonished; even those from the older generation were voicing out their astonishment.

One must know that this was the Chu Heavenly Clan, and the people there were all people of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

They were the most knowledgeable and most noble group of people in the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

However, upon seeing Chu Feng ascending to the seventh step, they were truly incapable of remaining calm.

The reason for that was because the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps' seventh step was the place that their current Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had ascended to.

In other words, Chu Feng's talent was, at the very least, comparable to their Clan Chief's.

"Chu Feng, I've truly underestimated you."

At that moment, Chu Lingxi's expression had also changed. The seventh step was something that not even she had managed to reach.

Should one be able to ascend to the seventh step, one would be a dragon among men, a dragon among all Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

However, this was not Chu Feng's target. Chu Feng lifted his foot once again. He was planning to ascend to the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps' eighth step.

When Chu Feng made this motion, no one was capable of taking their eyes off him. In fact, they even held their breath.

The eighth step was something that only their Chu Heavenly Clan's Old Ancestor managed to reach. Would Chu Feng... really be capable of reaching it?

"Step~~~"

Success. Chu Feng successfully placed one foot on the eighth step. He had beaten the current Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's record, and the records of the great majority of people in the Chu Heavenly Clan's history.

After all, only three individuals had managed to ascend to the eighth step in the Chu Heavenly Clan's entire history.

They were Chu Feng's grandfather, Chu Hanxian.

Chu Feng's father, Chu Xuanyuan.

And the Chu Heavenly Clan's Old Ancestor, Chu Yetianhong.

Success. Chu Feng really managed to succeed in that impossible feat.

At that moment, the eyes of the crowd present were all heated up. In fact, deep within the Chu Heavenly Clan's main city, an old man's expression had turned complicated.

That old man was none other than the current second strongest expert in the Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Hanpeng.

"It would appear that you are indeed Chu Xuanyuan's son."

After saying those words, Chu Hanpeng turned around and planned to leave.

"Mn?" However, once he turned around, he immediately noticed something, and turned his eyes back toward Chu Feng. In the next moment, great disbelief appeared in his deep and profound eyes.

Meanwhile, outside of the main city hall, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen gathered there also burst into a complete uproar.

After Chu Feng ascended to the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps' eighth step, he raised his leg again and successfully placed his foot on the ninth step.

"Heavens, he's planning to challenge the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps' ninth step!"

"Will he be able to accomplish it? Will Chu Feng really be able to reach the ninth step?"

The crowd were all astonished. As for those people of the younger generation that were not fond of Chu Feng, they were completely dumbstruck.

Having reached the eighth step, Chu Feng had already proved that he possessed talent comparable to their Old Ancestor, something that no one in the Chu Heavenly Clan currently possessed.

However, Chu Feng actually wanted to continue, to challenge the ninth step. If he were to succeed, it would truly be astonishing.

Not to mention returning to their Chu Heavenly Clan, their Chu Heavenly Clan would definitely put great emphasis into nurturing Chu Feng. Likely, he would receive greater emphasis than even geniuses like Chu Ruoshi, Chu Lingxi, Chu Huanyu and Chu Haoyan.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng's other foot left the eighth step. In the end, his other foot landed firmly to the ninth step.

Chu Feng was firmly standing on the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps' ninth step.

At that moment, the crowd went absolutely quiet. Not to mention the people of the younger generation, even the elders present were dumbfounded. All those years, ever since Chu Xuanyuan, no one else had managed to ascend to the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps' ninth step.

"It would appear that, with a lion for a father, the son is truly not a dog."
n./o./v-/e.(l)/&/1.-n

At that moment, there were people of the older generation that were unable to keep themselves from praising Chu Feng in their hearts.

"There's something wrong with the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps, there's most definitely something wrong with the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps! How could he possibly ascend to the ninth step of the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps?!"

A shout was suddenly heard at that moment.

It was Chu Huanyu.

Chu Huanyu's sudden shout at that moment of absolute silence resembled a sudden clap of thunder emerging in a clear sky. He immediately caught the attention of the crowd.

"Chu Huanyu, what is the meaning of your words?! Are you implying that our Law Enforcement Hall is engaging in fraud?!" Chu Xuanzhengfa asked in a very displeased manner.

"I am not aiming my words against anyone specific. However, there is most definitely something wrong with the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps."

"I will not bother to dispute with you all either. I, Chu Huanyu, will use my own body to prove to you all that there's something wrong with the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps."

After Chu Huanyu finished saying those words, he immediately moved to act. He was actually walking toward the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps.

“Step, step, step~~~”

Chu Huanyu’s speed was very fast. In the blink of an eye, he arrived on the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps’ fourth step. However, at that moment, he started to slow down.

Four lightning bolts were revolving around him, and an expression of pain filled his face.

“Chu Huanyu is actually already somewhat incapable of continuing after reaching the fourth step?”

The crowd were all astonished. Chu Huanyu was a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan, a genius that had once ascended to the sixth step. His face was actually covered in pain after reaching the fourth step.

Wouldn’t this instead prove that that Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps had no issues at all then?!

Chapter 2957 - The Legendary Tenth Step

“Impossible! I, Chu Huanyu, refuse to believe this!!!”

Suddenly, Chu Huanyu let out a furious shout. Then, he took two successive steps and directly arrived on the sixth step of the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps.

However, by the time he arrived at the sixth step, his face was completely withered, and he was sweating profusely. His entire body was shivering. He was no longer capable of taking another step onward.

“Ahhh!!!”

Chu Huanyu let out a roar. It was a roar of unwillingness, a roar of unacceptance. He was feeling extremely unreconciled.

He was unreconciled because he refused to believe that Chu Feng was able to ascend to the ninth step of the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps while he, a genius of a generation, someone who was capable of inheriting the Chu

Heavenly Clan in the future, was limited to only the sixth step, and unable to even take a step onto the seventh step.

“Puu~~~”

Following his furious roar, Chu Huanyu sprayed out a mouthful of blood. Then, he fell from the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps.

“Huanyu!” *novE-Lb-1n*

Seeing this, an elder from the Chu Heavenly Clan immediately rushed to catch him.

At that moment, the old man that caught Chu Huanyu revealed a distressed expression while looking at him.

However, he then turned his gaze to Chu Feng.

Through testing the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps with his own body, Chu Huanyu had proved that the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps was not a phoney. Instead, it was the real thing. It was the same Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps that they'd all climbed before. It was the same Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps that no one could surmount.

However, Chu Feng was actually standing at the top of such a Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps. Not only that, but even though Chu Feng's expression was also covered in pain, even though his body was also trembling slightly, he showed no sign of being unable to withstand the pain and pressure of the ninth step.

“That brat, is he truly a demon-level genius?” Seeing this scene, the old man who had caught Chu Huanyu was unable to contain himself from exclaiming in admiration.

His exclamation of admiration confirmed what everyone was thinking in their hearts.

To be able to ascend to the Heavenly Lightning Steps' ninth step and stand firmly on it, was that really something that a human could accomplish?

Likely, even 'demon-level genius' would not be able to describe how frightening Chu Feng was.

“What is Chu Feng thinking about?”

Right at that moment, someone noticed that something seemed amiss with Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had already proved himself by standing on the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps' ninth step. Not only was he capable of returning to the Chu Heavenly Clan, but he would also receive unprecedented nurture from their Chu Heavenly Clan.

After all, he was someone who had managed to ascend to the ninth step of the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps.

However, not only did Chu Feng not have a joyous expression on his face, but it was instead somewhat lifeless. It seemed as if he were pondering something.

The crowd was puzzled. Exactly what was Chu Feng thinking about?

Chu Feng was indeed thinking about one thing, a thing pertaining to the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt that the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps seemed to be missing something.

Actually, Chu Feng had had his suspicions the moment he ascended to the sixth step. When Chu Feng arrived at the ninth step, he had confirmed his suspicions.

This Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps was different from the one that his father had him climb before.

If one had to describe the difference, then it would be that the present Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps was weaker. Even though this Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps was also very powerful, it was much weaker than the one his father had prepared for him to ascend on the Heavenly Road.

That's right, it was much weaker.

In fact, Chu Feng felt that it was an entire level weaker.

In other words, the ninth step that Chu Feng was currently standing on was only as powerful as the eighth step of the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps on the Heavenly Road.

With the situation being like this, a thought came to Chu Feng's mind.

“Could it be... that there's a tenth step?”

Then, Chu Feng made an unexpected movement. He raised his leg and took another step forward. That location surpassed the edge of the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps' ninth step. It was completely empty. There was nothing there but air.

“What is he trying to do?”

“Could he have been struck dumb by the lightning?”

Everyone was puzzled by Chu Feng's movement. All sorts of thoughts appeared in their hearts.

“Step~~~”

However, the next moment, an even more astonishing sight appeared. When Chu Feng's foot landed, it seemed as if it had stepped onto something.

“Zzzzz~~~”

The very next moment, lightning began to appear from under Chu Feng's foot.

When the lightning appeared, it started to connect with the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps to form another faintly-visible step.

“What's going on?!”

At that moment, the people of the younger generation were all bewildered.

Even geniuses like Chu Ruoshi and Chu Lingxi were deeply confused.

“It's the Heavenly Lightning Steps' tenth step, the legendary tenth step!” Chu Xuanzhengfa shouted loudly. Someone like him had actually lost control of his emotions.

“Tenth step?!”

Hearing those words, the people of the younger generation revealed even greater astonishment. They seemed to have realized something.

At that moment, an old man of the Chu Heavenly Clan that seemed to be a person of virtue and prestige began to gently stroke his beard as he looked at Chu Feng and said, "According to legend, the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps originally possessed ten levels, ten steps. Unfortunately, as no one was capable of ascending to the top, the tenth step disappeared, leaving behind only nine steps."

"However, if one were to ascend to the ninth step and be capable of continuing onward, the disappeared tenth step would once again awaken."

"Originally, I'd thought it to only be a legend. Never would I have imagined it to really exist."

"In that case, would that mean that Chu Feng... has awakened the legendary tenth step?!"

Hearing those words, the people of the younger generation were even more astonished. This was truly too unbelievable. All that Chu Feng had accomplished on this day was simply too unimaginable.

Chapter 2958 - Most Definitely Not An Abnormal Sign

"That said, will he be able to ascend to the legendary tenth step?"

At the same time that they were astonished, the crowd also discovered that Chu Feng's face was completely covered with a painful expression.

A sign of being unable to withstand the pain finally appeared on his face.

Chu Feng had only managed to put a single foot on the tenth step. This could not be considered as having ascended to the tenth step at all. Only by having both feet on the tenth step would it be considered a success.

However, as the crowd saw the difficult expression on Chu Feng's face, they felt that it would be very difficult for Chu Feng to succeed.

In reality, Chu Feng was indeed nearly at his limit. When Chu Feng's foot landed on the tenth step, he felt as if his entire soul was being ripped apart by the lightning. That sort of pain was truly unbearable.

However, Chu Feng was feeling overjoyed.

“Lord Father, you actually deceived me!” Chu Feng exclaimed in his heart.

Only Her Lady Queen was able to hear what he said.

“Chu Feng, what are you talking about? How did your father deceive you?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Eggy, this Heavenly Lightning Steps is different from the one that my father prepared for me,” Chu Feng said.

“Indeed, they’re different. However, I do not understand why you said that your father deceived you,” Her Lady Queen said.

“It’s impossible for two Heavenly Lightning Steps to be different. So because it’s different, that means there’s an issue with one of the Heavenly Lightning Steps.”

“I am currently in the Chu Heavenly Clan’s territory. All the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan would have to ascend this Heavenly Lightning Steps when they reach adulthood. Thus, the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan should know the Heavenly Lightning Steps better than anyone else.”

“Thus, this Heavenly Lightning Steps should not have any issues. If this Heavenly Lightning Steps has no issues, that means that the Heavenly Lightning Steps my father had me ascend is the one with an issue,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re saying that your father altered that Heavenly Lightning Steps and increased its power?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“I feel that to most likely be the case,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, it would mean that you’d actually already successfully ascended to the ninth step back in the Heavenly Road?”

“Haha, so that’s the case. No wonder your father was so happy after you ascended to the eighth step. It turns out that the eighth step was the ninth step, and the ninth step that you failed to ascend was actually the Heavenly Lightning Steps’ tenth step.”

Her Lady Queen went wild with joy. After all, this proved that Chu Feng's talent was not inferior to his father's and grandfather's.

"Chu Feng, likely neither your father nor your grandfather ever ascended to the tenth step before. If you're capable of standing on it fully, wouldn't that mean that your talent surpasses your father's and grandfather's?" Her Lady Queen said.

"I do not wish to surpass my father and grandfather. However, I, as an exiled child, am urgent to prove myself."

"Back then, I was deemed to have no talent for martial cultivation, and was branded as trash on my forehead. I was driven out of my clan when I was only an infant."

"Today, I, Chu Feng, have finally returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan. I must prove myself. I am not trying to prove myself to be stronger than anyone. Rather, I want them to know that they misjudged me. I want them to know that I, Chu Feng, am not someone with no talent for martial cultivation, that I am not a disgrace to Chu Xuanyuan's name, not a disgrace to Chu Hanxian's name, that I, Chu Feng, did not ruin my father and grandfather's reputation."

After saying those words, Chu Feng clenched his teeth and lifted his other foot.

"Step~~~"

Lightning exploded from the Heavenly Lightning Steps' tenth step. Chu Feng was standing on the tenth step with both feet.

Chu Feng had managed to ascend to the legendary tenth step that no one had been ever able to reach.

"He... really managed to do it?!"

The crowd simply did not dare to believe what they were seeing. Not only did Chu Feng awaken the legendary tenth step, but he even managed to successfully reach it.

At that moment, it was not only the people present that did not dare to believe their eyes, even that Utmost Exalted Elder Chu Hanpeng located deep in the Chu Heavenly Clan's main city had a very complicated expression in his eyes.

That Chu Heavenly Clan's second strongest expert was actually somewhat incapable of remaining calm.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, a loud explosion sounded from deep within the sky.

The next moment, nine-colored lightning appeared high in the sky.

The lightning spiraled around like a vortex before it gathered together.

“What... what is that?!”

At that moment, it was not only the people of the younger generation that were frightened; even the experts from the older generation became somewhat panicked.

As people of the Chu Heavenly Clan, Nine-colored Divine Lightning was a common sight to them. However, the Nine-colored Divine Lightning that appeared in the sky at that moment gave them a sensation that they'd never felt before.

It was a truly devastating power. If the Nine-colored Divine Lightning in the sky were to strike down, it would definitely be fatal. It would not only be Chu Feng that ended up suffering from it, but everyone present would suffer too.

“That Divine Lightning is not just an abnormal sign. Everyone, scatter immediately, return to the main city!”

Suddenly, someone shouted. The next moment, everyone from the Chu Heavenly Clan started to fly toward the main city.

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Xuanzhengfa shouted, “Chu Feng, get down immediately!”

However, when the Nine-colored Divine Lightning appeared in the sky, the Heavenly Lightning Steps' lightning also became abnormally fierce. Chu Feng was completely covered by lightning. One could only faintly see his silhouette, and not know his situation.

This caused Chu Xuanzhengfa to feel even more worried.

Chapter 2959 - Scattering One's Soul

Chu Xuanzhengfa called out for Chu Feng several times and received no response. With that, Chu Xuanzhengfa's body shifted and he began to fly toward the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps. He wanted to forcibly pull Chu Feng out of the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps.

"Zzzzz~::~"

"Wuuahh~::~"

However, when Chu Xuanzhengfa approached the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps, the lightning from the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps started to attack him.

Chu Xuanzhengfa was actually knocked away by the lightning.

It was most definitely not as simple as being only knocked away. Chu Xuanzhengfa's body was completely scorched. It was as if he had been burned by raging flames. He was seriously injured.

"Lord Vice Hall Master!!!"

Seeing this scene, the people from the Law Enforcement Hall immediately rushed over.

"I'm fine," Chu Xuanzhengfa was already grimacing in pain. However, his eyes were still completely focused on Chu Feng.

"Rumble~::~"

At that moment, the thunder from deep within the sky grew even more ear-piercing. The Nine-colored Divine Lightning that had gathered in once place had started to become restless. It was as if it would strike down at any moment.

Right at that moment, a voice was heard.

"Chu Xuanzhengfa, if you wish for your men from the Law Enforcement Hall to die with you, continue standing out there. Otherwise... return to the main city immediately."

Turning around toward the source of the voice, it was actually the Chu Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder, Chu Hanpeng.

Chu Hanpeng was no longer deep in the main city. He was currently standing on top of the main city's city walls and looking at Chu Xuanzhengfa with his hands behind his back.

At this moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa felt very conflicted.

He understood what Chu Hanpeng was telling him. If he was to stay here, his men from the Law Enforcement Hall would definitely stay to accompany him. When the lightning in the sky struck down, it would not only be he and Chu Feng that would suffer. His men from the Law Enforcement Hall would also be killed by the lightning.

"Father!"

At that moment, another shout was heard. It was Chu Lingxi.

Chu Lingxi had not entered the main city. She was standing outside the main city's entrance and staring at Chu Xuanzhengfa.

"Lingxi, quickly, get inside!" Chu Xuanzhengfa shouted.

"No!" Chu Lingxi shook her head stubbornly.

"You!!!" Chu Xuanzhengfa was placed in a very difficult position.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, explosive rumbles once again sounded from high up in the sky. At that moment, the entire region started to tremble violently.

"Damn it!"

Seeing this, Chu Xuanzhengfa gnashed his teeth, and then waved his sleeve. A golden ray shot toward the Heavenly Lightning Steps. When it reached the Heavenly Lightning Steps, it suddenly scattered apart and formed a large formation that protected the Heavenly Lightning Steps within it.

That was a defensive treasure.

At the same time as Chu Xuanzhengfa tossed the treasure, his body also shifted. He brought the people from the Law Enforcement Hall and began flying toward the main city. When he arrived at the gate, he also brought Chu Lingxi into the main city.

“Formation, rise!”

When Chu Xuanzhengfa, Chu lingxi and the others entered the main city, Chu Hanpeng tossed a banner toward the sky.

That banner seemed to come into contact with something, and it gave rise to energy ripples. The energy ripples turned into nine-colored lightning that quickly spread out. In the blink of an eye, it had completely sealed off the vast and boundless main city.

It turned out that it was a grand defensive formation. That grand defensive formation was extremely powerful. At the very least, it was over a hundred times more powerful than the defensive treasure Chu Xuanzhengfa had tossed out.

At that moment, the Nine-colored Divine Lightning finally struck down from the sky. It was aimed directly at the Heavenly Lightning Steps Chu Feng was standing on.

“Boom~~~”

A loud explosion was heard. Lightning filled the sky, wreaking havoc at the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps.

However, that seemingly extremely mighty Nine-colored Divine Lightning did not bring forth much of a commotion. Not only did its energy ripples not affect the main city, but the range of its energy ripples was only a hundred meters.

This was totally not what the crowd had anticipated.

Could it be... that this was only just an abnormal sign?

“Chu Feng!!!”

Right at that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa started to shout hysterically.

It was only after he shouted that the crowd realized that the Heavenly Lightning Steps had disappeared. It was forcibly shattered apart. As for Chu Feng, he was floating in midair.

Chu Feng’s body had been destroyed. Floating in midair was his spirit body. Only Chu Feng’s spirit body remained. At that moment, Chu Feng’s eyes were closed. It was unknown whether he was dead or alive.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the formation that had protected the Chu Heavenly Clan’s main city suddenly disappeared. It was Chu Hanpeng; he had undone the grand defensive formation.

At the moment when the grand defensive formation was undone, Chu Xuanzhengfa immediately flew out and arrived beside Chu Feng, grabbing hold of him.

At the moment when he caught Chu Feng, Chu Xuanzhengfa’s nervous expression eased greatly. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was still alive.

However, he was only at ease momentarily.

Although Chu Feng was still alive, his aura was very weak. In fact, his soul even showed signs of dispersing.

Once a martial cultivator became a True Immortal, their bodies would be indestructible should their soul remain alive.

However, should their soul be destroyed, they too would die.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, am I allowed to bring Chu Feng into the main city now?”

Chu Xuanzhengfa raised his head and looked to Chu Hanpeng on the city walls.

“The fault of one’s father is unrelated to the son.”

“Back then, Chu Xuanyuan made an enormous blunder for Chu Feng’s sake. However, that is most definitely not what Chu Feng had desired.”

“As for Chu Feng, since he is not someone incapable of cultivating and is also Chu Hanxian’s grandson, he is qualified to return to our Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Thus, from today on, Chu Feng... is a member of our Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Hanpeng spoke loudly.

Once he finished saying those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa immediately brought Chu Feng back into the main city. At the same time, he shouted, "Bring all the doctors to the Law Enforcement Hall!"

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2960 - Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2960 - Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes

Chapter 2960 - Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes

The destruction brought about by the Nine-colored Divine Lightning that descended from the sky was very small. It was so small that it surpassed the crowd's expectations.

However, the Nine-colored Divine Lightning had still destroyed the Heavenly Lightning Steps and injured Chu Feng.

Chu Feng's injuries were very serious. Chu Xuanzhengfa called all of the best doctors in the Chu Heavenly Clan to treat Chu Feng's injuries together. They used countless precious healing medicines and spent a total of nine days and nine nights to barely bring Chu Feng back from the gates of hell.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng still did not recover completely, and was still unconscious.

That said, they had, nevertheless, saved Chu Feng's life.

When the news of Chu Feng still being alive was sent out, the entire Chu Heavenly Clan grew quieter.

There were people that were secretly delighted. The return of the exiled trash that was actually a heaven-defying genius. That was something that would be beneficial to their Chu Heavenly Clan.

That said, there were also people that were depressed. With how overwhelmingly talented Chu Feng was, his nurturing would definitely be emphasized by the Chu Heavenly Clan. This was extremely detrimental to those that disliked Chu Xuanyuan or were enemies of Chu Xuanyuan.

If Chu Feng was to rise, Chu Xuanyuan would, sooner or later, be set free.

That being said, Chu Feng had no idea what was happening outside at all.

He only felt himself feeling very muddleheaded for a long time. It was as if he had been trapped somewhere and was unable to escape. Inevitably, he began to panic.

Finally, a beam of light appeared before his eyes. Chu Feng started to strive for that light. Finally... his eyes became clear.

Chu Feng had woken up. When he woke up, he discovered that he was lying on a special bed, and by his bedside was a woman.

That woman was currently blinking her large eyes and looking at him.

“Chu Feng, you’ve woken up? That’s great!”

Upon seeing Chu Feng regaining consciousness, the woman was wild with joy.

“You are?” Chu Feng still had a very intense headache. His consciousness was still not very clear. However, he was certain that he did not know the woman.

“You don’t know me?”

“Aiya, I’ve nearly forgotten. Yes, you don’t know me.”

“However, I know you. I know everything that happened to you in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. You still remember Chu Bore, no? I used to follow him and was in charge of monitoring things in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” The woman said.

“So that’s the case. No wonder you know me then,” Chu Feng smiled. Then, he said, “Then, how should I address you?”

“I am called Chu Yue. If you don’t mind, you can call me big sister Chu Yue,” The Woman said.

“Chu Yue?” Chu Feng was slightly startled upon hearing that name.

It was such a familiar name. Back in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm’s Nine Provinces Continent’s Chu Family, there had also been a person called Chu

Yue who had looked at Chu Feng with a beautiful, bright and comforting smile like the woman before him.

Chu Yue was Chu Feng's older paternal cousin. Although they did not possess a blood relationship, she treated Chu Feng extremely well, like an actual blood sister.

Thus, Chu Feng started feeling very amiable upon hearing the name Chu Yue.

Seeing Chu Feng acting somewhat absent-minded, Chu Yue asked, "What's wrong?"

"It's nothing. I'll call you big sis Chu Yue then," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Sure, it's all the same," Seeing that Chu Feng was really addressing her as 'big sis,' Chu Yue felt very happy.

Although she was not present when Chu Feng ascended to the Heavenly Lightning Steps' tenth step outside the main city's entrance, she had heard from Chu Huai how astonishing that scene was.

Chu Feng was no longer exiled trash. He had been acknowledged by their Utmost Exalted Elder. At present, he was a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Furthermore, with Chu Feng's talent, his nurture would definitely be emphasized by the Chu Heavenly Clan.

It was most definitely a good thing to make good connections with a person like Chu Feng.

"Big sis Chu Yue, how long have I been unconscious?" Chu Feng asked.

"You've been unconscious for ten days now. Fortunately, you've woken up. Do you know how many people are worried about you?"

"Lil brother Chu Feng, I will go and inform everyone that you've woken up so as to prevent them from worrying about you," Chu Yue said.

"Very well," Chu Feng nodded.

“Wait here a moment. I will go call the doctor too,” After saying those words, Chu Yue left.

“Wuu~~~”

After Chu Yue left, Chu Feng suddenly felt his head aching enormously. He felt as if his head were about to explode.

Strangely, as his head started hurting, it also started feeling much clearer. As the headache subsided, Chu Feng managed to wake up completely.

However, when Chu Feng completely awoke, he was stunned.

At that moment, a sort of power appeared in Chu Feng’s head.

It resembled a martial skill, but wasn’t a martial skill. It wasn’t a secret skill either. This item was connected to his soul and bloodline.

It was a technique related to his bloodline. Not only did it possessed a clear training method, but it also possessed a name.

It was called the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes.

“Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes? Could this be the Nine-colored Divine Lightning that descended from the sky and struck my body?”

Chu Feng came to a sudden realization.

It turned out that the Nine-colored Divine Lightning that struck down from the heavens was not trying to kill him. Rather, it was entering his body.

It was because the Nine-colored Divine Lightning was too powerful that Chu Feng’s body ended up shattering, and his soul was injured in the process too.

That said, without a doubt, being struck by the Nine-colored Divine Lightning was definitely worth it.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes was stronger than any technique that he had learned before. In fact, it could be said that neither martial skills, Immortal Techniques nor secret skills could compare with the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes.

If other techniques were soldiers or generals, then the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes would be the king.

Chapter 2961 - The Sacred Domain Selection

First Slash, Heavenly Lightning Appearance.

Second Slash, Heavenly Lightning Transformation.

Third Slash, Heavenly Lightning Fusion.

Fourth Slash, Demonic Lightning Conversion.

Fifth Slash, Demonic Lightning Movement.

Sixth Slash, Chaotic Heavenly Dome.

Seventh Slash, Divine Demonic Conversion.

Eighth Slash, Divine Demonic Dance.

Ninth Slash, Living Beings Extermination.

These are the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes.

The Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes possessed a very special learning method. Chu Feng had to use a special method to draw forth the lightnings within his bloodline. In other words, he must draw forth the power of the Heavenly Lightning within him.

To draw forth the lightning from his bloodline and use the power of the lightning beasts, that was most definitely not a simple task.

Merely the first slash was so difficult to train that it gave Chu Feng a headache.

That said, even with this being the case, Chu Feng was still delighted.

Perhaps because the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes had assimilated into his body, assimilated into his soul, Chu Feng was able to tell how powerful the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes was even though he had not mastered it.

Merely the first slash possessed a heaven-defying might capable of surmounting a level of cultivation. It was capable of killing someone with a level of cultivation higher than the user.

Although Her Lady Queen was capable of sharing Chu Feng's sight and hearing, she was unable to see what was in Chu Feng's mind.

Seeing Chu Feng acting all distracted, she was unable to contain herself and asked, "Chu Feng, why are you acting so absent-mindedly?"

"Milady Queen, I've... profited from a disaster again."

Enormously overjoyed, Chu Feng began to tell Her Lady Queen about the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes.

"Such a thing actually happened? It turned out that you didn't receive a heavenly tribulation after ascending to the tenth step. Instead, you received benefits."

"Haha, this is truly great. If the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan were to find out about this matter, they'd end up dying from excessive anger," upon finding out about this news, Her Lady Queen felt even happier than Chu Feng.

"They absolutely cannot learn about this matter. Although Senior Zhengfa treats me very well, it's still unclear as to exactly what sort of attitude the Chu Heavenly Clan has toward me. If they are to know that I possess a technique related to our Heavenly Bloodline within my body, who knows if they might try to strip it from me," Chu Feng said.

"Of course, how could you possibly let them know about this? That said, it's only now that you're not letting them know. You will have to tell them about this in the future, you must tell them about it."

"When your strength reaches a level where you do not have to fear the Chu Heavenly Clan anymore, you should unleash the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes and have them witness the ability that you possess, have them see that it's something that they will not be able to obtain in their lifetime."

The corners of Her Lady Queen's face were raised into a smile. It was as if she were already seeing the astonishment and remorse that would appear on the faces of the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan in the future.

“Haha, sure, I’ll do as my Eggy suggests,” Chu Feng was also very happy.

Chu Feng felt that his body was practically fine now. On top of that, he had obtained such a powerful technique. With this, how could he not be overjoyed?

The only pity was that Chu Feng was simply incapable of learning the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes at present. Chu Feng felt that he would have to be at least a Martial Immortal in order to begin learning the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes.

However, not only was the current Chu Feng not a Martial Immortal, but he was even quite some distance away from even becoming a Heavenly Immortal. Thus, he would still have to wait patiently before he could attempt to learn the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes.

That said, the Heavenly Lightning Nine Slashes became a motivation for Chu Feng to increase his cultivation.

“Chu Feng, you’ve awoken?”

Right at that moment, the door to Chu Feng’s room suddenly opened. Upon opening, Chu Xuanzhengfa immediately rushed in.

Following behind him were Chu Xingde, Chu Xingren, Chu Yue and a middle-aged woman.

That middle-aged woman’s appearance resembled Chu Yue. Thus, Chu Feng felt that that middle-aged woman should be Chu Yue’s mother.

To Chu Feng’s surprise, on Chu Yue’s mother’s waist was the title plate of the Law Enforcement Hall. Chu Yue’s mother was actually a member of the Law Enforcement Hall.

Actually, this was understandable. Chu Xuanzhengfa knew that there were many people in the Chu Heavenly Clan that wanted to bring harm to Chu Feng. Thus, he would naturally have to choose people that he trusted to take care of him.

Since Chu Yue’s mother was a member of the Law Enforcement Hall, that would mean that she was Chu Xuanzhengfa’s trusted aide. That was likely the reason why Chu Yue was chosen to look after Chu Feng.

However, that was not the most important aspect. Most importantly, apart from Chu Xuanzhengfa, Chu Xingdi and Chu Xingren, Chu Yue's mother also had a worried expression on her face when she walked in.

This meant that Chu Yue's mother was also worried for Chu Feng.

After Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others entered, Chu Feng hurriedly got up from his bed and clasped his fist at Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others. He said, "Senior Zhengfa, I am truly sorry. I have worried you."

"Alas, Chu Feng, what are you doing? You've only just awoken, you should continue to properly rest," Chu Xuanzhengfa forcibly pushed Chu Feng back onto the bed.

"Senior Zhengfa, I am fine now. You do not have to worry about me," Chu Feng said.

"You're fine now? You're saying that you've completely recovered?" Chu Xuanzhengfa felt very surprised.

It was not only him. Chu Xingde, Chu Xingren and Chu Yue's mother were also surprised.

Their surprise was understandable. After all, they had all personally witnessed how serious Chu Feng's injuries were. Thus, they would naturally feel surprised after hearing Chu Feng say that he was fine.

"I am indeed fine," Chu Feng said.

"Milord, the doctors are here," right at that moment, a shout sounded from outside.

"Have the doctors come in," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

Afterward, two old men dressed in identical outfits walked in.

On their gowns were four characters. They read: 'Chu Heavenly Clan Doctor.'

These so-called doctors were actually world spiritists. The two world spiritists that entered were both pretty powerful. The reason why they were called doctors was because they specialized in medical treatment techniques.

Perhaps they might not be very powerful in terms of setting up slaughtering formations or defensive formations; however, they were most definitely top-rated world spiritists in terms of giving medical treatment and saving people.

After the two doctors entered, they both activated their special observation methods to diagnose Chu Feng's condition.

After that, the two doctors revealed joyous looks on their faces and looked to Chu Xuanzhengfa at the same time, "Milord, Chu Feng is completely healed."

"Really?" Chu Xuanzhengfa was still somewhat incapable of believing this to be true.

"Absolutely certain," the two doctors said in unison.

"He's actually really healed," after verifying it, Chu Xuanzhengfa looked to Chu Feng. His expression became complicated.

"Lord Vice Hall Master, since Chu Feng has recovered completely, can we have him participate in the Nine Moons Sacred Domain Selection?" Chu Xingde said.

"Right, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain Selection."

Chu Xuanzhengfa came to a sudden realization after hearing those words. Then he looked to Chu Feng and said in a very excited manner, "Chu Feng, I'm afraid that you will not be able to rest. The reason for that is because you must participate in this selection."

Chapter 2962 - Gazes Of Fear

"The Sacred Domain Selection?"

"Senior, is the Nine Moons Sacred Domain soon to open?" Chu Feng asked.

"It would appear that Xingde and Xingren have mentioned it to you already," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"The two seniors have indeed mentioned that the Nine Moons Sacred Domain was soon to open to this junior before. However, this junior has no idea exactly how the selection will be made."

Chu Feng was able to guess that the so-called Sacred Domain Selection must be a sort of exam to determine who would enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain. Only by passing the examination would one receive an opportunity to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain to train.

However, Chu Feng did not know the exact details regarding the test. After all, different tests possessed different criterion.

“The Sacred Domain Selection is set up for the people of the younger generations. For someone like you, it would be very easy to pass. It would merely be a formality.”

“I have already obtained the opportunity to participate in the Sacred Domain Selection for you.”

“Merely, as your injuries were too serious, and you’ve been unconscious for too long, and the Sacred Domain Selection is going to happen today, I had originally thought that you’d end up missing this opportunity.”

“Fortunately, you woke up right on time, and you’re even recovered completely on top of that. It would appear that it is truly the will of the heavens.”

“Even the heavens want you to participate in the training in the Nine Moons Sacred Domain this time around.”

Chu Xuanzhengfa was very happy. As he spoke, he took out a title plate and handed it to Chu Feng.

Written on the title plate were the words ‘Sacred Domain Selection.’

“Lil’ brother Chu Feng, congratulations.”

Seeing that title plate, Chu Yue immediately congratulated Chu Feng.

At the moment when she congratulated Chu Feng, she glanced at the qualification title plate that Chu Xuanzhengfa handed to Chu Feng. An inevitably envious look appeared in her eyes. Her envious expression was very obvious.

From her expression, Chu Feng was able to imagine that, while only the people that passed the test were allowed to enter the Nine Moons Sacred

Domain to train, it seemed that even obtaining the qualifications to participate in the selection was not that easy. At the very least, Chu Yue was not qualified. *Ve.lB.1n*

That said, Chu Yue's cultivation was not that weak either. Although she was only a rank three True Immortal, her cultivation was still pretty decent among the people of the younger generations.

Even with her cultivation, Chu Yue did not obtain the qualifications to participate in the selection. From this, one could imagine how rigorous it was to be qualified to participate in the selection.

"Chu Yue, you and your mother have worked hard at taking care of Chu Feng these past couple days."

"Thus, I have also obtained a title plate for you," as Chu Xuanzhengfa spoke, he took out another title plate and handed it to Chu Yue.

"Thank you, Lord Vice Hall Master!" Chu Yue was pleased beyond expectation upon seeing that title plate. She hurriedly knelt on the ground to respectfully kowtow to Chu Xuanzhengfa.

"Alas, quickly get up. This is what you deserve. You don't have to be so courteous toward me."

Chu Xuanzhengfa personally helped Chu Yue up, and then placed the title plate in her palm.

"Chu Yue, while your talent is inferior to Chu Feng's, it's not weak either. As long as you take on this Sacred Domain Selection earnestly, you will have a chance to pass," Chu Xuanzhengfa added.

"This Chu Yue will definitely not let Lord Vice Hall Master down," Chu Yue said.

Then, Chu Xuanzhengfa began to introduce the middle-aged woman to Chu Feng.

Sure enough, it was as Chu Feng had guessed. The middle-aged woman was indeed Chu Yue's mother.

Furthermore, Chu Yue's mother was indeed a member of the Law Enforcement Hall. It had been her and Chu Yue that had been taking care of Chu Feng while he was unconscious.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that Chu Feng seemed to be able to tell from the conversation that Chu Yue's father seemed to have died already. At present, only Chu Yue and her mother were alive.

Chu Feng knew how precious one's relatives were. As Chu Feng had a good impression of Chu Yue to begin with, he inevitably felt sympathetic toward her upon finding out her history.

After a simple introduction, Chu Xuanzhengfa brought Chu Feng to the location of the Sacred Domain Selection.

The location where the Sacred Domain Selection was being held was a palace hall that only the people of the younger generation were allowed to enter.

When Chu Feng and Chu Yue entered the palace hall, Chu Feng immediately recognized some familiar faces. Chu Ruoshi, Chu Lingxi and Chu Huanyu, those geniuses of the Chu Heavenly Clan, were all present.

Apart from Chu Ruoshi, Chu Lingxi and Chu Huanyu, there were also other people that Chu Feng had seen before but whose names he did not know.

There was also a person there that Chu Feng had never seen before. However, he was not weak. That person possessed the same cultivation as Chu Huanyu. He was a rank seven True Immortal.

Likely, he was the other genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan's current younger generation, Chu Haoyan.

Apart from those people, Chu Feng also noticed there were a total of ninety-eight people of the younger generation present in the palace hall, excluding him and Chu Yue. Including the two of them, there were a total of a hundred people.

Likely, the amount of people that were allowed to participate in the Sacred Domain Selection this time around was only a hundred.

With how prosperous the Chu Heavenly Clan was, they possessed numerous people of the younger generation. With only a hundred spots, it was no wonder that the qualification to participate in the Sacred Domain Selection was so difficult to obtain.

“Look! That’s Chu Feng!”

“He actually woke up!!!”

“Heavens, even after being struck by that sort of lightning, he’s actually fine?!”

At the moment when Chu Feng walked in, the people present immediately noticed him.

At that moment, cries of alarm began to sound nonstop.

When the crowd saw Chu Feng, they all, to a greater or lesser degree, revealed complicated expressions.

At least seventy percent of the people present had personally witnessed Chu Feng ascending the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps, awakening the legendary tenth step and ultimately bringing forth the Nine-colored Divine Lightning.

Thus, in their eyes, Chu Feng had not only returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan, but with his performance, it would not be excessive at all to say that he was the member of the younger generation with the greatest potential.

That was the reason why they were looking at Chu Feng with such complicated expressions on their faces. This was especially true for those people that disliked Chu Feng. At that moment, they were feeling a slight amount of fear toward him.

Chapter 2963 - Provocation And Insults

“Little brother Chu Feng, you’ve awoken?”

“Little brother Chu Feng, you’re alright now?”

“Little brother Chu Feng, I am truly relieved to see you fine. Did you know how worried for you I was these days when you were unconscious?”

Suddenly, a group of people rushed out of the crowd. Not only did they completely surround Chu Feng and Chu Yue, but they even revealed expressions of deep concern. It was as if they were Chu Feng's relatives that had known him for many years as they began to ask Chu Feng about his health worriedly.

At that moment, Chu Feng frowned. He thought to himself, 'the younger generation of the Chu Heavenly Clan are actually only like this too.'

Back then, those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations would refuse to even give a fuck about Chu Feng. Yet at present, they were acting so eagerly attentive.

Their reaction was not because of any familial love. Instead, it was because they'd seen Chu Feng's potential.

Right at that moment, a cold voice sounded loudly, "Since when did that exiled trash become your little brother?"

The people that had surrounded Chu Feng and were acting deeply concerned for him were immediately stunned.

At that moment, Chu Feng saw a word on their faces - hesitation.

They were only hesitant for a single moment before immediately dispersing.

They had made their decision. They had made the choice between Chu Feng and the person that had shouted earlier.

As for the person that had shouted those words earlier, it was that man by the name of Chu Haoyan.

At that moment, Chu Haoyan was slowly walking toward Chu Feng.

At that moment, everyone had closed their mouths. Anyone could tell that this Chu Haoyan was planning to stir up trouble for Chu Feng.

However, who would've thought that Chu Haoyan did not immediately try to make things difficult for Chu Feng upon arriving before him. Instead, he looked to Chu Yue who stood beside Chu Feng. Using a threatening tone, he said, "Chu Yue, don't you want to continue to survive in the Chu Heavenly Clan?"

Chu Feng noticed that Chu Yue's face immediately turned pale with fear after Chu Haoyan said those words to her. In fact, she was unable to even speak properly.

It could be seen that Chu Yue was extremely afraid of that Chu Haoyan.

Seeing the expression of fear on Chu Yue's face, Chu Haoyan did not feel any protective feelings for the fairer sex. Instead, he grew even more furious, and asked with an even more stern tone, "I am asking you a question!!!"

Once Chu Haoyan said those words, Chu Yue was so scared that she immediately moved back and nearly fell to the ground.

It was Chu Feng who promptly extended his arm to catch Chu Yue and help her back up.

At that moment, Chu Feng brought Chu Yue behind him. He faced Chu Haoyan head-on and said, "If you don't like me, say it to me straightforwardly. To target a young woman, what sort of man are you?"

"Yoh, you're quite a man yourself. Is this a hero saving a beauty? Aiyoyo, truly amazing and deserving of praise!" Chu Haoyan started to mock and ridicule Chu Feng with a smile on his face.

Then, an ominous glint suddenly appeared in his eyes. He said to Chu Feng, "Did you really think that you were qualified to speak against this young master just because you've ascended to the Heavenly Lightning Steps' ninth step?"

"You weren't present that day, right?" Chu Feng asked.

"What are you trying to say?" Chu Haoyan was confused.

"What I've reached was not the Heavenly Lightning Steps' ninth step. Instead, it was the tenth step," Chu Feng corrected.

"I don't give a fuck what step you reached. What's this? Did you think yourself to be very amazing?"

Right at that moment, Chu Haoyan actually grabbed Chu Feng's lapel.

At the moment when Chu Haoyan grabbed Chu Feng's lapel, Chu Feng started to frown. He could feel a killing intent sweeping toward him.

“Chu Feng,” right at that moment, a hand grabbed Chu Feng’s wrist.

It was Chu Yue. Chu Yue not only grabbed Chu Feng, she was also sending a voice transmission to him.

“Chu Feng, do not provoke this Chu Haoyan. His grandfather is a Chu Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder. Apart from Chu Ruoshi, Chu Lingxi and Chu Huanyu, there is simply no one among the younger generations that would dare offend him.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s anger was forcibly suppressed.

It was not that Chu Feng was afraid of Chu Haoyan, nor was it that he was afraid of Chu Haoyan’s background.

Instead, Chu Feng was worried about Chu Yue.

Chu Feng had no plans of staying in the Chu Heavenly Clan for an extended period of time. He would one day end up leaving.

Regardless of whether he stayed or left he would not be afraid of Chu Haoyan.

However, it would be different for Chu Yue. If Chu Feng were to leave, what would happen to her?

With that Chu Haoyan’s temperament, he would definitely retaliate against Chu Yue.

Even though it was Chu Feng’s first time meeting Chu Yue, Chu Feng had already started to have a feeling of familial affection for her.

It might be because of Chu Yue’s name, or it might be because she had taken care of him when he was unconscious. However, Chu Feng truly felt that Chu Yue was a very close and dear person to him. He truly considered her to be his older sister. Thus, Chu Feng had to show consideration for her sake.

“What’s this? Your expression earlier was amiss. Could it be that you wanted to fight against me?”

Right at that moment, Chu Haoyan lifted Chu Feng by his lapel.

When Chu Haoyan lifted Chu Feng, Chu Yue's hand that was grabbing onto Chu Feng's wrist grew tighter. Chu Feng was able to sense Chu Yue's hand shivering. She was truly scared, she was extremely afraid of Chu Haoyan.

It was because of Chu Yue that Chu Feng forcibly suppressed his surging anger.

"What's this? Where's the expression you showed earlier?"

"Weren't you rumored to be extremely amazing, fearless and daring to offend anyone?"

"It turns out you're nothing more than a paper tiger," Chu Haoyao mocked.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, rumbles sounded from deep within the palace hall as a gate opened.

At that moment, the crowd's eyes all shifted. The reason for that was because the opening of the gate meant that the Sacred Domain Selection had begun.

"Chu Haoyan, your cultivation is above Chu Feng's. You are clearly stronger than him. Even if you are to fight against him and win, you would only have won through an unfair advantage."

Right at that moment, a voice was heard. It was Chu Ruoshi.

"Chu Ruoshi, it would appear that you have quite a relationship with this Chu Feng. You're actually speaking for him now?" Chu Haoyan said eccentrically.

"If I possessed a relationship with Chu Feng, I would definitely not only be speaking right now. Instead, you would already be lying on the ground," Chu Ruoshi said.

"You!!!" Hearing those words, Chu Haoyan immediately revealed a furious look.

Oh how mocking were those words.

They were both people of the younger generation, both outstanding geniuses of the Chu Heavenly Clan, but Chu Ruoshi did not place Chu Haoyan in her eyes in the slightest.

Chapter 2964 - You've Been Warned

"I merely have a suggestion. The Sacred Domain Selection has started. Let us not waste everyone's time."

"If you feel that Chu Feng's ascension to the tenth step is but a false reputation and not actual ability, you can use this Sacred Domain Selection to compete against him."

"The two of you can enter the Death Gate, whoever exits first shall be the winner. What say you?" Chu Ruoshi said.

"Humph, I will naturally have no problem with it," Chu Haoyan said disapprovingly.

"Little brother Chu Feng, what say you?" Chu Ruoshi looked to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not answer. Even though Chu Haoyan was still grabbing his lapel, even though he was still provoking and insulting him, even though Chu Feng could feel the questioning gazes of the crowd, Chu Feng still did not answer.

It was not that Chu Feng was afraid. How could he possibly be afraid?

While he was not afraid of Chu Haoyan, he was fearful for Chu Yue. He was afraid that Chu Yue would be harmed once he left the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"This would only be a sparring match between you and Chu Haoyan. Regardless of the outcome of the match, it will have nothing to do with anyone."

"If someone is to target others because of this match, or tries to retaliate in the future, I, Chu Ruoshi, will stand forth to uphold justice," Chu Ruoshi said.

Chu Ruoshi was very intelligent. At least, she was much smarter than many of the people present. She did not feel that Chu Feng had kept silent for so long because he was afraid of Chu Haoyan. On the contrary, she was able to tell that Chu Feng was worried for Chu Yue.

That was why she said those words.

After Chu Ruoshi said those words, Chu Yue's hands eased their grip. It would appear that she felt much more at ease with Chu Ruoshi as her backer.

Thus, at that moment, Chu Feng finally opened his mouth and said, "That's fine."

"Humph, fine? You're fine now? Why were you refusing to spar earlier then?"

"The Heavenly Lightning Steps' tenth step. Hahaha. That's nothing much either."

As Chu Haoyan said those words, he forcibly swung Chu Feng and tossed him several meters away. He used so much strength that he nearly smashed Chu Feng to the ground.

At that moment, Chu Feng was broken away from Chu Yue. Like a ferocious beast, the killing intent in his eyes immediately burst forth.

"What's this? You're feeling unreconciled?" Chu Haoyan asked.

"Enough. Don't waste anymore time. Go in," right at that moment, Chu Ruoshi spoke again.

"This lady has no time to bother looking at you all fighting here. I don't care if you want to enter or not, but I'm going to enter," Chu Lingxi suddenly said.

After she finished saying those words, she immediately flew into the open gate, In the blink of an eye, she had disappeared.

Chu Lingxi's movement was like a command for the start of the Sacred Domain Selection. Many of the people present immediately set off after her. They too flew into the open gate.

"Humph, trash. Today, I will give Chu Ruoshi face and let you know what a true genius is."

"If you feel unreconciled, I, Chu Haoyan, will properly take care of you after this Sacred Domain Selection is finished," Chu Haoyan said while pointing at Chu Feng.

After he finished saying those words, he too started flying toward the open gate.

As for Chu Feng, he did not set off immediately. Instead, he arrived beside Chu Yue and asked concernedly, "Big sis Chu Yue, are you alright?"

“Little brother Chu Feng, I am truly sorry. It’s all because of me that you’ve ended up suffering,” Chu Yue said with an apologetic expression on her face.

Chu Feng was slightly surprised upon hearing those words. It appeared that Chu Yue was very smart. She not only knew that Chu Feng had only endured Chu Haoyan’s insults because of her, but she also seemed to understand Chu Feng’s temperament too.

She knew that, with Chu Feng’s temperament, he would’ve already started fighting Chu Haoyan if it wasn’t for her stopping him.

Thinking about it, it was understandable for her to know about Chu Feng’s temperament. After all, she had seen Chu Feng already in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. It was only natural for her to know a bit about Chu Feng’s personality.

Perhaps it was precisely because she knew about Chu Feng’s personality that she ended up stopping him.

“As long as big sis Chu Yue is fine, I, Chu Feng, will not feel any grievance,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

It was a very indifferent smile. It wasn’t that Chu Feng really did not mind the humiliation he had received. Rather... he did not want Chu Yue to worry.

“Little brother Chu Feng, you should enter quickly. Remember, the one on the left is the Life Gate, whereas the one on the right is the Death Gate. You must enter the Death Gate,” Chu Yue said.

“In that case, you’re planning to enter the Life Gate?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn, the Life Gate is different from the Death Gate. I do not possess the strength to enter the Death Gate.”

“As for the actual differences, I will tell you about it later. Right now, we must enter them immediately. Otherwise... I might end up losing the opportunity to obtain the qualifications,” Chu Yue said.

After saying those words, Chu Yue grew anxious.

“Very well, let us enter together.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he grabbed Chu Yue and started flying toward the open gate.

At that moment, only four figures had entered the so-called Death Gate. They were Chu Lingxi, Chu Ruoshi, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu.

Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu were currently walking alongside one another.

“Chu Huanyu, with how useless that Chu Feng is, why didn’t you take care of him before?” Chu Haoyan spoke very proudly. He seemed to be flaunting to Chu Huanyu how he had successfully humiliated Chu Feng.

As for Chu Huanyu, his expression turned stern. He said, “Although I, more than anyone else, detest that Chu Feng, but Chu Haoyan, I must remind you that Chu Feng is not as simple as you imagine him to be. It would be best for you to prepare yourself.”

“What preparation?” Chu Haoyan asked.

“Prepare yourself to be taken care of by him,” Chu Huanyu said.

“Hahaha. Me, being taken care of by him? Very well, I’ll wait. I will wait for that trash to come take care of me. Hahaha.”

“Chu Huanyu, oh Chu Huanyu, have you trained yourself stupid after being out training for so long? You’re actually saying that trash like that will be able to take care of me?”

Chu Haoyan was laughing complacently. It was as if he had heard a very ridiculous joke.

Seeing such a Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu’s expression changed. He said, “Remember, you’ve been warned.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Huanyu hastened his speed.

Chapter 2965 - The Shouldered Reputation

After Chu Huanyu increased his speed, he quickly disappeared into the dark cave.

As for Chu Haoyan, he suddenly stopped.

He retrieved the smile on his face, and his gaze became pensive. There was a trace of cautiousness in his eyes.

Although he did not like Chu Huanyu, he knew that Chu Huanyu was not someone who would say things at random. After Chu Huanyu warned him in such a serious manner, Chu Haoyan started feeling slightly uneasy.

However, the cautious expression in his eyes quickly disappeared, to be replaced with arrogance and conceit.

"Humph, what could some trash like him possibly do? Even if someone is to be taken care of, it would be me, Chu Haoyan, taking care of him."

After he said those words, Chu Haoyan also increased his speed. In the blink of an eye, he disappeared deep into the Death Gate.

As for Chu Feng, he too had entered this so-called Death Gate. However... he was the last person to enter the Death Gate.

Compared to the Life Gate, the Death Gate was indeed stranger. Traps were present everywhere. If one did not possess sharp observation, it would indeed be very difficult to travel.

Walking in the Death Gate alone, Chu Feng had a feeling that danger was lurking in all directions.

That said, even with this being the case, Chu Feng was still traveling with his fastest speed. After all... he wanted to defeat Chu Haoyan.

The traps present on the path were actually very easy to dodge for a world spiritist of Chu Feng's caliber.

As they traveled, Her Lady Queen asked, "Chu Feng, was it really worth it for you to endure silently like that for that girl Chu Yue?"

Her Lady Queen was feeling somewhat unhappy. She was not fond of Chu Feng doing such a thing because she did not wish to see Chu Feng being wronged.

"A temporary restraint will calm the waves," Chu Feng said with a joking tone.

"Do you really think that to be the case? If you really felt that to be the case, you wouldn't have agreed to compete with Chu Haoyan in this Sacred Domain Selection," Her Lady Queen said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's expression changed slightly. If it wasn't for Chu Yue, he would indeed not have bothered to endure the humiliation from Chu Haoyan.

"Chu Feng, I feel that there is one thing that I must remind you of," Her Lady Queen said.

"What is it?" Chu Feng said.

"I know that you decided to endure the humiliation earlier because you did not wish to implicate that Chu Yue. However, even if you're able to protect her temporarily, you will not be able to protect her forever."

"Furthermore, she does not possess a deep relationship with you, nor has she done anything for you before. Even her taking care of you was because she was tasked to do so by Chu Xuanzhengfa. Furthermore, she also benefited from taking care of you. Because she took care of you, she is now qualified to participate in the Sacred Domain Selection."

"If you allow a person like her to become your weakness, you will have to ask yourself if she is truly worthy of you doing all this," Her Lady Queen said.

Chu Feng grew quiet. He had truly never considered all those things. He had only decided to protect Chu Yue because he felt that she was close and dear to him.

"Furthermore, and most importantly, everyone now knows that you are Chu Hanxian's grandson and Chu Xuanyuan's son. Thus, you now not only shoulder your own reputation, but you also shoulder your grandfather and father's reputations," Her Lady Queen added.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's expression became very complicated.

Indeed, he was Chu Hanxian's grandson, and Chu Xuanyuan's son.

Whilst he could disgrace himself, he could not disgrace Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan.

Whilst he naturally did not wish for Chu Yue to be harmed, she could not possibly compare to his grandfather and father's reputations.

Thinking of this, Chu Feng suddenly clenched his fists. Anger erupted from his eyes.

At that moment, Chu Feng's surroundings became incomparably cold. What erupted out alongside his anger was overflowing killing intent.

It was the killing intent that he had suppressed for a long time. It was the killing intent he had toward Chu Haoyan.

"Eggy, I understand now. I know what to do now," Chu Feng said.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Her Lady Queen revealed a smile on her face. She said, "That's more like it. You should've realized that the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations do not know about your grandfather and father. Naturally, they will not know how powerful your grandfather and father were. That is the reason why someone like Chu Haoyan would dare to disrespect you like that."

"Right now, neither your grandfather nor your father will be able to stand up for you. Thus, you must stand up for yourself."

"You will naturally be unable to do anything to those old farts of the older generation. However, you absolutely cannot allow yourself to be bullied by those of the younger generation. Regardless of what they do, you must never allow yourself to be bullied."

The implied meaning of Eggy's words was very clear. Even if Chu Haoyan and the others were to threaten Chu Feng with Chu Yue, Chu Feng must still not submit to them. Otherwise, he would be disgracing his grandfather and father.

"I understand. I will definitely not restrain myself again," Chu Feng said.

"Of course not. The next time something like that happens, have this Queen come out immediately. This Queen will have that Chu Haoyan and the other Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations know that you, Chu Feng, are not one to be provoked," Her Lady Queen said with full confidence.

Although Her Lady Queen's current cultivation was only that of a rank five True Immortal, whereas Chu Haoyan was a rank seven True Immortal, Chu Haoyan would definitely not be a match for Her Lady Queen.

The reason for that was because apart from her cultivation of rank five True Immortal, Her Lady Queen also possessed a heaven-defying battle power that other martial cultivators did not possess. Furthermore... her heaven-defying battle power was capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation.

Not to mention that Chu Haoyan, even that Chu Ruoshi might not necessarily be a match for Her Lady Queen.

"Who said I didn't have anyone to stand up for me? Don't I have Milady Queen to stand up for me?" Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

After chatting with Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng felt much more liberated from his depression. The reason for that was because he knew very well that the moment he walked out of the Death Gate would be the moment when he retrieved his face from Chu Haoyan.

"If I don't stand up for you, who would stand up for you? Could that Chu Yue possibly stand up for you? She will only implicate you and make you endure humiliation you shouldn't endure, and suffer grievances you shouldn't suffer," Her Lady Queen spoke with her face raised high.

"Okay, okay. I guarantee that I will never endure it anymore, okay?" Chu Feng said.

"Of course not. Not to mention how long you've known her, her personality has a problem to begin with. She knew very well what sort of person you are, yet she still insisted on having you endure the humiliation. She is simply not taking your feelings into consideration at all. She only cared about her own safety. She is a very selfish person," Her Lady Queen said.

"I understand. I've already said that I will not endure things anymore. Milady Queen, stop being angry," Chu Feng said.

"This isn't a question of getting angry or not. Rather, I feel that it isn't worthy. If you were to do this sort of thing for Su Rou, Su Mei or Zi Ling, this Queen would definitely not say anything. I would instead support you. After all, they are worthy for you to do endure the humiliation. However, that Chu Yue is out of the question. She's not worthy at all."

"Oh, that's right. There's also that Chu Ruoshi. You must be careful of her," Her Lady Queen said.

"Chu Ruoshi? What about her?" Chu Feng asked.

"Don't think that she's really helping you just because she spoke for you. She deliberately indicated that you do not possess true ability even though you ascended to the Heavenly Lightning Steps' tenth step."

"Before she said anything, Chu Haoyan had never mentioned that sort of thing. Thus, this Queen feels that this is what Chu Ruoshi was thinking in her heart," Her Lady Queen said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng narrowed his brows. His expression turned cautious.

After hearing Her Lady Queen's warning, Chu Feng also realized that Chu Ruoshi said those words with a different connotation.

"This Chu Heavenly Clan is truly dangerous. It's so difficult to even find a good person among the people of my generation," Chu Feng smiled and sighed.

"Good person? There's one," Her Lady Queen said.

"Who?" Chu Feng asked.

"This Queen felt that Chu Lingxi to be pretty decent. At least, she's not bad," Her Lady Queen said.

"Chu Lingxi, was it?" Chu Feng thought about it. Then, he smiled and said, "That girl is truly weird. She is indeed a bit interesting."

"Help me!!!"

Right at that moment, a call for help sounded from deep within the dark cave.

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng's gaze immediately changed. Then, he released his Divine level Lightning Mark and increased his cultivation so as to increase his speed.

The reason for that was because that shout for help seemed to be Chu Lingxi's voice.

Chapter 2966 - The Embarrassed Chu Lingxi

After unleashing his Divine level Lightning Mark, both Chu Feng's cultivation and speed increased.

However, the situation remained very dangerous for Chu Feng.

The reason why Chu Feng did not activate his Divine level Lightning Mark from the very beginning was because he felt that his earlier speed was just right.

The speed he was traveling at earlier was the fastest speed Chu Feng could travel and guarantee his safety.

The speed with which Chu Feng was traveling at this moment far surpassed his control.

At this speed, Chu Feng's observational ability would not be able to keep up.

The cave was filled with traps. If Chu Feng's observational ability was too weak, it would be very easy for him to become trapped.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng had no heart to concern himself with all those things. The reason for that was because he was practically certain that the shout earlier was Chu Lingxi's voice.

Not only was Chu Lingxi Chu Xuanzhengfa's daughter, but even if Chu Lingxi was unrelated to Chu Xuanzhengfa, Chu Feng would still not ignore her if she was in a crisis.

It was as Her Lady Queen had said, although Chu Lingxi appeared to be arrogant and cold, she was one of the very few good people among the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations.

Chu Feng was truly incapable of ignoring her being in danger.

Fortunately, Chu Feng only traveled for a short while before arriving at the location where the call for help sounded from.

Merely, at that moment, Chu Lingxi's cries for help had grown softer and softer.

The reason for that was because she had fallen into a trap.

That trap was very small. When looking at it from afar, it seemed to only be a pond, filled with semi-transparent green water.

The pond was very deep, extremely deep.

However, the most frightening aspect regarding the pond was most definitely not how deep it was. Rather, it was that the water in the pond was no ordinary water. Once one fell into the water, one would lose the power to escape. The more one struggled, the weaker one would become. Even someone of Chu Lingxi's cultivation was incapable of contending against the water in the pond.

However, Chu Feng was an Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, his Heaven's Eyes had also grown stronger. Thus, Chu Feng's observational ability was much stronger than before.

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that while the water in the pond was very powerful, it was actually not fatal. It would only trap its victims. Evidently, Chu Lingxi was currently trapped in the water.

“Putt~~~”

After observing the pond, Chu Feng immediately leaped into the pond water.

After leaping into the water, Chu Lingxi's calls for help grew clearer.

After Chu Feng entered the water, he started diving down directly. Soon, he saw Chu Lingxi. She was struggling, and trying extremely hard to escape the pond.

Unfortunately, she was unable to unleash any of her abilities. Instead, layer upon layer of dark green gaseous flames began to surround her. Not only were the dark green gaseous flames capable of binding its victims, it was also capable of agitating them.

To put it simply, the dark green gaseous flames would affect one's state of mind and make one lose their rationality. With that, one would forever be trapped in the pond.

Chu Lingxi had already lost her rationality. She did not notice that she was still violently struggling, violently shouting for help.

This was the first time Chu Feng had witnessed the proud young miss Chu Lingxi panicking like that.

Truth be told, her panicky appearance was quite adorable. At the very least, it illustrated that she too was human.

That said, Chu Feng also knew very well that it was that dark green gaseous substance that had caused Chu Lingxi to act like that way. Otherwise, a normal Chu Lingxi would definitely not be panicking like that.

After Chu Feng approached Chu Lingxi, he gently pressed his palm on her head. Then, layer upon layer of spirit power was instilled into Chu Lingxi's body.

Chu Feng was helping Chu Lingxi regain her rationality. Only by regaining her rationality would she have a chance to escape from the pond.

The power of the pond's water was extremely strong. If it wasn't for the fact that Chu Feng was an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, it would truly be very difficult for Chu Feng to help Chu Lingxi.

Fortunately, Chu Feng was an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

“Wuu~~~”

With Chu Feng's assistance, Chu Lingxi, who was originally panicking, ended up losing consciousness. However, she soon regained consciousness.

“What are you doing?”

Chu Lingxi was immediately alarmed upon seeing Chu Feng. After all, she was capable of feeling Chu Feng's palm on her head.

Seeing Chu Lingxi trying to forcibly push him aside, Chu Feng hurried said, “Don't move, I'm trying to save you.”

Chu Lingxi was quite intelligent. She immediately realized that she had fallen into danger. Furthermore, after Chu Feng appeared, her panicky state of mind had also grown much more alleviated. She determined that Chu Feng was indeed helping her.

Thus, she no longer tried to push Chu Feng aside. However, her charming little face turned apple-red.

“Yoh, girl, you’re quite shy,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Men and women should not have close physical contact at will. If you weren’t helping me right now, I would’ve already chopped your hand off,” Chu Lingxi glared at Chu Feng.

“Puu~~~” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and burst out laughing.

Then, he said, “I’ve only touched your head, how could this be considered close physical contact?”

“The hell do you know?” Chu Lingxi wanted to say something, but then hesitated. She then said, “Finish this quickly.”

Seeing Chu Lingxi acting like this, Chu Feng’s smile widened. That said, while Chu Feng was smiling, he did not stop the transmission of his spirit power into Chu Lingxi.

With the situation being like that, the dark green gaseous flames that surrounded Chu Lingxi started to gradually vanish.

“Do not oppose it. Follow the undercurrent of the pond water,” Chu Feng said.

“If we are to follow the undercurrent, we’ll sink,” Chu Lingxi said.

“That’s right, we have to sink,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah?” Chu lingxi was surprised.

“Trust me. It will be absolutely impossible to swim out through the entrance of the pond,” Chu Feng said.

“Oh,” Chu Lingxi nodded her head reluctantly. However, she did stop resisting the undercurrent.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi started sinking further down into the pond.

Right at that moment, with a thought from Chu Feng, he began to release his spirit power. Then, he started forming hand seals with his hands. Soon, his spirit power started to change. It turned into a spirit formation that surrounded Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi.

“What is this going to do?” Chu Lingxi asked.

“This will increase our sinking speed,” Chu Feng said.

“Oh,” Chu Lingxi nodded. However, the expression in her eyes suddenly changed. She cried out in alarm, “This is wrong!”

“What’s wrong?” Chu Feng was stunned.

Chu Lingxi turned around and used her clear and beautiful eyes to stare at Chu Feng. She said, “When did you become an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist?”

Chapter 2967 - The Legendary Ten Souls Pearl

"From a coincidental stroke of luck," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"That stroke of luck of yours arrived too quickly, no? You've only just become a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist not long ago, yet you've already become an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist in the blink of an eye?"

When Chu Lingxi said those words, an expression of envy was fully revealed on her exquisite little face.

It would be strange if she didn't envy Chu Feng. She, together with Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er, had all become Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists together in the Spirit Formation Immortal Domain.

And at present, she was still a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, she felt very content to be able to become a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist at her age.

Never would she have ever thought that Chu Feng had become an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist already.

While there was only a difference of a single word between Immortal-cloak and Exalted-cloak, everyone knew how enormous the disparity between the two was.

With Chu Lingxi's proud personality, how could she not be envious of Chu Feng?

Unable to contain herself, Chu Lingxi asked, "Where did you encounter the opportunity to make your breakthrough to Exalted-cloak?"

"Tell me who pushed you into this trap first," Chu Feng said all of a sudden.

Chu Lingxi was immediately startled upon hearing Chu Feng's question.

Her reaction confirmed Chu Feng's guess.

Chu Lingxi was, after all, a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Her cultivation was not weak either. With her perception and strength, it would be impossible for her to fall into such a trap.

However, she did fall into the trap. This could only mean two things.

One, Chu Lingxi had jumped into the trap herself.

Two, someone had deliberately pushed Chu Lingxi into the trap.

With the situation at hand, it was most definitely the latter.

"This matter is unrelated to you."

To Chu Feng's surprise, Chu Lingxi actually responded a moment after being momentarily startled.

Her response practically confirmed Chu Feng's guess that someone pushed her into the trap.

However, it seemed that Chu Lingxi was unwilling to tell Chu Feng who that person was.

"I truly couldn't tell that you, girl, possessed quite a decent character. Even though you've been harmed by someone, you're still unwilling to talk behind their back."

"Not bad, not bad. I now have a whole new level of respect for you," Chu Feng started praising Chu Lingxi.

"Yoh, so you also know how to flatter someone?" Chu Lingxi rolled her eyes.

"Indeed, I dare to boot-lick. However, I wouldn't dare to boot-lick you," Chu Feng took a glance at Chu Lingxi's leg as he said those words.

[1. Flattering/boot-lick in chinese is 'slap horse's buttocks.' So Chu Feng is saying 'while I dare to slap a horse's ass, I wouldn't dare to slap yours.']

"You..."

"Pervert."

Chu Lingxi's calmed face once again turned deep red. Her angry appearance was extremely cute.

While Chu Lingxi was someone who had trained in martial cultivation for some time now, she still maintained her innocence like a young girl.

"How am I a pervert? You were the one to ridicule me, yet you don't want me to reply? If that were the case, you'd be truly too tyrannical, no?" Chu Feng said.

"Humph, this young lady will not bother to quarrel with a pervert," Chu Lingxi turned around proudly.

"You're really not going to tell me who pushed you into the trap?" Chu Feng continued to ask.

However, Chu Lingxi only ignored him.

"That said, even if you don't tell me, I am still able to guess who it is," Chu Feng said.

"Is that so?" Once Chu Feng said those words, Chu Lingxi instead grew interested. She asked, "Then tell me, who was it?"

"It was Chu Ruoshi, right?" Chu Feng asked.

Once Chu Feng said those words, Chu Lingxi's beautiful eyes moved. Evidently, she had not expected Chu Feng to guess this accurately. Then, she said, "Tell me the basis of your guess."

"You entered first. She entered after you. With her strength, she is capable of catching up to you. However, Chu Huanyu and Chu Haoyan would not be able to catch up to you."

"It is not that Chu Huanyu and Chu Haoyan are weak. Instead, it is that their observational abilities are not strong enough."

“In a place like this with traps and dangers all over, they would be restricted because their observational abilities are insufficient. Thus, the only person that is capable of pushing you into this trap is Chu Ruoshi,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s actually very simple. It’s not hard to guess at all,” Chu Lingxi raised her face proudly.

“What I want to know is why she did that. What benefit is there for her in doing this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course there are benefits. Do you know why we decided to enter the Death Gate even though there’s a Life Gate we can take?” Chu Lingxi asked.

“Actually, I have no idea why we needed to enter the Death Gate,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“You don’t know the difference between the Life and Death Gates?” Chu Lingxi asked.

“I don’t,” Chu Feng shrugged his shoulders.

“The Life Gate is very safe. Apart from being a bit difficult to traverse, there are practically no dangers at all.”

“However, those that enter the Life Gate will be restricted to the rankings. Only by quickly exiting the Life Gate will they be able to pass the Sacred Domain Selection. Those that rank toward the end will be eliminated.” *novE-Lb-1n*

“As for the Death Gate, it is very dangerous. However, as long as one is capable of walking out of the Death Gate, regardless of how long it takes, one will have successfully passed the Sacred Domain Selection,” Chu Lingxi explained.

Hearing till this point, Chu Feng interrupted, “But, with your strengths, you will definitely be the fastest to pass even if you are to enter the Life Gate. Logically, there’s no need for you all to enter the Death Gate. Thus, there is another reason as to why you all decided to enter the Death Gate.”

“There are treasures here. There was a treasure above this trap too.” Chu Lingxi said.

"I understand now. So she attacked you in order to take the treasure," Chu Feng spread his hands and then said to Her Lady Queen, "My Eggy, you are truly the amazing one. That Chu Ruoshi is indeed not as good and honest as she appeared to be."

"Of course. This Queen's intuition is extremely sharp. However, judging by Chu Lingxi's behavior, it seems that she was not surprised by Chu Ruoshi attacking her. It would appear that she already knew what sort of character Chu Lingxi had," Her Lady Queen said.

"Mn, speaking of Chu Lingxi, I feel that she is a pretty decent girl the more I get to know her. Even though Chu Ruoshi harmed her, she did not say anything bad about Chu Ruoshi at all," Chu Feng said.

"Indeed, she's pretty decent. How about you take her as your wife?" Her Lady Queen said with a mischievous smile.

Hearing those words, black lines rolled down Chu Feng's forehead. He did not have that sort of feeling toward Chu Lingxi.

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng's expression suddenly changed. He then turned his gaze downward.

He was already able to see the bottom of the pond. However, what caught Chu Feng's attention was a black pearl at the bottom of the pond.

Not only was that pearl emitting a dazzling radiance, but ten beasts were surrounding that pearl.

Those ten beasts were each over a hundred meters long. While their appearances differed, they were all extremely fierce.

They were like guardians protecting that black pearl.

Right at that moment, Chu Lingxi shouted in surprise. "Heavens! That's the legendary Ten Souls Pearl!!!"

Chapter 2968 - Kill Without Discussion

"Ten Souls Pearl? What's that?" Chu Feng asked.

"You don't even know about the Ten Souls Pearl?" Chu Lingxi was surprised by Chu Feng's question.

"If you don't mind, can you tell me what it is?" Chu Feng said with a smile on his face. Seeing Chu Lingxi's surprised expression, Chu Feng knew that she must know the Ten Souls Pearl very well.

Faced with Chu Feng's question, Chu Lingxi sighed helplessly. Then, she asked, "Did your father never mention anything to you before? How come you don't know anything at all?"

"I have only met my father once in my entire life. Due to certain circumstances, I was not brought up by my father," Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Chu Lingxi's eyes shifted slightly. She seemed to have understood something.

Thus, she asked no more, and no longer tried to ridicule Chu Feng either. Instead, she began to tell Chu Feng about the Ten Souls Pearl.

When mentioning the Ten Souls Pearl, one must begin at the site of the Sacred Domain Selection.

This place was originally called the Life and Death Treasure Ground. It was constructed through the joint efforts of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Old Ancestor Chu Yetianhong and many powerful world spiritists.

Chu Yetianhong hid many treasures in there. One of the most precious treasures was the Ten Souls Pearl.

The Ten Souls Pearl would provide enormous assistance to possessors of Heavenly Lightning Bloodlines. This was especially true for people that trained in the Heavenly Punishment Mysterious Technique; they would be able to unleash its power to the pinnacle.

However, even after all these years had passed, even though many people of the various generations since then had entered, even though many people had discovered treasures in there, no one had found any trace of the Ten Souls Pearl.

Gradually, the treasures grew fewer and fewer. The crowd began to feel that all of the treasures left behind by the Old Ancestor had been retrieved. Because of this, it was no longer a place that people of the younger generation looked forward to entering.

That said, due its special construction, it was capable of being used as a special means of selection. Because of that, it was made the place to hold the younger generation's Sacred Domain Selection.

Suddenly, Chu Lingxi said, "No, someone discovered the Ten Souls Pearl before,"

"Someone discovered the Ten Souls Pearl before? Why would it be here then?" Chu Feng was surprised.

"That's because that person said that the Ten Souls Pearl was useless to him. Thus, he put it back."

"Because of that, back then and even now, many people felt that that person was boasting," Chu Lingxi said.

"Saying that sort of thing would indeed make others think that he's boasting," Chu Feng smiled.

"However, I've heard... that person seems to be your grandfather," Chu Lingxi said.

"....."

Hearing those words, black lines immediately ran down Chu Feng's forehead. He thought to himself, 'seems like my grandfather is also one to not travel the normal road.'

However, upon finding out that it was his grandfather, Chu Feng hurriedly said, "Then that's definitely not boasting then."

"You're quite confident in your grandfather," Chu Lingxi said.

"My confidence originates from my blood," Chu Feng said.

"Actually, I really didn't believe it before. However, I believe it now," Chu Lingxi said.

"Why's that?" Chu Feng asked.

"After all, you've also found this place, no?" Chu Lingxi said. nov**E-Lb-1n**

"In that case, it would mean that this Ten Souls Pearl is useless for my Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?" There were two reasons why Chu Feng asked this question.

Chu Lingxi had mentioned that the Ten Souls Pearl was helpful toward possessors of Heavenly Lightning Bloodlines. However, they must have trained in the Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique, and fused with their Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique.

The Ten Souls Pearl would be enormously helpful for both people that trained in the Mortal Punishment Mysterious Technique and Earthen Punishment Mysterious Technique.

As for people who practiced Heavenly Punishment Mysterious Techniques, they would be able to unleash the power of the Ten Souls Pearl to the extreme. However, she did not mention the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

However, Chu Feng's grandfather had once obtained the Ten Souls Pearl, yet ended up returning it to its original place. This very possibly illustrated that the Ten Souls Pearl was useless for users of the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

"Regarding this... I am uncertain. However, your grandfather said one thing before. Do you wish to know what he said?" Chu Lingxi asked.

"Naturally," Chu Feng said.

"I only heard about this myself. I am not certain as to whether it was really said by your grandfather. However, according to rumors, your grandfather said, 'The Ten Souls Pearl is unqualified to fuse with the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique,'" Chu Lingxi said.

"Those words sound like something my grandfather said," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"You've met your grandfather before?" Chu Lingxi asked.

"Of course not," Chu Feng said.

"Then why are you acting like you know your grandfather's character?" Chu Lingxi asked.

"That's because he's my grandfather," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. Then, he cast his gaze to the Ten Souls Pearl below. "It seems like you want to obtain it very much. I will help you."

"You'll help me? That Ten Souls Pearl is not that easily obtainable. Do you see those ten guardian beasts? Have a feel of their strength. We are no match for them. Unless our cultivation reaches the Heavenly Immortal Realm, we are simply unable to defeat them. As long as we're unable to defeat them, we will not be able to obtain the Ten Souls Pearl."

"However, that doesn't matter anymore. After all, I now know where the Ten Souls Pearl is located. Furthermore, I will definitely become a Heavenly Immortal before I turn one hundred. It would be the same for me to return and retrieve it at that time," Chu Lingxi said.

"We are clearly able to retrieve it now, why must we wait till then?" Chu Feng said.

"Do you not understand what I just said? We are not capable of retrieving that Ten Souls Pearl right now," Chu Lingxi said.

"In that case, what if I manage to retrieve it?" Chu Feng asked.

"You have a way to retrieve it?" Chu Lingxi was very surprised. However, Chu Feng was not acting like he was joking. Thus, she said, "Let me remind you that if something is to happen to you, do not implicate me."

"It would do for you to just stay here and watch," As Chu Feng spoke, he left his spirit formation. Then, he followed the undercurrent and continued to approach the Ten Souls Pearl.

Seemingly sensing that someone had approached, the guardian beasts guarding the Ten Souls Pearl all unleashed their boundless auras.

Most frighteningly of all, they had already opened their enormous eyes that were filled with murderous desire and staring at Chu Feng.

Their gazes were simply too frightening. It was as if they were warning Chu Feng that if he dared to come any closer, they would kill him without discussion.

Chapter 2969 - Mockery And Ridicule

At that moment, it would not be an exaggeration to say that the aura of death had enveloped Chu Feng.

This was most definitely not a simple warning. Those ten guardian beasts really did possess the power to kill Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, you've awakened them. Quickly, return!"

"None of the traps and mechanisms here are fatal. However, the Ten Souls Pearl is an exception. The Ten Souls Pearl's guardian beasts will really end up killing you!" Chu Lingxi shouted at Chu Feng nervously upon seeing that the Ten Souls Pearl's guardian beasts had been awakened.

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly opened his palm. Immediately, a net of light emerged from his palm. The net started to rapidly increase in size. In the blink of an eye, the net actually completely enveloped the ten guardian beasts that were each more than a hundred meters long.

After the enormous net of light enveloped the guardian beasts, it actually started to assimilate into the guardian beasts' bodies.

"Roar~~~"

At that moment, the ten guardian beasts all let out enormously resounding roars. Ripples began to form, even in that special pond water.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng began to form hand seals. Then, he lightly shouted, "Formation, activate."

The enormous spirit formation net that had assimilated with the guardian beasts' bodies actually began to let out bright light once again. With this, those furious and roaring guardian beasts were caught in a struggle.

"That is... a hypnosis formation?"

Chu Lingxi's expression changed upon seeing that scene.

As a world spiritist herself, she was capable of telling that what Chu Feng had just used was a hypnosis formation.

Chu Feng was trying to hypnotize the ten guardian beasts using his hypnosis formation, and then retrieve the Ten Souls Pearl.

However, those ten guardian beasts were very powerful. Would Chu Feng really be able to hypnotize them?

Chu Lingxi started to doubt Chu Feng. However, she no longer said anything. She was trying to not affect Chu Feng's concentration because she was able to tell that Chu Feng was extremely focused on operating his spirit formation.

Once Chu Feng began, he actually spent an entire hour with the beasts.

After an hour passed, those ten guardian beasts finally closed their eyes and fell asleep.

As for Chu Feng, he immediately set up another spirit formation that increased his speed underwater. Soon, he arrived before the Ten Souls Pearl.

At the moment when Chu Feng grabbed the Ten Souls Pearl, those ten guardian beasts immediately turned into ten streams of gas that assimilated into the Ten Souls Pearl.

At that moment, the Ten Souls Pearl started to glimmer. There were ten gaseous substances spiraling inside it.

"So this is actually the original form of the Ten Souls Pearl," Chu Feng smiled.

"Heavens, you actually really accomplished it?" Chu Lingxi looked to the Ten Souls Pearl Chu Feng held in his hand with disbelief on her face.

"I guess this could be considered luck too. While those ten guardian beasts were very powerful, they were, nevertheless, not actual living beings. Thus, it was easier to hypnotize them. If they were all living beings, that hypnosis formation of mine would have been ineffective," As Chu Feng spoke, he tossed the Ten Souls Pearl to Chu Lingxi. He said, "Here, take it."

"You're really giving it to me?" As Chu Lingxi saw the Ten Souls Pearl that was tossed toward her, surprise filled her eyes.

"It's useless to me, why would I keep it? Just take it," Chu Feng said with a smile.

Chu Lingxi did not hesitate too much, and soon accepted the Ten Souls Pearl. After all, she really did want and need the Ten Souls Pearl very much.

"I owe you one," Chu Lingxi said after receiving the Ten Souls Pearl.

"You've already repaid me. After all, your father saved my life," Chu Feng said.

"What you owe him is his, whereas what I owe you is mine," Chu Lingxi said.

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that the girl's clear eyes were filled with incomparable determination.

She was not just saying those words. She was actually thinking that way.

"Do as you wish. However, right now, we should quickly leave this place," Chu Feng said.

Then, Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi continued to travel down through the pond following its undercurrent. Finally, they discovered a spirit formation gate.

When they exited the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi returned to a location across from the pond trap.

When they looked back, they were only able to see a wall. The spirit formation gate had disappeared.

Chu Feng looked to Chu Lingxi and asked with a beaming smile, "What's wrong? We've escaped from the trap, why are you unhappy?"

He discovered that Chu Lingxi currently had an ashamed and guilty expression on her face.

"If you didn't save me, you wouldn't have lost to Chu Haoyan," Chu Lingxi said.

"You're talking about the match between me and Chu Haoyan? It's fine, I can always win it back. Let's go," Chu Feng said.

Chu Lingxi was startled to see how unconcerned Chu Feng was. Then, a rare smile emerged on her exquisite little face.

Her smile was very charming. It was like a blossom from the world's purest flower. Looking at that smile, one would surely start to drool.

The rest of their journey was very smooth. Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi quickly exited the so-called Death Gate.

However, right after exiting the Death Gate, Chu Feng immediately heard unpleasant remarks.

Several people were gathered near the Death Gate's exit. Those were all participants in the Sacred Domain Selection.

They were currently discussing Chu Feng.

"After that Chu Feng ascended to the Heavenly Lightning Steps' tenth step, I'd thought that he would become our Chu Heavenly Clan's number one genius. However, who would've expected that he would not dare to even do anything after being insulted by Chu Haoyan like that. It would appear that he is nowhere near as exceptional as he was rumored to be."

"That's right, the rumors had it that Chu Feng was completely fearless. However, he immediately grew afraid upon seeing Chu Haoyan. The rumors truly cannot be trusted."

Those people were currently mocking and ridiculing Chu Feng with expressions of schadenfreude.

"The hell do you all know?! Can't you tell that it was because of Chu Yue that Chu Feng didn't do anything to Chu Haoyan?!" Right at that moment, a sharp shout was heard. It was Chu Lingxi.

Chu Lingxi's sudden shout not only startled those people discussing Chu Feng, she also caused everyone in their surroundings to turn their attention towards her.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2970 - Feeling Jealous - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2970 - Feeling Jealous

Chapter 2970 - Feeling Jealous

"Ehh... lil-little brother Chu Feng, w-we had no intention of attacking you, w-we were just, just..."

Upon seeing Chu Lingxi and Chu Feng, those few people immediately started panicking. They stammered as they tried to explain themselves.

Although they were deeply mocking Chu Feng earlier, it could be seen from their reactions that, deep down in their hearts, they were extremely afraid of Chu Feng.

“Because of Chu Yue?” Right at that moment, a sneer was heard. It was Chu Haoyan.

It was not only Chu Haoyan who had walked over. Practically all the others that had participated in the Sacred Domain Selection walked over.

Apart from them were many other people that had not participated in the Sacred Domain Selection.

In fact, even Chu Huanyu and Chu Ruoshi were watching it all from a distance.

“How could you not know whether or not it’s because of Chu Yue?” Chu Lingxi asked.

“Humph, you’re speaking as if that Chu Feng could do anything to me if it wasn’t for Chu Yue.”

“With his cultivation, how could he possibly be a match for me? He knew very well that he would only bring about his own disgrace should he try to attack me. That is why he endured my insults. In fact... enduring my insults is all he’s capable of doing,” Chu Haoyan said his final sentence while pointing at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng smiled lightly at Chu Haoyan’s insult. It was a smile filled with contempt.

Seeing Chu Feng actually smiling so disdainfully, Chu Haoyao shouted angrily, “The hell are you smiling at?!”

“I am smiling at you being so overly conceited that you don’t even know that you’re pitifully weak,” Chu Feng said.

“What did you say?! You dare call me weak?!”

“Come! Let the two of us go head-to-head and see exactly who is strong and who is weak!” Chu Haoyan began to quickly walk toward Chu Feng as he spoke.

At the same time, he unleashed his rank seven True Immortal aura.

He was not joking around. He was really planning to attack Chu Feng.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, lightning suddenly started moving as black clouds filled the sky. Chu Lingxi’s skirt shifted, and her hair fluttered. Like a raging fairy with the cultivation of a rank seven True Immortal, she arrived before Chu Feng.

“Lingxi, what is this? You’re planning to protect this Chu Feng?” Chu Haoyan asked.

He was feeling very surprised. He was surprised that Chu Lingxi, who refused to acknowledge anyone and seemingly never considered them her relatives, would actually stand up for Chu Feng.

“To bully the weak is no ability at all. If you want to fight someone, you should fight someone with the same cultivation as your own. If you insist on fighting, why don’t you fight with me?” Chu Lingxi said.

Once Chu Lingxi said those words, everyone present was surprised.

The always cold Chu Lingxi who never got along with anyone was really going to protect that Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Haoyan started to frown. He was afraid. While he might not be afraid of Chu Lingxi, he was definitely afraid of someone related to Chu Lingxi.

Thus, he did not accept Chu Lingxi’s challenge. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, are you planning to hide behind a woman?”

“Enough,” right at that moment, Chu Ruoshi spoke.

Furthermore, as she spoke, she leaped. Like a celestial fairy, she descended between Chu Lingxi and Chu Haoyan.

At the moment she landed, the black clouds in the sky scattered. The lightning also gradually vanished. Even Chu Lingxi and Chu Haoyan’s auras were dispersed.

It was suppression. Chu Ruoshi used her rank eight True Immortal-level strength to forcibly suppress both Chu Lingxi and Chu Haoyan's auras.

"What happened here today shall be dropped at this moment. If anyone still insists on picking a fight, they must first pass through me, Chu Ruoshi," when Chu Ruoshi said those words, she deliberately took a glance at Chu Haoyan.

"Humph," Chu Haoyan snorted coldly. Then, he took a step back. He knew that he would be no match for Chu Ruoshi.

"In the end, I've won," Chu Haoyan looked to Chu Feng.

"What have you won?" Chu Feng asked.

"I exited the Death Gate first. Have you forgotten about our match?" Chu Haoyan pointed at Chu Feng.

"Hah..." Hearing those words, Chu Feng laughed. His laughter was even more disdainful than his smile from earlier.

"You still dare to laugh? What qualification do you possess to laugh? You are nothing more than a loser, what makes you think you can laugh?" Rage burned in Chu Haoyan's eyes.

Very few people of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation dared to act in such a manner toward him. He was incapable of tolerating someone acting like this toward him.

"Chu Haoyan, you should stop going too far. If it wasn't for the fact that he stopped to help me, Chu Feng might not necessarily have lost to you," Chu Lingxi said.

"Help you?" Chu Haoyan laughed mockingly. Then, he said, "The way I see it, you were the one helping him, no? For the sake of helping him conceal his uselessness, you actually waited so long to come out. Chu Lingxi, you are truly capable. I truly have no idea what aspect of this Chu Feng is capable of attracting you so much, capable of making someone like you help someone like him."

There was a trace of jealousy in Chu Haoyan's tone as he said those words.

Although the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan all belonged to the same clan, there were many branch families. These branch families were capable of intermarrying with one another.

Chu Ruoshi and Chu Lingxi were the most outstanding young females in the Chu Heavenly Clan. Thus, they were the most optimal candidates for a spouse in the eyes of countless males, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu included.

Unfortunately, Chu Ruoshi already possessed a childhood sweetheart. Although her childhood sweetheart's cultivation could not be considered to be top-notch among the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations, the two of them possessed excellent affection for one another, and their marriage was practically determined since they were kids.

Because of this, Chu Lingxi became the most ideal candidate for the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation's males.

However, although Chu Lingxi was a weird person, she was also extremely cold, and would always keep her distance from others.

Because of that, the people all felt that was Chu Lingxi's personality.

However, Chu Lingxi was now actually protecting Chu Feng like that in front of them.

Not to mention Chu Haoyan, many of the younger generation's males were all feeling jealousy and even hatred toward Chu Feng.

Chapter 2791 - Real Or Not

"Indeed, Chu Feng helped me. That said, I did not take so long to come out without a reason. This... is the reason."

As Chu Lingxi spoke, her palm streaked across her Cosmos Sack. The next moment, the Ten Souls Pearl appeared in her lily-white hand.

"That is... the Ten Souls Pearl?!"

Upon seeing the Ten Souls Pearl, the people present, including Chu Huanyu and Chu Ruoshi, who were looking at the proceedings from afar, had a change in their expressions.

The Ten Souls Pearl was a clan-protection treasure of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Although the Ten Souls Pearl had been placed in the Chu Heavenly Clan's Death Gate many years by their Old Ancestor Chu Yetianhong, there were many records of it and its appearance.

Thus, practically all of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations knew of its usage and what it looked like.

"Is that really the Ten Souls Pearl? The two of you found the Ten Souls Pearl in the Death Gate?" At that moment, even Chu Huanyu, who had been quiet the entire time was unable to keep himself from coming over.

One must know that the Ten Souls Pearl was enormously beneficial to them.

"It's impossible for it to be real," Chu Haoyan said.

"Of course it's real," Chu Lingxi said.

"That's impossible. No one has discovered the Ten Souls Pearl even after so many years, how could you two have discovered it?" Chu Haoyan asked.

"That's true, it's been many years, and so many seniors have entered the Death Gate, yet none of them managed to find it. However, my apologies, it just so happened to be discovered by Chu Feng and I," Chu Lingxi said.

Right at that moment, Chu Ruoshi spoke, "Even if the two of you discovered it, it should be impossible for you to be able to subdue the Ten Souls Pearl with the strength that you possess,"

Furthermore, she then turned to the crowd and spoke loudly, "Everyone knows that the Ten Souls Pearl possesses ten guardian beasts. Those ten guardian beasts are extremely powerful; only Heavenly Immortal-level experts would be able to subdue them."

"Back then, Old Ancestor placed the Ten Souls Pearl in the Death Gate because he hoped for an outstanding descendant to be able to inherit his legacy. Not only would that descendant need to possess sharp observational ability, but they must also be extremely talented. At the very least, they would need to be a Peak True Immortal-level expert before they reached a hundred years of age."

After saying those words, Chu Ruoshi looked to Chu Lingxi and Chu Feng. "However, for the two of you, not to mention the Heavenly Immortal realm, you're not even peak True Immortals."

"That's right, with their strength, it's impossible for them to subdue the Ten Souls Pearl."

After being instigated by Chu Ruoshi, many people began to look at Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi with gazes of contempt.

They had all determined that Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi were lying, that the Ten Souls Pearl was fake, and that they were doing all this so as to provide an excuse for exiting the Death Gate so slowly.

"That Ten Souls Pearl is real," right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded. At that moment a figure appeared in the sky.

Upon seeing that figure, many of the people present closed their mouths and did not dare to utter another word of contempt.

The reason for that was because that person was Chu Lingxi's father, the Law Enforcement Hall's Vice Hall Master, Chu Xuanzhengfa.

"Senior Zhengfa, are you certain that that Ten Souls Pearl is real?" Chu Ruoshi asked.

She seemed to be very unwilling to believe that Ten Souls Pearl to be real.

The reason for that was because their Old Ancestor had said that if anyone discovered the Ten Souls Pearl in the Death Gate, they would be able to fuse with it. Once they fused with it, the Ten Souls Pearl would belong to that person.

And now, before all of them, the Ten Souls Pearl was in Chu Lingxi's hand. This meant that the Ten Souls Pearl already belonged to Chu Lingxi. If that Ten Souls Pearl was real, then with Chu Lingxi's talent, she would definitely be able to surpass her sooner or later after fusing with the Ten Souls pearl.

As such, she would naturally not be willing to believe the Ten Souls Pearl to be real.

"Lingxi, hand the Ten Souls Pearl to me," Chu Xuanzhengfa said. *noVe.lb-In*

After Chu Xuanzhengfa said that, Chu Lingxi raised her hand and tossed the Ten Souls Pearl to Chu Xuanzhengfa in the sky.

However, at the moment when the Ten Souls Pearl was about to reach him, Chu Xuanzhengfa suddenly opened his palm. Then, a strange sort of power assimilated into the Ten Souls Pearl.

"Roar~~~"

The next moment, ten bodies of gaseous substances shot out of the Ten Souls Pearl. Once the ten gaseous substances appeared, they immediately turned into ten enormous beasts, each more than a hundred meters long

Not only were they all extremely ferocious, but they were all emitting very powerful auras. Their auras were so powerful that they caused the expressions of all the younger generations present to change.

The reason for that was because those ten ferocious beasts were things that none of them could contend against.

"Is anyone capable of subduing them?" Chu Xuanzhengfa cast his gaze downward. He deliberately looked at Chu Huanyu, Chu Haoyan and Chu Ruoshi.

At that moment, the crowd all shook their heads. They had all realized how powerful those ten enormous beasts were. How could they possibly attempt to subdue them still?

"I'll try," right at that moment, someone actually really wanted to try taking on the ten enormous beasts. It was Chu Huanyu.

As Chu Huanyu spoke, he unleashed his rank seven True Immortal aura. At the same time, a Lightning Mark appeared on his forehead. That Lightning Mark actually read 'Heaven.'

Chu Huanyu actually trained in the Heavenly Punishment Mysterious Technique.

After his Heaven level Lightning Mark appeared, Chu Huanyu's cultivation actually increased from rank seven True Immortal to rank eight True Immortal.

"The Heavenly Punishment Mysterious Technique actually possesses the same effect as the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?" Her Lady Queen was very astonished. At the same time, she was feeling very displeased. She felt that it was very unfair for Chu Feng.

How much had Chu Feng had invested in order to train in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique? With the descent of every Divine Tribulation, Chu Feng would suffer a pain that no ordinary person could endure.

However, what Chu Feng was capable of accomplishing after training in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was actually something that Chu Huanyu, someone who trained in the Heavenly Punishment Mysterious Technique, was also capable of accomplishing. Naturally, Her Lady Queen would feel that it was very unfair for Chu Feng.

However, compared to Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng was very calm. He knew that there was an enormous disparity between the Heavenly Punishment Mysterious Technique and the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Perhaps the disparity was still not obvious at the True Immortal realm. However, the disparity between the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique and the Heavenly Punishment Mysterious Technique would definitely be made clear one day.

It was like how Chu Feng was only one among many geniuses in the Nine Provinces Continent back then.

Yet now, he was adventuring through the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, whereas those people of the younger generation that had contended against him in the Nine Provinces Continent could only remain in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

Not to mention the Upper Realms, they would not even be able to reach the Ordinary Realms.

As for people like Chu Huanyu and Chu Haoyan, while they might be heavenly-beloved demon-level geniuses in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, Chu Feng firmly believed that he would one day cast them far behind.

The reason for that was purely because Chu Feng had trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Chapter 2972 - Father's Shadow

“Boom~~~”

At that moment, martial power surged about as heaven and earth trembled.

Two Incomplete Immortal Armaments appeared in Chu Huanyu's hands.

At that moment, Chu Huanyu's aura increased once again.

In fact, he even unleashed an Immortal Technique that covered his body with lightning, making him appear to be invincible.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, a loud sound was heard. Chu Huanyu soared into the sky. Once he reached the sky, the two Incomplete Immortal Armaments in his hand slashed forth simultaneously in a cross. His attack swept through space itself, shattering it in the process, as they shot toward the ferocious beasts..

“Bang~~~”

However, when the attack approached, one of the ten ferocious beasts swept its tail, and Chu Huanyu's attack was easily neutralized.

“Roar~~~”

Following that, that ferocious beast opened its mouth and a sound wave visible to the naked eye shot toward Chu Huanyu.

At that moment, Chu Huanyu's expression turned ashen. He knew very well that if that sound wave were to hit him, he would likely be completely annihilated.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right when the sound wave was about to hit Chu Huanyu, it suddenly disappeared.

It was Chu Xuanzhengfa. Chu Xuanzhengfa had neutralized the sound wave.

Not only had Chu Xuanzhengfa neutralized the sound wave, but he also used a special method to pacify the ferocious beast that had attacked Chu Huanyu.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Huanyu clasped his fist.

Chu Xuanzhengfa smiled lightly after hearing Chu Huanyu’s thanks. Then, he looked to Chu Haoyan and Chu Ruoshi. “Is there anyone else that wishes to take on the ten guardian beasts? Rest assured, with me here, those ten guardian beasts will not be able to harm you all.”

However, even though Chu Xuanzhengfa declared that, no one was willing to take on the challenge. None of them wanted to disgrace themselves.

“Well then, is there anyone else who suspects this Ten Souls Pearl to be fake?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

The crowd lowered their heads silently. As matters stood, only a fool would now think the Ten Souls Pearl to be fake.

“Chu Feng, Lingxi, in that case, how did the two of you manage to subdue the Ten Souls Pearl?” Chu Xuanzhengfa looked to Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi.

“That’s right, how did the two of them accomplish that?”

Once Chu Xuanzhengfa asked that question, everyone’s gaze turned to Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi.

“I didn’t do anything. Chu Feng was the one who helped me subdue the Ten Souls Pearl,” Chu Lingxi said.

“Oh?” Hearing those words, the smile on Chu Xuanzhengfa’s face grew even stronger. He turned to Chu Feng and asked, “Chu Feng, was that what happened?”

“Senior Zhengfa, that is correct,” Chu Feng nodded.

“In that case, is it possible for you to attempt it again so that we can understand how you did it?” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“Of course,” Chu Feng nodded again.

Then, Chu Feng began to set up his hypnosis formation. It was the same as the time when he was in the Death Gate’s pond. Chu Feng spent an entire hour to finish hypnotizing the ten guardian beasts.

Then, before the crowd's eyes, he bypassed the ten guardian beasts and grabbed the Ten Souls Pearl with his hand.

The next moment, the ten guardian beasts turned into ten streams of gaseous substances and assimilated into the Ten Souls Pearl, returning it to a complete state.

"He... he actually really accomplished it. Furthermore, he did it by relying on a spirit formation."

"That's not what's important. What's important is that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques have actually already reached Exalted-cloak. He has actually become an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist at such a young age."

Upon personally witnessing Chu Feng's world spirit techniques, those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations that did not know Chu Feng well finally had a whole new level of respect toward him.

It was only at that moment that they realized that Chu Feng didn't possess an undeserved reputation. At the very least, he had accomplished something that was impossible for Chu Huanyu using world spirit techniques.

Furthermore, everyone knew that among the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations, Chu Huanyu and Chu Haoyan were very close in strength.

At the moment when the crowd were astonished, Chu Feng flew back down and arrived beside Chu Lingxi. He once again handed her the Ten Souls Pearl.

"He actually really ended up handing the Ten Souls Pearl to Chu Lingxi just like that."

"That's simply too magnanimous, no? That's the Ten Souls Pearl, something extremely beneficial to possessors of Heavenly Lightning Bloodlines," the crowd were all very puzzled by Chu Feng's action, as his action had simply surpassed their level of understanding.

"Chu Feng, do you understand what that Ten Souls Pearl does?" Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

"I do," Chu Feng said.

“Since you do, why did you hand the Ten Souls Pearl to Lingxi instead of using it yourself?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“Senior, did you know that this Ten Souls Pearl had already been discovered by someone many years ago?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do. That person was your grandfather, Lord Chu Hanxian,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“My grandfather declared that the Ten Souls Pearl was unqualified to fuse with the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique,” Chu Feng said.

“This!!!” Once Chu Feng said those words, he immediately brought forth a massive commotion.

Not only was the Ten Souls Pearl a clan-protection treasure of their Chu Heavenly Clan, but it was also a divine artifact that they yearned after. They would naturally feel very uncomfortable hearing Chu Feng insult the Ten Souls Pearl in such a manner.

“What my grandfather said is a bit excessive,” Chu Feng added.

After he said those words, the crowd’s uncomfortable hearts eased greatly.

They thought to themselves, ‘In the end, it was Chu Feng’s grandfather’s remark. Even if it’s excessive, it’s unrelated to Chu Feng.’

However, to their surprise, Chu Feng spoke again, “However, when the Ten Souls Pearl really ended up in my hand, I discovered that what my grandfather said is correct. While the Ten Souls Pearl is very powerful, it is indeed unqualified to fuse with the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

At that moment, the crowd was dumbfounded. They had an expression as if they had been fed dog shit.

Only Chu Xuanzhengfa smiled lightly. He was actually feeling very gratified to see Chu Feng acting like this. The reason for that was because... Chu Feng was acting just like Chu Xuanyuan back then.

To continue in one’s own way with no care for other’s gazes, yet still possessing a sense of righteousness stronger than anyone else.

Chapter 2973 - Teach You Resistance

“Lingxi, are you willing to fuse with the Ten Souls Pearl now?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“Father, am I able to fuse with it now?” Hearing those words, Chu Lingxi’s eyes simply started shining. She would naturally want to fuse with the Ten Souls Pearl right away.

“Father can help you. If you do not mind, we can start right here,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“Here? Is that possible?” Chu Lingxi was very astonished. While she wanted to fuse with the Ten Souls Pearl quickly, she had truly never imagined fusing with it before all those people.

“Yes, it’s possible. Father can help you,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“Very well, what’s there to wait for then, quickly, help me,” Chu Lingxi was extremely excited.

After that, Chu Xuanzhengfa began to help Chu Lingxi fuse with the Ten Souls Pearl.

The process was extremely magnificent. The sky was covered with surging lightning. It was simply even more astonishing than ordinary abnormal signs.

With the situation being like this, many people in the Chu Heavenly Clan noticed, and same over.

When the crowd found out that Chu Lingxi was currently fusing with the Ten Souls Pearl, and that it was Chu Feng who had helped Chu Lingxi obtain the Ten Souls Pearl, they were all enormously astonished.

That said, when Chu Feng became the focus of the crowd, he had arrived at Chu Yue’s side.

He discovered that Chu Yue had never joined the crowd. She was kneeling in the corner and crying.

“Big sis Chu Yue, what’s wrong?” Chu Feng asked.

“Little brother Chu Feng, I’m sorry, I’m truly too useless,” Chu Feng’s arrival caused Chu Yue to cry even more.

“Did you fail?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn,” Chu Yue nodded.

Seeing this, Chu Feng originally wanted to comfort Chu Yue. However, at the moment when he wanted to speak, a voice transmission entered his ears.

“Little brother Chu Feng, can you hear me?”

Chu Feng turned his gaze. A man was standing several thousand meters away from Chu Feng.

“I can hear you, is there something you need from me?” Chu Feng asked.

“I will secretly tell you one thing. However, you absolutely must not tell anyone that it is I who told you this,” that man said.

“Very well, go ahead,” Chu Feng replied through voice transmission.

“With big sis Chu Yue’s speed, she was originally capable of passing the Sacred Domain Selection. Unfortunately, she was blocked. The people that blocked her were Chu Haoyan’s subordinates. I personally heard from those people’s mouths that it was Chu Haoyan who secretly gave them an order to stop Chu Yue from advancing and passing the Sacred Domain Selection,” that man said.

“My thanks,” Chu Feng expressed his thanks and said no more.

Chu Feng knew very well that that man told him this matter because he realized his potential and wanted to befriend him.

In the end, it was for personal benefits, and not out of kindness. Thus, Chu Feng did not need to overly thank him.

At that moment, Chu Feng looked to Chu Yue and spoke quietly, “Big sis Chu Yue, did you fail to pass the Sacred Domain Selection because you were stopped by others?”

Chu Yue was startled upon hearing those words. After hesitating for a moment, she nodded.

“You should know that those people were Chu Haoyan’s subordinates, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn,” Chu Yue nodded again.

“In that case, do you know if they were instructed to stop you by Chu Haoyan?” Chu Feng asked again.

Chu Yue hesitated again. However, in the end, she nodded again.

“Then what use is there for you to cry here?” Chu Feng asked.

“What else can I do? That is Chu Haoyan. Even if I am to tell the elders about this, it would still be useless. Not only will they not admit that he was wrong to do so, but even if they were to admit to it, no one would condemn Chu Haoyan. After all, something like this is a common occurrence in the Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Yue said.

“So you’re planning to continue to submit to humiliation like this? Are you planning to submit to humiliation for the rest of your life in the Chu Heavenly Clan?” Chu Feng asked.

At that moment, Chu Yue suddenly clenched her hands that were grabbing onto her skirt. She was quiet for a moment before finally saying quietly, “I’m not. But what can I do?”

“It’s fine if you do not know what to do.”

“I, Chu Feng, will teach you what you should do today,” at that moment, Chu Feng stood up.

As for Chu Yue, she had a completely confused expression on her face as she looked to Chu Feng.

Seeing Chu Yue’s confused expression, Chu Feng said, “Resist.”

As he said that word, Chu Feng began to walk toward Chu Haoyan.

When Chu Feng approached Chu Haoyan, Chu Xuanzhengfa just happened to have finished helping Chu Lingxi fuse with the Ten Souls Pearl.

At that moment, the Ten Souls Pearl disappeared. The crowd all knew that the Ten Souls Pearl had entered Chu Lingxi’s body. After all, this process was something that they had witnessed with their own eyes.

However, there was no change to Chu Lingxi at all. She appeared no different from before she had fused with the Ten Souls Pearl.

However, the crowd knew that Chu Lingxi was no longer the same. Her cultivation speed would become faster. She will become their Chu Heavenly Clan's strongest genius.

No, not the strongest. After all, there was still Chu Feng.

There was still Chu Feng, who had become an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist at his young age. It was him... who had helped Chu Lingxi obtain the Ten Souls Pearl.

When they thought of this, the crowd began to search for Chu Feng. And it just so happened that Chu Feng was walking over himself.

Seeing Chu Feng walking over, Chu Lingxi hurriedly moved toward him.

"Chu Feng, I've succeeded. I truly do not know how to thank you. If it wasn't for you, I wouldn't have been able to obtain the Ten Souls Pearl," Chu Lingxi was extremely sincere when she said those words. She was feeling truly grateful toward Chu Feng.

"It's great that you've succeeded. How do you feel now?" Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

"I feel very good," Chu Lingxi said.

"That's great. Since that's the case, help me witness this," Chu Feng said.

"Ah? Witness what?" Chu Lingxi asked in a very confused manner.

It was not only her; the great majority of the people present were also confused.

Why would Chu Feng suddenly say that sort of thing?

Right at the moment when the crowd were confused, Chu Feng suddenly walked over to Chu Haoyan.

"You've won our contest earlier," Chu Feng said.

“Of course. Many people have seen that, there’s no need for you to tell me that I’ve won, we all know that I’ve won,” Chu Haoyan spoke in a very proud manner.

After all, Chu Feng was no longer just someone who had managed to ascend to the Heavenly Lightning Steps’ tenth step, but he was also an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist who had successfully helped Chu Lingxi subdue the Ten Souls Pearl.

Chu Haoyan would naturally feel extremely proud to have won against such a Chu Feng.

Chapter 2974 - What Sort Of Ability

“However, nothing was at stake in that match. How about we have another match and add some stakes this time?” Chu Feng said.

“That’s naturally not an issue, it’s not like I’m afraid of you,” Chu Haoyan said in a very indifferent manner, “How do you wish to compete?”

“Through a battle. The two of us shall fight. We can use both world spirit techniques and martial techniques to determine who among us is stronger, and who is weaker,” Chu Feng said.

Once Chu Feng said those words, everyone’s expressions turned sluggish.

They thought to themselves, ‘Could this Chu Feng have gone insane or what? Earlier, he dared not say anything even after Chu Haoyan provoked and insulted him. Why would he go and provoke Chu Haoyan now?’

‘What makes him think he can provoke Chu Haoyan? Even if he’s an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, even if he ascended to the Heavenly Lightning Steps’ tenth step, even if he possesses heaven-defying secret skills and has trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, he is still... still only a rank five True Immortal, whereas Chu Haoyan is a rank seven True Immortal.’

‘Regardless of how powerful a rank five True Immortal might be, how could a rank five True Immortal be able to contend against a rank seven True Immortal?’

‘Furthermore, Chu Haoyan is not an ordinary rank seven True Immortal. He is someone who left his name on the Demon-level Geniuses List, one of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s strongest members of the younger generation.’

‘Even if Chu Feng possesses many heaven-defying abilities, Chu Haoyan also possesses many heaven-defying abilities.’

No matter how they saw it, they felt that Chu Feng was simply seeking his own destruction by challenging Chu Haoyan.

In fact, it was not only the people of the younger generation that felt this way. After Chu Feng challenged Chu Haoyan, many of the older generations present also started to frown, and thought to themselves that Chu Feng was being too arrogant.

They all felt that Chu Feng’s action was akin to a moth flying into a flame, seeking its own destruction.

Only Chu Xuanzhengfa’s expression remained unchanged. In fact, he didn’t say a word, but started to observe all of this with interest in his eyes.

“Haha, am I mishearing things, you really want to fight against me?” Chu Haoyan started to laugh mockingly.

“You didn’t mishear me. I am planning to fight against you. However, I have a condition,” Chu Feng said.

“Condition? Humph, I knew you wouldn’t have the courage to fight me head-on. Go on, tell me your condition,” Chu Haoyan spoke with contempt.

Chu Haoyan felt that Chu Feng would definitely bring forth a condition that was beneficial to Chu Feng and detrimental to himself.

However, Chu Haoyan didn’t care. There were many people present, and not only people of the younger generation, but also many people of the older generation with prestige and status in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

If Chu Feng was to bring up an unfair condition, the one to be humiliated would be Chu Feng. That was precisely what Chu Haoyan wanted to happen.

“Fist and feet possess no eyes. If you are to injure me, even if you are to seriously injure me, I, Chu Feng, will have no complaints,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah?” Chu Haoyan was baffled.

‘What is he talking about?’

‘Wasn’t he going to declare an unfair condition? Why would he say that he would not complain even if I am to seriously injure him? What sort of trick is this Chu Feng playing?’

“Thus, my condition is, if I end up seriously injuring you, I hope that you will not have any complaints either,” Chu Feng said to Chu Haoyan.

“What the fuck?!” At that moment, Chu Haoyan cursed out loud.

After bursting out with a curse, he pointed at Chu Feng and said, “Who the hell do you think you are? You think you can injure me?”

“Sure, I accept your condition. Come, let us fight,” Chu Haoyan said as he pointed at Chu Feng.

“Don’t be so anxious just yet. We still haven’t decided what the stakes will be,” Chu Feng said.

“Stakes? I’d nearly forgotten about that. Very well, speak away, anything’s fine with me,” Chu Haoyan said.

“If I, Chu Feng, am to lose, I will withdraw from training in the Nine Moons Sacred Domain,” Chu Feng said.

“As for you...” Chu Feng turned his hand that was pointing at Chu Haoyan to Chu Yue, who was standing and watching from afar, “if you are to lose, you will hand your opportunity to train in the Nine Moons Sacred Domain to Chu Yue.”

“This...”

At that moment, the crowd all turned their gazes to Chu Yue.

It was only at that moment that they realized that what Chu Lingxi declared earlier seemed to be true.

The reason why Chu Feng did not dare to fight Chu Haoyan head-on earlier in the palace was because of Chu Yue.

And now, the reason why Chu Feng had taken the initiative to fight against Chu Haoyan was also because of Chu Yue.

"It turns out that you've only challenged me because of her. This is truly what they mean by a hero will be angry for a beauty."

"However, Chu Feng, you are no hero. You are only a fool. After all, it's simply impossible for you to defeat me," Chu Haoyan said as he pointed at Chu Feng.

"Do you find any issues with the conditions I've put forth?" Chu Feng asked in a very calm manner.

"I'm already itching to teach you a lesson, arrogant fool," Chu Haoyan said.

"In that case, can we begin the match now?" Chu Feng asked.

"Come, we can start right away," Chu Haoyan raised his arm and made a provoking motion, as if calling for Chu Feng to attack him.

At that moment, the surrounding people all moved backward. They formed an open space for Chu Feng and Chu Haoyan to fight.

At that moment, the people of the younger generation were a bit confused. They did not know if Chu Feng really possessed the ability to allow him to contend against Chu Haoyan, or if he was just acting like he was capable.

As for the experts from the older generation, they were shaking their heads. Practically all of them felt that Chu Feng was digging his own grave.

Only Chu Xuanzhengfa was watching all of this unfold with interest in his eyes.

"Milord, it seems you're not worried about Chu Feng in the slightest. Could it be that you think Chu Feng might be able to win?" Chu Xingde, who stood behind Chu Xuanzhengfa, asked in a very confused manner.

Following that, the members of the Law Enforcement Hall that stood around Chu Xuanzhengfa all turned their gazes toward him as well.

"Do not forget that he is Chu Xuanyuan's son. Furthermore, look at how confident he is. Does he resemble a reckless person?" Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

"But, is that really possible? There's such a massive difference between their cultivations. No matter how many abilities one might possess, it would still be impossible to make up for it," Chu Xingde said.

"Do not judge a genius by the standards of commoners. As for Chu Feng, he is most definitely a genius," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

Hearing those words, the people from the Law Enforcement Hall nodded.

So far, Chu Feng had truly accomplished many things ordinary people were incapable of accomplishing. He truly could not be considered an ordinary person.

"That said, exactly what sort of ability is he going to use to defeat Chu Haoyan, who is so much more powerful than him?" Chu Xingren asked.

"That is exactly what I want to know too," Chu Xuanzhengfa said with a smile.

Chu Xuanzhengfa was very confident in Chu Feng. The only thing Chu Xuanzhengfa didn't know was exactly what other sort of ability Chu Feng possessed.

"Quickly, look, what is that?!"

"That... that's a World Spirit Gate?!"

Right at that moment, the crowd suddenly burst into an uproar.

The crowd were clearly able to see a World Spirit Gate opening before Chu Feng.

Chapter 2795 - Rip Apart Your Mouth

At the moment when Chu Feng opened his World Spirit Gate, many of the people present were completely confused.

As everyone knew, in a battle between martial cultivators, victory and defeat would be determined through their martial power. While world spirit techniques also possessed a certain amount of battle power, unless one were an expert world spiritist who trained wholly in world spirit techniques, one would simply not be able to contend against cultivators of the same level, much less cultivators stronger than themselves.

Although Chu Feng was an Exalted-level World Spiritist, he was only an Insect-mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist. Regardless of how powerful his world spirits might be, they would at the very most only be as powerful as he was.

As such, how could Chu Feng's world spirits possibly be able to contend against Chu Haoyan?

Under the crowd's questioning gazes, a beauty gracefully walked out from the World Spirit Gate and appeared before the crowd's field of view.

That person was naturally the extremely beautiful Her Lady Queen.

"Sss~~~"

Once Her Lady Queen appeared, the expressions of everyone present changed. The sound of people sucking in cold air could be heard from the crowd.

The world spirit who walked out from the World Spirit Gate was not the extremely fierce and powerful world spirit that they were expecting. Instead, it was actually such a celestial-fairy-like beauty with an alluring figure.

To witness such a beauty, not only were the young men's eyes shining with light, but the young women were also gasping in admiration.

After all, Her Lady Queen was so beautiful that not even Chu Ruoshi and Chu Lingxi could compare.

"There's actually such a beautiful world spirit in this world?"

At that moment, many of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen started to swallow their saliva whilst looking at Her Lady Queen.

Their reactions were understandable. While they were from the prestigious Chu Heavenly Clan, they had never witnessed a beauty of Her Lady Queen's caliber in their entire lives.

"Chu Feng, and here I was wondering what sort of ability you'd be using. After all this, you've actually called forth such a girl."

"What's this? You want her to fuck me?" Chu Haoyan ridiculed whilst staring at Her Lady Queen.

There was even a wicked desire in his eyes when he said those words.

He was not joking around. He really wanted to violate Her Lady Queen.

At that moment, Chu Feng's expression suddenly changed. Killing intent erupted out from him in that instant.

"This?"

Chu Feng's sudden explosive killing intent startled everyone present.

They did not understand why Chu Feng would suddenly explode with such intense killing intent.

Only Chu Feng knew that he would not tolerate anyone insulting Her Lady Queen.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, with a thought from Her Lady Queen, her killing intent also burst forth.

The surrounding temperature started to fall rapidly as the air itself started freezing.

Her killing intent was actually even more intense than Chu Feng's.

At the instant Her Lady Queen's killing intent burst forth, black gaseous flames emerged from her body.

Like the reflection of the devil, the cape of the reaper, the black gaseous flames started to surge about as they spiraled around Her Lady Queen.

"This power, it's an Asura World Spirit."

"That is actually an Asura Spirit World's World Spirit! Chu Feng... is actually an Asura World Spiritist!"

There were, after all, a lot of experienced and knowledgeable people in the Chu Heavenly Clan. Before Her Lady Queen unleashed her power, they had no idea. However, once she unleashed her power, there were immediately people among the crowd that realized she was an Asura World Spirit.

"Asura World Spiritist?" While the people of the older generation were experienced and knowledgeable, those from the younger generation were not.

However, they knew what an Asura World Spiritist represented.

While Heavenly Lightning Bloodlines could be said to be the king among abilities a martial cultivator could possess, it remained that there were still Divine Bodies capable of contending against Heavenly Lightning Bloodlines.

However, Asura World Spiritists were the sole kings among World Spiritists. No one would be able to contend against them.

Chu Feng's identity as an Asura World Spiritist had undoubtedly once again caused the crowd to have a whole new level of respect and envy toward him.

Among possessors of Heavenly Lightning Bloodlines, Chu Feng was someone who trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Among world spiritists, he was actually an Asura World Spiritist.

He represented the best in the world on both fronts. With this, how could people not feel envious of him?

"So you're actually from the Asura Spirit World. No wonder you're so arrogant to dare unleash your killing intent at me."

"However, little girl, how can you, with your mere rank five True Immortal-level cultivation, possibly be able to contend against this young master?" After Chu Haoyan finished saying those words, a 'Heaven' character Lightning Mark appeared on his forehead.

At that moment, not only were there lightning flashes, rolls of thunder and violent winds, but Chu Haoyan's aura also increased from rank seven True Immortal to rank eight True Immortal.

Chu Haoyan was worthy of being a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan, as his strength truly did not let down his reputation as a genius.

"Little girl, not only are you going to be powerless to defend yourself today, but your master will also be powerless to defend himself," after saying those words, Chu Haoyan turned to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, your world spirit is truly

good-looking. Why don't you hand her over to me so that I can enjoy her for the night? If you do that, I can consider sparing you today."

After saying those words, Chu Haoyan swallowed some saliva and revealed a wicked smile.

"Chu Haoyan, you'd best control your mouth. Otherwise... today will not be as simple as a mere spar," as Chu Feng spoke, not only did his killing intent grow more and more intense, but he even placed his hand on his Cosmos Sack.

Her Lady Queen noticed this. She noticed that Chu Feng was planning to personally take care of Chu Haoyan.

However, the current Chu Feng was still no match for Chu Haoyan right now. If he were to fight against Chu Haoyan, the only thing he could use would be the Evil God Sword.

If the Evil God Sword was to be unleashed, this would no longer be a mere fight.

Seeing that Chu Feng was no longer able to keep his calm, Her Lady Queen said, "Chu Feng, for trash like him, just hand it to this Queen to take care of."

"What? Little girl, are you blind? Are you incapable of seeing the Lightning Mark on this young master's forehead? Are you incapable of sensing this young master's aura? You dare to still declare that you're going to take care of me at a time like this?" The smile on Chu Haoyan's face turned into one of utter mockery.

To him, what Her Lady Queen said was simply a joke.

In fact, it was not only Chu Haoyan who was feeling this way. Many other people were also baffled by Her Lady Queen's words.

Regardless of how powerful an Asura World Spirit might be, she remained to only be a world spirit. With such an enormous disparity in cultivation, there was simply no chance for her to win. As such, how could she make such an arrogant declaration?

It was as if the one grasping victory in their hands was her.

At that moment, Her Lady Queen suddenly smiled beautifully at Chu Haoyan. She said, "This Queen will personally rip apart that mouth of yours."

"Haha, come, my little beauty, this young master is waiting for you," Chu Haoyan burst into loud laughter and opened his mouth wider. He was acting as if he was waiting for Her Lady Queen to come and rip apart his mouth. His behavior was truly arrogant.

The reason for his arrogance was because he simply did not believe that the girl before him was capable of ripping apart his mouth.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, ruthlessness suddenly flashed through Her Lady Queen's beautiful eyes.

In the next moment, the dark black gaseous flames surrounding Her Lady Queen turned into two hands that shot straight toward Chu Haoyan.

The speed of those hands was simply too fast. By the time Chu Haoyan managed to react, the two hands formed from dark black gaseous flames had already reached his mouth.

The next moment, a 'rip' was heard. n./o./v-/e.(l)/&)/1.-n

"Eaaaahh~~~"

Chu Haoyan's miserable scream rang out.

The reason for that was because his mouth had been forcibly torn apart. Blood was splattering all over, and he was feeling an enormous amount of pain.

Chapter 2976 - Ruthless Gaze

"Eaaaahhh~~~"

Chu Haoyan's miserable scream was still resonating.

Chu Haoyan covered his mutilated mouth with his hands, and was rolling on the ground and screaming in pain.

The people present were looking at Her Lady Queen with astonishment on their faces.

At the moment when Her Lady Queen unleashed her attack, they had all felt Her Lady Queen's aura.

Her Lady Queen was most definitely not as simple as only a rank five True Immortal.

"H-H-Heaven-defying battle power?!"

"To still possess heaven-defying battle power at True Immortal realm?!"

"Furthermore, a battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation on top of that?!!!"

The crowd simply did not dare to believe what they sensed. After all, upon reaching the True Immortal realm, even they, possessors of a Heavenly Lightning Bloodline, ended up losing their heaven-defying battle power.

However, Her Lady Queen actually still possessed her heaven-defying battle power. Furthermore, it was so frighteningly powerful, capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation. With this, how could they not be astonished?

"Is this how powerful Asura World Spirits are?"

"Is this how powerful the kings among world spiritists are?"

While the people of the older generation were still able to keep calm, the people of the younger generation were actually looking at Her Lady Queen with fear in their eyes.

How could they not be afraid? After all, with a cultivation of rank five True Immortal and a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation, Her Lady Queen was capable of slaughtering all of them.

At that moment, even the proud and conceited Chu Ruoshi revealed a complicated expression. Contained within her complicated gaze was not only astonishment, but also a trace of hostility.

The reason for that was because she was unable to help herself from thinking about if she could defeat such a powerful Her Lady Queen. If she could not,

would that mean that she would be defeated by Chu Feng in the upcoming Heavenly Beloved Martial Competition?

That's right, with a world spirit as powerful as Her Lady Queen on his side, how could anyone from the younger generation be able to contend against him?

Not to mention the people of the younger generation, it was likely that no True Immortal would be able to contend against him.

"Chu Feng, this Queen will return now," Her Lady Queen was very smart. She did not attempt to continue attacking Chu Haoyan. Instead, she directly entered the World Spirit Gate.

The reason for that was because she knew that countless eyes were focused on her at that moment. If she were to do something that endangered Chu Haoyan's life, someone would definitely act to save him.

At that time, Chu Feng might be implicated. After all, that Chu Haoyan was someone with quite a background.

"Buzz~~~"

After Her Lady Queen returned to Chu Feng's world spirit space, Chu Xuanzhengfa pointed his finger downward. Immediately, light started sprinkling down like a gentle rain. The light sprinkled onto Chu Haoyan.

With that, Chu Haoyan's mutilated face actually started to recover. The miserable pain he felt also eased up.

"Fucking bitch! I'll kill you!" After having his injuries cured, Chu Haoyan shouted with incomparable fury.

"Haoyan, you must accept your losses. Do not make that friend from the Asura Spirit World feel that our Chu Heavenly Clan is incapable of taking defeat with grace," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"But, she unleashed a surprise attack at me earlier. Otherwise, it would be impossible for me to be struck," Chu Haoyan defended himself.

"Is that so?" Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

"That's right. Senior, that is precisely it," Chu Haoyan nodded.

At that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa narrowed his eyes. He smiled lightly. "According to what you've said, you're trying to say that you would be injured by a surprise attack from someone with a weaker cultivation than your own?"

"Of course not," Chu Haoyan shook his head.

"Then you're trying to say that if I attack you, as long as it's not a surprise attack, you will be capable of defending against it?" Chu Xuanzhengfa asked again.

"I..." Chu Haoyan didn't know how to answer.

"It's enough. You yourself know the best what happened. That young lady has already gone easy on you. Otherwise, you would definitely not have only your mouth ripped apart," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

Once Chu Xuanzhengfa said those words, there were even others from the Chu Heavenly Clan that revealed gazes of agreement.

That's right, that was someone with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation. How could Chu Haoyan possibly be a match for her?

Furthermore, those dark black gaseous flames were extremely remarkable. Logically, for someone of Chu Haoyan's cultivation, not to mention having his mouth ripped apart, even if his body was shattered, he would not utter a single sound of pain.

However, Chu Haoyan was screaming miserably earlier. That was something they had all witnessed.

This meant that the attack from that Asura World Spirit, although simple, was definitely very remarkable.

At the very least, her attack brought Chu Haoyan unbearable pain.

"Senior Zhengfa, you also heard the agreement between Chu Haoyan and I earlier. May I know if it could take effect now," Chu Feng asked.

"Once a man agrees to something, even a team of horses cannot unsay it. Chu Haoyan agreed to it, thus he will naturally have to accept his losses. The

men of our Chu Heavenly Clan will never go back upon their word." n//σ-(∇--e-
-ℓ-(B-)l)-n

After he said those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa looked to Chu Haoyan, "Am I right, Haoyan?"

Chu Haoyan had an extremely displeased expression on his face. However, there was nothing he could say. He couldn't possibly declare that he was going to go back on his promise before all those people.

If he were to do that, he would not only humiliate himself, but he would also humiliate his father, his grandfather, and the entire Chu Heavenly Clan.

"Chu Feng, you've won. You can handle my qualification to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain as you wish," as Chu Haoyan spoke, he tossed a title plate to Chu Feng.

The words 'Nine Moons Sacred Domain.' were written on that title plate

That was not a title plate for participating in the selection. Instead, it was a title plate for entering the Nine Moons Sacred Domain.

"Chu Feng, this is yours," at that moment, a Chu Heavenly Clan elder walked over to Chu Feng and handed him another Nine Moons Sacred Domain title plate.

While Chu Feng took a long time to walk out of the Death Gate, it remained that he had passed through the Death Gate. Thus, regardless of how long it took, Chu Feng was qualified to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain. That title plate was something that Chu Feng had obtained himself.

"Thank you senior," Chu Feng accepted the title plate from that elder and placed it in his clothes.

As for the title plate that was tossed to him by Chu Haoyan, he kept holding it in his hand the entire time.

At that moment, Chu Feng suddenly turned around and walked over to Chu Yue. He handed the title plate to her. "Big sis Chu Yue, you can enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain and train together with me."

"Little brother Chu Feng, I..."

Tears were flickering in Chu Yue's beautiful eyes. An expression filled her entire face, an expression of being moved.

"Just accept it. It belongs to you," Chu Feng placed the title plate into Chu Yue's hands.

After the title plate entered her hands, Chu Yue not only started crying, but her body also started shivering. Quietly, she said, "Thank you."

"Even if that title plate belongs to her, I'm afraid she will not be able to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain," right at that moment, a resounding voice suddenly exploded in the distant sky.

Turning toward the source of the sound, the space there was trembling. As the shaking continued, a figure gradually appeared.

That was an old man. He was not very tall, but he had a very long beard. His face was also very fierce-looking.

His shrewd and ruthless eyes were currently looking at Chu Feng with ill-intentions.

Chapter 2977 - Flame Extinguishing Pearl

"We pay our respects to Lord Utmost Exalted Elder." *nOve-lb/ln*

Upon seeing who it was that had arrived, the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan, including even Chu Xuanzhengfa, all clasped their fists to greet the old man respectfully.

Seeing that old man, Chu Feng knew who he was without needing others to introduce him. That old man was not only an Utmost Exalted Elder of the Chu Heavenly Clan, but he also possessed another identity.

He was most definitely Chu Haoyan's grandfather.

The reason for that was because the two of them resembled one another. This was especially true of their disgusting condescending eyes. Those eyes were simply produced from the same mold.

Right at that moment, a person of the older generation ordered Chu Feng with a stern voice, “Chu Feng, that person is one of our Chu Heavenly Clan’s seven Utmost Exalted Elders, Lord Puze.”

“Quickly, greet him respectfully.”

Chu Feng was not someone without social etiquette. Even though the old man had come with ill-intentions, it remained that the old man was his senior. As such, Chu Feng clasped his fist and bowed respectfully.

“Lord Puze, could it be that something has happened?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“Youyuan, you explain this matter to them,” Chu Haoyan’s grandfather waved his hand.

Right at that moment, a person suddenly soared from the crowd and arrived in the sky.

That person was also an old man. Furthermore, that old man possessed a very powerful cultivation. He was an Exalted-level expert. Chu Feng was able to tell that he was stronger than Chu Xuanzhengfa, and not weaker than Chu Haoyan’s grandfather.

That old man was an Utmost Exalted Elder-level expert.

Likely, he was a rank two Exalted.

That said, the old man’s appearance was somewhat inconsistent with his strength.

The old man had a slouching stance. In his hand was a walking stick. He seemed as if he would not be able to stand firm without that walking stick.

That said, that walking stick was very crude. It resembled a wooden stick picked up from the ground. Even through careful observation, Chu Feng was unable to find anything particularly good about it.

As for that old man’s outfit, it was also very plain and simple. He was wearing an ordinary sackcloth gown. Most importantly, his sackcloth gown was filled with patches. It was as if he had worn it for many years. From a glance, it resembled the outfit of a beggar.

That said, one thing worthy of mentioning was that the sackcloth gown, although very worn out, was very clean. It could be said to be untainted by even a speck of dust.

Most importantly, the old man had a very benevolent-looking face. He seemed to be very amiable.

Compared to Chu Haoyan's grandfather's fierce face, that old man was simply amiable and approachable to the extreme. He gave off a very pleasant sensation.

"We pay our respects to Lord Youyuan."

Upon seeing that old man, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others from the Chu Heavenly Clan all greeted him respectfully as well.

It could be seen that the old man was also someone of extraordinary status. However, he should not be an Utmost Exalted Elder. Instead, he should possess some special status.

This time around, Chu Feng also clasped his fist at that old man respectfully without anyone reminding him to do so.

"Cough cough," that Lord Youyuan first coughed twice. Then, he waved his hand and said, "I've said it many times already, there's no need to greet me like this. We are all family, there is no need for this level of courtesy."

After saying those words, that Lord Youyuan laughed. Then, he continued, "I have returned from the Nine Moons Sacred Domain with relatively important news."

"As everyone knows, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain is soon to open. It has been determined that the Nine Moons Sacred Domain will open in three days' time," Lord Youyuan said.

"Three days' time? That fast?" Hearing those words, many of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations became very excited.

The reason for that was because they had all passed the Sacred Domain Selection, and were thus qualified to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain to train there.

Entering the Nine Moons Sacred Domain would bring them enormous benefits.

“However, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain this time around is filled with Blueflame Biogas. The Blueflame Biogas has spread through the entire Nine Moons Sacred Domain, covering it completely,” Lord Youyuan said.

“What? Blueflame Biogas?”

“This... this is truly too unfortunate.”

Upon hearing the words ‘Blueflame Biogas’, those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations that were feeling excited earlier immediately became dejected and displeased.

At that moment, sighs began to be heard from those members of the younger generations that passed the Sacred Domain Selection. Even Chu Yue had a depressed look on her face. It was as if she had received an enormous shock.

“Big sis Chu Yue, what is that Blueflame Biogas?” Chu Feng asked Chu Yue.

Chu Yue sighed. “Little brother Chu Feng, you do not know about this. The Blueflame Biogas is a special gaseous substance of the Nine Moons Sacred Domain. It possesses a certain level of toxicity. While it will not cause any harm to Heavenly Immortal-level experts, it is extremely corrosive for cultivators beneath the Heavenly Immortal realm.”

“The Blueflame Biogas is capable of invading one’s soul. Once one’s soul is invaded, it will be burned by the Blueflame Biogas. One will then end up burning to death.”

“Thus, whenever the Blueflame Biogas appears, we of the younger generations cannot enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain,” Chu Yue said with a depressed expression on her face.

“So that’s the case,” Chu Feng finally understood why those people of the younger generation were all acting so depressed.

It turned out that they would not be able to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain since this Blueflame Biogas had appeared.

“However, you of the younger generations present need not be too discouraged. Our clan has always been thinking of a way to deal with the Blueflame Biogas. And now... we already possess a treasure to take on the Blueflame Biogas.”

“This treasure is capable of effectively guarding against Blueflame Biogas,” right at that moment, Lord Youyuan opened his palm. Immediately, countless bodies of light dispersed from his palm.

Those bodies of light were blue in color, and had the size of fireflies. As they floated in midair, they seemed to possess life.

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that those bodies of light were extremely remarkable.

“These here are what our clan has researched for many years to specially take on the Blueflame Biogas. They are called Flame Extinguishing Pearls. With a Flame Extinguishing Pearl on your body, the Blueflame Biogas will not be able to approach you,” Lord Youyuan said.

“This is great! This would mean that we are able to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain to train!”

“I’ve heard about these Flame Extinguishing Pearls before. Never would I have expected that we actually managed to develop them successfully. Truly, the heavens are helping us. Even the heavens want us to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain.”

At that moment, those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations that were sighing in depression earlier were immediately overjoyed. They were all cheering gleefully.

“However, the Flame Extinguishing Pearls must be awakened first in order to be of use. Furthermore, only those below the Heavenly Immortal realm will be able to awaken them.”

“There is also a certain requirement in order to awaken a Flame Extinguishing Pearl. The way I see it, all of you here might not necessarily be able to awaken them.”

“Thus, I have already consulted with the Utmost Exalted Elders. We decided to change the rules for entering the Nine Moons Sacred Domain on this occasion.”

“There are a total of sixty Flame Extinguishing Pearls here. If anyone is capable of awakening them, they will then be qualified to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain to train.”

“Of course, if you are able to awaken a Flame Extinguishment Pearl and don’t want to enter, you can pass it on to someone else.”

“As for those people of the younger generation that have already obtained the qualifications to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain, they will be entitled to attempt to awaken the Flame Extinguishing Pearls first. If you all fail to awaken them, then, because of your efforts earlier, we will make an exception and allow you all to find others to help you awaken them.”

“However, I must remind all you younger generations here, that each of you... can only awaken a single Flame Extinguishing Pearl,” Lord Youyuan said to the people of the younger generation present.

Chapter 2978 - Incapable Of Awakening

Chapter 2978 - Incapable Of Awakening

"There’s actually a need to awaken them? Why is it so troublesome?" Many people of the younger generation started to complain after hearing what Lord Youyuan said.

When all was said and done, they were simply afraid, afraid that they would not be able to awaken these Flame Extinguishing Pearls. Should that happen, they would end up losing their qualifications to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain.

"Apart from the appearance of the Blueflame Biogas, there is actually also good news. That is, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain’s Yin Yang Gate has already appeared. When the Nine Moons Sacred Domain opens in three days’ time, the Yin Yang Gate will definitely open too," Lord Youyuan said.

"The Yin Yang Gate that has not appeared for many years has actually appeared again?!!"

"No wonder the number of younger generations is limited to only sixty this time around. Furthermore, even the amount of males and females need to be equal. It turns out that it's actually because the Yin Yang Gate had appeared. Haha, this is truly too fortunate. I guess this could be considered as profiting from misfortune?!"

Upon finding out that the Yin Yang Gate had appeared, the people of the younger generation were extremely excited. In fact, even the experts of the older generation revealed expressions of excitement on their faces.

It could be seen that the Yin Yang Gate was most definitely an extremely good place to be.

Seemingly knowing that Chu Feng would not know about the Yin Yang Gate, Chu Yue's voice transmission sounded by Chu Feng's ear. "Little brother Chu Feng, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain possesses a total of ninety-nine gates for people of different cultivations to train in."

"For those below the Heavenly Immortal realm, in other words we of the younger generation, only thirty-three gates can be entered. Among them, the Yin Yang Gate is the most exceptional."

"Reportedly, one will definitely profit should one enter the Yin Yang Gate. It will definitely not be an errand for nothing. For those with high levels of talent, they might even be able to directly make a breakthrough in cultivation."

"Of course, cultivation is only one aspect of it. The Yin Yang Gate also possesses treasures."

"However, the Yin Yang Gate has not appeared for several hundred years now. Thus, many people have simply never had the chance to enter the Yin Yang Gate. However... we now have the opportunity to enter it," Chu Yue was also very excited when she said those words.

"Well then, if there's no issue, you can all begin awakening the Flame Extinguishing Pearls. After you've awakened your Flame Extinguishing Pearl, I will give you all a Yin Yang Fate Pearl," right at that moment, Lord Youyuan waved his sleeve. The sixty Flame Extinguishing Pearls started floating toward Chu Feng and the others.

After receiving a Flame Extinguishing Pearl, Chu Feng turned to Chu Yue and asked, "What is the Yin Yang Fate Pearl?"

"That's very simple. I will tell you what it is later. Let us awaken these Flame Extinguishing Pearls first. Otherwise... we will not be qualified to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain. As for the Yin Yang Fate Pearl, it would become meaningless then."

After saying those words, Chu Yue started to instill her power into her Flame Extinguishing Pearl. She was trying her hardest to awaken her Flame Extinguishing Pearl.

It could be seen that Chu Yue truly treasured this opportunity to enter and train in the Nine Moons Sacred Domain.

At that moment, practically everyone present was trying to awaken their Flame Extinguishing Pearls.

At the start, many people were acting very confidently. However, gradually, those confident people also started to panic.

They had attempted many different things to awaken their Flame Extinguishing Pearls. However, their Flame Extinguishing Pearls still had no reaction.

"Lord Youyuan, how do we awaken the Flame Extinguishing Pearls?" At that moment, there were people of the younger generation that started to ask Lord Youyuan for guidance.

"Use your heart," Lord Youyuan said with a smile.

"Use your heart?" Hearing those words, the crowd grew even more confused.

"Little brother Chu Feng, why aren't you attempting to awaken your Flame Extinguishing Pearl?" Chu Yue asked Chu Feng.

It was only at that moment that the crowd noticed that practically all of the people of the younger generation that had received a Flame Extinguishing Pearl were trying their best to awaken them. Even Chu Ruoshi, Chu Lingxi and Chu Huanyu were no exception.

Only Chu Feng was simply holding his Flame Extinguishing Pearl with one hand. He seemed to have no desire to awaken it at all.

"Oh, I was thinking about some things," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Thinking about some things? The way I see it, you don't know how to awaken it, no? That's why you're observing others and trying to secretly learn how to awaken the Flame Extinguishing Pearl, isn't that right?" Chu Haoyan mocked.

"Observe? I don't think there's a need for that, no? This thing seems to be very easy to awaken," Chu Feng said as he fiddled with the Flame Extinguishing Pearl in his hand.

"Easy to awaken? Chu Feng, your words are too excessive, no?" Once Chu Feng said those words, someone immediately voiced their discontent.

That person's reaction was understandable. After all, they had tried all sorts of things, but were still unable to awaken their Flame Extinguishing Pearls. Yet, Chu Feng declared that it was very easy to awaken. This inevitably caused them to think that Chu Feng was belittling them.

Chu Feng ignored that person's displeased remarks. He opened his hand and then closed it. He held the Flame Extinguishing Pearl within his palm and directed a thought at it.

"Buzz~~~"

The next moment, his Flame Extinguishing Pearl started to radiate with light.
nove-ℓb.In

"What is happening?"

When they saw Chu Feng's Flame Extinguishing Pearl emitting bright light, the expressions of everyone present changed.

"Lord Youyuan, Chu Feng... did he awaken his Flame Extinguishing Pearl?" Someone turned to ask Lord Youyuan.

Lord Youyuan didn't answer that person. However, he smiled and nodded. He was looking at Chu Feng with an admiring gaze.

At that moment, the astonishment on the crowd's faces grew even stronger. As for those people that had mocked Chu Feng earlier, their expressions turned ugly.

Simply no one had expected the Flame Extinguishing Pearl to really be so easily awakened by Chu Feng.

Could this be the disparity of talent?

"Little brother Chu Feng, how did you accomplish that?" Chu Yue asked Chu Feng.

"It's as Lord Youyuan said, you must use your heart. That said, there's a certain trick to it too..."

Chu Feng began to inform Chu Yue of how he had awakened his Flame Extinguishing Pearl. While he had used many world spiritist skills, one could actually also accomplish what Chu Feng did without being a world spiritist.

At the moment when Chu Feng was telling Chu Yue what to do to awaken the Flame Extinguishing Pearl, the others present were all paying close attention.

Following Chu Feng's method, Chu Lingxi, Chu Ruoshi and Chu Huanyu all awakened their Flame Extinguishing Pearls at practically the same time.

"Little brother Chu Feng, thank you for your guidance," Chu Ruoshi said to Chu Feng with a smile on her face.

She did not attempt to hide the fact that she had only managed to awaken her Flame Extinguishing Pearl by using Chu Feng's method.

After hearing what Chu Ruoshi said, the others also began to attempt Chu Feng's method. Following that, more and more successful awakenings appeared.

However, Chu Yue was an exception to the case. No matter how Chu Feng instructed her, she was still unable to awaken her Flame Extinguishing Pearl.

In the end, the great majority of people that had passed the Sacred Domain Selection had awakened their Flame Extinguishing Pearls. As for those that had failed to awaken their Flame Extinguishing Pearls, they sought help from others, and also awakened theirs.

At that moment, only Chu Yue was unable to awaken her Flame Extinguishing Pearl.

At that moment, someone said to Chu Yue, "Chu Yue, you don't have to continue trying anymore. Your talent is insufficient, you should find someone to help you."

Chu Yue was already covered in sweat. Although she felt extremely unreconciled, she herself knew that she would not be able to awaken the Flame Extinguishing Pearl.

"Chu Yue, let me help you," right at that moment, a person walked out from the crowd.

Upon seeing that person, Chu Yue did not hesitate, and directly handed her Flame Extinguishing Pearl to him. The reason for that was because that person was Chu Huai.

Unfortunately, after Chu Huai attempted it, he discovered that even he was unable to awaken the Flame Extinguishing Pearl.

"My apologies Chu Yue, I am unable to awaken it," Chu Huai returned the Flame Extinguishing Pearl to Chu Yue with a guilty expression.

"Everyone, although this is hard to mention, I would like to request your help. Today, if anyone is able to help me awaken this Flame Extinguishing Pearl, I, Chu Yue, will definitely repay that person later on," feeling helpless, Chu Yue could only hold her Flame Extinguishing Pearl in hand and seek help from the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations.

However, after she said those words, she actually did not receive a single reply.

There were over ten thousand members of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations present at that moment. However, not a single person among this vast crowd was willing to help Chu Yue.

Chapter 2979 - A Breakthrough Right Now

"Brothers and sisters, as long as there's someone who is capable of awakening this Flame Extinguishing Pearl for me, I am willing to agree to any condition."

"Even if it's something that I, Chu Yue, will not be able to accomplish today, I vow to the heavens that I will definitely compensate you for your assistance in the future."

Seeing that no one responded to her cry for help, Chu Yue spoke once again. This time around, she lowered herself even more. In fact, she even spoke of vowing to the heavens that she would compensate them.

It could be seen that she really cared about the opportunity and really wanted to seize it.

Unfortunately, even though she lowered herself like that, no one replied to her, no one answered her.

It was only natural that no one would reply or answer her.

After all, Chu Haoyan was standing there, and Chu Haoyan's grandfather was also standing there.

If anyone dared to help Chu Yue, wouldn't they be courting death?

With the situation being like this, Chu Yue became so anxious that the sockets of her eyes started to moisten. She truly did not wish to miss such a grand opportunity.

Seeing Chu Yue so helpless, Chu Feng felt it somewhat unbearable. Unable to contain himself, he said to the crowd, "If anyone is willing to help Chu Yue today, you can make any sort of request. If Chu Yue is unable to honor your request, I, Chu Feng, will honor your request on her behalf."

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd immediately turned restless.

After all, Chu Feng and Chu Yue were completely different. Ever since Chu Feng returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan, he immediately revealed his astonishing talent.

Not only had he ascended to the Heavenly Lightning Steps' legendary tenth step, but he had also revealed his identity as an Asura World Spiritist. Even Chu Haoyan, one of the Chu Heavenly Clan's strongest geniuses of the younger generation, was completely powerless to retaliate against Chu Feng's Asura World Spirit.

Chu Feng was simply someone with unbounded potential. Even though he was Chu Xuanyuan's son, their Chu Heavenly Clan would definitely still place great importance upon his nurture. As such, many people wanted to bring themselves into a relationship with Chu Feng.

“Chu Yue, your interpersonal relationships are truly lacking. There’s actually not a single person in the clan that’s willing to help you. Oh, my mistake, there’s that fellow,” Chu Haoyan looked to Chu Huai, “If I’m not mistaken, you’re called Chu Huai, no?”

“I remember you being quite talented. Why would your cultivation still be so low? Furthermore, you’re incapable of even awakening the Flame Extinguishing Pearl?”

After saying those words, Chu Haoyan looked to Chu Yue again, “Chu Yue, could this be because of you? It seems that those that are close to you will all end up suffering from miserable luck.”

After saying those words, a sneer appeared on Chu Haoyan’s face. It was a sneer filled with malicious intentions, an extremely threatening sneer.

Upon seeing that sneer, the people that were originally thinking about braving the risk to help Chu Yue for Chu Feng all gave up on the thought.

They had weighed the pros and cons. Although they wanted to deepen their relationship with Chu Feng, they still did not want to make an enemy of Chu Haoyan.

After all, Chu Haoyan’s grandfather was their Chu Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder, one of the people with the most power and authority in their Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Chu Haoyan, do you not feel ashamed threatening others like this?” Chu Feng said to Chu Haoyan.

“Threatening? How am I threatening anyone? Don’t you wrongly accuse me of things.”

“Furthermore, even if I am threatening, what can you do about it?” Chu Haoyan looked to Chu Feng with a provocative gaze.

No, it was not only a provocative gaze. His gaze was also filled with deep hatred and grievance.

The hatred Chu Haoyan had toward Chu Feng was already bone-deep. After all, Chu Feng had publicly ruined his reputation.

Chu Feng did not bother to pay attention to Chu Haoyan. He instead turned his eyes to the crowd, "Is there really no one willing to help Chu Yue awaken her Flame Extinguishing Pearl?"

At that moment, the great majority of people lowered their heads. Whilst they did not wish to offend Chu Haoyan, they also did not wish to offend Chu Feng.

"Very well, I'll do it then," after Chu Feng said those words, he grabbed the Flame Extinguishing Pearl from Chu Yue's hand.

"Chu Feng, have you not heard what Lord Youyuan said? A single person is only capable of awakening a single Flame Extinguishing Pearl," Chu Haoyan said.

Right at that moment, Lord Youyuan said, "Actually, that's not absolutely the case."

"Senior, could it be that there are other ways to awaken the Flame Extinguishing Pearl?" At that moment, Chu Feng reacted as if he had seen hope. Humbly, he asked for guidance.

"When we were developing the Flame Extinguishing Pearls, there was someone who managed to awaken two Flame Extinguishing Pearls. The reason why he was capable of doing that is because he managed to reach a breakthrough in cultivation before awakening the second Flame Extinguishing Pearl."

"Because of that, we did some experiments, and we discovered that one could indeed awaken another Flame Extinguishing Pearl after making a breakthrough in cultivation," Lord Youyuan said.

"So that's the case. Thank you for your guidance, senior," Chu Feng revealed a joyous expression on his face upon hearing those words.

Then, he held the Flame Extinguishing Pearl in hand and said to Chu Yue with a smile on his face, "Big sis Chu Yue, do not worry, I will help you awaken your Flame Extinguishing Pearl."

"Ah?" Hearing those words, Chu Yue was surprised.

"Haha, Chu Feng, did you not hear what Lord Youyuan said?" Right at that moment, Chu Haoyan started to laugh mockingly.

“One can awaken another Flame Extinguishing Pearl after reaching a breakthrough in cultivation, am I wrong?” Chu Feng asked instead of answering.

Hearing those words, the smile on Chu Haoyan’s face froze. Then, he asked, “Could it be that you’re thinking you can reach a breakthrough in cultivation before the Nine Moons Sacred Domain opens?”

“Why can’t I?” Chu Feng asked disapprovingly.

“Humph, you will not be able to accomplish that. Even if you were able to, I can tell you with certainty that you will definitely fail. After all, one must still fuse with the Yin Yang Fate Pearl for the Yin Yang Gate.”

“As for fusing with the Yin Yang Fate Pearl, it’s most definitely not a simple task. One will need at least two days’ worth of time to accomplish that. As such, there would not be enough time.”

Chu Haoyan said those words with a judging tone. It was as if he were announcing to the crowd that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to succeed.

“I understand what you mean. You’re saying that I won’t have enough time to make my breakthrough. In that case, do you think it would be feasible for me to make a breakthrough in cultivation right now?” Chu Feng asked.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2980 - Ashamed Gazes - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2980 - Ashamed Gazes

Chapter 2980 - Ashamed Gazes

“What did you just say?”

“You... have you gone mad?”

“Who did you think you are? Do you really think you can reach a breakthrough just because you want to?”

Chu Haoyan immediately opened his mouth wide with shock upon hearing those words. He had simply never expected Chu Feng to say that sort of thing.

The others present were also very startled by Chu Feng's declaration. The experts from the older generation even began to shake their heads in disappointment.

No one had ever made such a boastful claim in the entire Chu Heavenly Clan.

In a nutshell, the great majority of people felt that Chu Feng was boasting too excessively.

However, faced with the crowd's questioning gazes, Chu Feng merely smiled, and then sat down in a cross-legged manner with his eyes closed.

"What is Chu Feng trying to do? Could he really be planning to attempt a breakthrough?"

Both the experts of the older generation and the geniuses from the younger generation were completely baffled by Chu Feng's actions. They did not know what Chu Feng was trying to do.

Soon, a special ripple emerged from Chu Feng's body. That ripple caused the crowd's eyes to brighten. As Chu Heavenly Clansmen, they knew what Chu Feng was doing.

Chu Feng was really attempting to make a breakthrough.

At that moment, a lackey standing beside Chu Haoyan began to mock Chu Feng. Seemingly trying to influence the crowd's state of mind, he said very loudly, "Haha, little brother Haoyan, what you've said is correct. That Chu Feng has truly gone insane. He's actually really attempting to make a breakthrough. Who does he think he is? Does he really think he can make a breakthrough just because he declared he would?"

"Humph, an ignorant fool. Regardless of how talented he might be, he will not be able to reach greatness in the end," Chu Haoyan mocked.

"What little brother Haoyan says is extremely correct," once Chu Haoyan made such a declaration, his lackeys standing behind him all echoed in agreement.

"Rumble~~~"

However, right at that moment, rumbles sounded from high above in the sky.

The crowd turned their heads up to look, and were all stunned.

High up in the sky, nine-colored lightning was spiraling around like massive dragons.

Even though the lightning was very high up in the sky, its ear-piercing rumbles were very clear. It was as if it was within one's reach.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, the lightning condensed together and formed a nine-colored pillar of lightning that struck down from the sky, landing on Chu Feng.

At that moment, it was not only Chu Haoyan and his lackeys that were stunned. Even Chu Yue, Chu Huai, Chu Ruoshi, Chu Lingxi, Chu Huanyu and the other Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were all stunned.

In fact, even Chu Xuanzhengfa, Lord Youyuan and Chu Haoyan's grandfather had expressions of disbelief on their faces.

Simply no one had expected Chu Feng to be able to immediately call forth Divine Tribulation lightning right after sitting down. He actually really made a breakthrough.

No, he had still not yet made a breakthrough. At the very least, he had yet to succeed.

As everyone knew, obtaining sufficient comprehension to make a breakthrough was only a portion of making a breakthrough for those trained in Self-Punishment Mysterious Techniques. Most crucial of all would be whether or not they would be able to successfully withstand the Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique's tribulation lightning.

At that moment, Chu Feng's Divine Tribulation lightning had already struck down at him. The lightning was roaring like giant dragons. It wanted to tear Chu Feng's body to pieces.

Seeing the intensely powerful tribulation lightning, even the Chu Heavenly Clan's older generations began to move back out of fear of being implicated by the lightning, and meeting a miserable death in the process.

Even though they all knew that the Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique's tribulation lightning would only attack the person who had drawn it, they had never before witnessed a tribulation lightning so powerful.

It was simply too frightening. It was so imposing that it resembled the descent of a calamity. No one would be able to keep themselves from becoming somewhat panicked.

"So frightening! Is that what the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique is like? Will Chu Feng really be able to withstand such powerful tribulation lightning?"

Seeing this tribulation lightning, some people started to worry for Chu Feng. They felt that it was simply impossible for anyone to withstand such powerful tribulation lightning.

Right at that moment, the Divine Tribulation's lightning started to dissipate. The crowd were also able to clearly sense that Chu Feng's aura was changing.

He was no longer a rank five True Immortal. Instead, he had become a rank six True Immortal.

Chu Feng had successfully made a breakthrough.

"Heavens, he actually really managed to make his breakthrough!!!"

The crowd were endlessly astonished. That said, the emotions in their hearts were even more complicated than the expressions on their faces.

Even Chu Ruoshi, Chu Lingxi and the two men who greatly detested Chu Feng, Chu Huanyu and Chu Haoyan, were stunned.

The great majority of the people present were astonished. Only Chu Xuanzhengfa had a smile on his face. He took a glance at Chu Haoyan's grandfather and several of the other elders present.

All the people that sensed Chu Xuanzhengfa's gaze revealed an ashamed and displeased expression, replacing their astonishment.

Back then, Chu Feng was deemed as someone incapable of cultivating. Because of that, he was deemed trash and exiled from the Chu Heavenly Clan together with his father, Chu Xuanyuan.

They had all definitely taken part in that.

However, the trash that they'd deemed to be incapable of cultivating had returned to their Chu Heavenly Clan.

Furthermore, he had caused all of the most talented geniuses in their Chu Heavenly Clan to pale by comparison.

With this, how could they not be ashamed?

In the moment when the crowd was astonished, Chu Feng awakened the second Flame Extinguishment Pearl in his hand and handed it back to Chu Yue.

“Little brother Chu Feng, I truly do not know how to thank you,” holding the awakened Flame Extinguishing Pearl, Chu Yue was so excited that her body started to tremble.

Chu Feng smiled lightly. He said, “You are my big sis, there's no need to act so courteous toward me. However... I'm afraid that I will end up offending certain people by awakening this Flame Extinguishing Pearl. After all, as long as big sis Chu Yue enters the Nine Moons Sacred Domain, a certain someone will end up losing his qualifications to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain,” after saying those words, Chu Feng looked to Chu Haoyan.

Seeing Chu Feng's provocative gaze, Chu Haoyan was so furious that his face started twitching.

“I am willing to give my Flame Extinguishing Pearl to Chu Haoyan,” right at that moment, someone stood out from the crowd. With a Flame Extinguishing Pearl in hand, that person walked over to Chu Haoyan.

As for Chu Haoyan, he accepted that Flame Extinguishing Pearl from that person without saying a single word of thanks. It was as if it were only natural for him to be presented with a Flame Extinguishing Pearl.

That said, it was indeed natural. After all, that person was his lackey, his subordinate. How could he thank his own subordinate, someone he looked down on from the bottom of his heart?

Chapter 2981 - Absolutely Not A Benevolent Individual

Holding the Flame Extinguishing Pearl in his hand, Chu Haoyan mocked, "Chu Feng, are you disappointed?"

"Disappointed? I am indeed disappointed. You, the person ranked fifth on the Demon-level Geniuses List, actually needed to be given a Flame Extinguishing Pearl by another in order to gain the qualifications to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain. How could I not be disappointed by you?"

"Chu Haoyan, where is your Flame Extinguishing Pearl? Oh, I'd nearly forgotten, you lost it to someone in a match," Chu Feng mocked.

"You!!!" At that moment, Chu Haoyan was so furious his face turned deep red. He was simply on the verge of exploding.

"Well then, since the people of the younger generation that will be entering the Sacred Domain have been decided, I will be providing you all with your Yin Yang Fate Pearls now," Lord Youyuan waved his sleeve, and sixty pearl-sized crystal balls started floating toward Chu Feng and the others, landing in their hands.

Chu Feng inspected the so-called Yin Yang Fate Pearl in his hand, and discovered that while the pearl appeared to be clear and transparent, one would notice a substance that resembled a speck of dust in the center of the pearl should one pay close attention.

While ordinary people might not be able to determine what it was, Chu Feng was capable of determining it to be a formation, a Yin Yang formation.

"Not only does the Yin Yang Gate require Yin Yang Fate Pearls, but it also requires a man and a woman to enter at the same time. Otherwise, not only will you not be able to pass through it, but you will instead be injured by the Yin Yang Gate."

"After entering the Yin Yang Gate, your Yin Yang Pearl will activate. With that, your fates will be completely bound to it."

"With your talent, you all will be able to awaken your Yin Yang Fate Pearls in two days' time. However... finding a well-coordinated partner is extremely important."

"Right now, you all must select your partner to enter the Yin Yang Gate together with you," Lord Youyuan said.

Right after Lord Youyuan said those words, Chu Yue immediately said to Chu Feng, "Little brother Chu Feng, let us enter together."

"Sure," Chu Feng accepted it without even thinking.

Chu Yue was the only person in the Chu Heavenly Clan that Chu Feng could think of that would be willing to enter the Yin Yang Gate together with him.

However, Chu Feng did not notice that when he accepted Chu Yue's request, Chu Lingxi, who had taken a step forward, quietly retrieved her extended foot. At the same time, a faint disappointed expression appeared on her confident face.

"Little sister Lingxi, let us join hands. Should the two of us work together, we will definitely be able to put on a good performance," Chu Huanyu walked over to Chu Lingxi.

"Little sister Lingxi, it's better that we work together. How could this Chu Huanyu possibly match me?" Immediately after that, Chu Haoyan also arrived beside Chu Lingxi.

The two of them both knew that Chu Ruoshi would definitely not enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain with them. Thus, Chu Lingxi became their most optimal partner.

"Chu Haoyan, are you stating that you're stronger than me? In that case, why don't we have a match right now?" Chu Huanyu said in a very displeased manner after seeing Chu Haoyan coming over to compete with him.

"Come at me, how could I fear an injured man like you?" Chu Haoyan accepted without any hesitation.

"You're speaking as if you aren't injured yourself. Come, let us fight right now," As Chu Huanyu spoke, he soared into the sky.

Chu Haoyan was not to be outdone either. He also soared into the sky.

For the sake of fighting over the opportunity to partner with Chu Lingxi and enter the Yin Yang Gate with her, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu, two of the strongest members of the younger generation in the Chu Heavenly Clan, were actually going to fight one another.

Right at that moment, Chu Lingxi suddenly said, "Don't bother fighting. Chu Huanyu, we will enter together."

"Little sister Lingxi, you're... really planning to choose him? How is he stronger than me?" Chu Haoyan was very shocked. At the same time, he also felt extremely unwilling to accept Chu Lingxi's decision. *Ve.lB.1n*

"There is no need for you to question this young lady's decision," Chu Lingxi said disapprovingly. As she spoke, she turned around and left.

Compared to Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu was overjoyed at this turn of events. He immediately descended to the ground and arrived beside Chu Lingxi. With a very gentle tone, he asked, "Little sister Lingxi, when should we awaken our Yin Yang Fate Pearls together?"

"There's no need to do it together. It would do for each of us to awaken our own Yin Yang Fate Pearls," Chu Lingxi did not stop her footsteps. In fact, she did not even bother to take a glance at Chu Huanyu.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Huanyu still smiled and didn't say anything, even though he clearly knew that the Yin Yang Fate Pearls would be more effective should the two of them attempt to awaken them together.

"Ruoshi," Right at that moment, a man walked over to Chu Ruoshi.

That man was very handsome and honest-looking. With a smile on his face, he appeared very amiable and approachable. This was especially true for the gaze that he looked at Chu Ruoshi with; it was filled with gentleness.

As for the man's cultivation, although it was decent, it was much weaker than Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu's cultivations.

He was only a rank five True Immortal.

Everyone knew who he was. He was Chu Ruoshi's childhood sweetheart. Thus, the crowd didn't pay much attention to it when he walked over to Chu Ruoshi. Even for those people that did look at him, their eyes were only filled with disgust.

The reason for that was because the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan simply considered him to be a toad that had successfully managed to consume a swan's meat.

That said, Chu Feng's attention was actually caught by Chu Ruoshi's sweetheart.

"What's wrong? You couldn't possibly have fallen for that Chu Ruoshi, right?" Her Lady Queen joked as she saw Chu Feng being so interested in Chu Ruoshi's sweetheart.

"How could I?" Chu Feng smiled.

"Then why are you paying so much attention to him?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"I feel that person is very strange," Chu Feng said.

"What's wrong about him?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"He appeared very unremarkable in the crowd. In fact, I didn't even notice him."

"However now, after he walked out from the crowd, I feel him to be extremely extraordinary," Chu Feng said.

"What's extraordinary about him?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"It's hard for me to tell. However, my intuition tells me that that person... is absolutely not a benevolent person," Chu Feng said.

Chapter 2982 - Regarding Chu Zhiyuan

Right at this moment, Chu Ruoshi's sweetheart seemed to have noticed Chu Feng's gaze, and actually turned around to look at Chu Feng.

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually really looking at him, he started to walk toward Chu Feng. After he arrived before Chu Feng, he clasped his fist respectfully and said, "I am Chu Zhiyuan. My father and your father are of the

same generation. We are also of the same generation. I am older than you, so, if you do not mind, I should be addressing you as lil brother Chu Feng."

"It would do for you to address me as Chu Feng," Chu Feng also clasped his fist respectfully.

The reason why Chu Feng said that was because he refused to address Chu Zhiyuan as his older brother. Even though it was only intuition, Chu Feng firmly believed in his intuition.

Since Chu Feng already felt danger from this Chu Zhiyuan, Chu Feng would naturally not try to associate himself with him excessively. At the very least... he would not attempt to become brotherly with him.

"Very well, I will address you as Chu Feng then. You can address me as Chu Zhiyuan," Chu Zhiyuan was truly intelligent. He understood Chu Feng's desire to maintain some distance from him.

"Regardless, I must thank you today. Had you not discovered the method to awaken the Flame Extinguishing Pearls, I fear that we would not have been able to awaken our Flame Extinguishing Pearls so easily," Chu Zhiyuan said.

"You don't have to thank me," Chu Feng said indifferently. Then, he looked to Chu Yue, "Big sis Chu Yue, weren't you in a rush to have me return so that you can explain what the Yin Yang Fate Pearls are to me?"

"That's right, you still don't know what the Yin Yang Fate Pearls are. I must explain them to you properly," Chu Yue was quite smart too. She understood Chu Feng's intention, and reacted to Chu Feng's words very smoothly.

"My apologies. Entering the Nine Moons Sacred Domain is a rare opportunity. I'm afraid I will have to take my leave first," Chu Feng said to Chu Zhiyuan.

"Alas, there is no need for the apology. You've already returned to the clan now; we will have many more opportunities to see one another. Let us drink to our heart's content another day," Chu Zhiyuan said with a smile.

"In that case, I will take my leave now," Chu Feng clasped his hand, turned around and left with Chu Yue.

That said, even though Chu Yue had reacted perfectly to Chu Feng's excuse, sinister coldness flashed through Chu Zhiyuan's eyes after Chu Yue and Chu Feng left.

His gaze was very difficult to detect. Not to mention the others, even Chu Feng did not notice it.

Upon returning to Chu Feng's residence, Chu Yue asked, "Little brother Chu Feng, you seem to not be fond of that Chu Zhiyuan. Could it be that you also like Chu Ruoshi?"

"No, that's not it. I am merely truly in a rush to learn about the Yin Yang Fate Pearls. That said... I am a bit curious about that Chu Zhiyuan. Might big sister Chu Yue be able to tell me about him?" Chu Feng said.

"Of course," Chu Yue did not attempt to conceal anything, and began to tell Chu Feng all that she knew about Chu Zhiyuan.

It turned out that Chu Zhiyuan was not a nobody either. In fact, he was even deemed a martial cultivation genius at one point.

Chu Zhiyuan was two years younger than the current number one ranker on the Demon-level Geniuses List, Chu Qing.

When Chu Zhiyuan first started cultivating, he was, together with Chu Qing, deemed to be a candidate to be the next Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Unfortunately, geniuses were separated into two kinds.

The first type of genius continues to shine all the way until they reached the apex of their genius.

As for the second type of genius, they are akin to a shooting star that will only shine for an extremely short period of time.

Chu Qing belonged to the first type.

Unfortunately, Chu Zhiyuan belonged to the second type.

At the age of twenty, Chu Zhiyuan sparred against Chu Qing and lost. That setback completely ruined Chu Zhiyuan's career, causing him to become depressed for a very long time.

Even though Chu Zhiyuan gradually regained his fighting spirit and started to cultivate again after being comforted and accompanied by Chu Ruoshi, he was already cast far behind by Chu Qing by then.

The Chu Qing of that time was the publicly accepted number one genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation.

As for Chu Zhiyuan, the person who had once fought with Chu Qing for the number one spot, he had fallen to only being among the mid-upper tier. He had become inferior to even Chu Ruoshi.

In the blink of an eye, several decades had passed. Apart from Chu Qing and Chu Ruoshi, Chu Huanyu, Chu Haoyan and Chu Lingxi, those three geniuses, appeared in succession. n(-OvElb1n

As for Chu Zhiyuan, he had never been able to return to the peak.

Fortunately, Chu Ruoshi continued to stand by him. The relationship the two of them possessed was truly excellent.

As for Chu Zhiyuan, his nature also changed completely. He no longer fought for reputation and benefits. Even when others declared him to be a toad that successfully managed to eat a swan's meat, he still reacted as if he did not hear them, and did not try to fight those people.

"Actually, Chu Zhiyuan's character is very good. He is very friendly to us of the younger generation. He behaves very much like an older brother," Chu Yue said to Chu Feng. It could be seen that her impression of Chu Zhiyuan was quite decent.

"If he truly is like an older brother, why didn't he say a single word for you when no one was willing to help you awaken your Flame Extinguishing Pearl today?" Chu Feng asked.

"This..." Chu Yue grew silent and began to ponder. Soon, she thought of something and said, "I think it should be because he also knew that his words would be ineffective."

"Even though he was born of great status, and his grandfather is one of our Chu Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders, his grandfather had never attempted to involve himself with Chu Zhiyuan's business. Even when others

spoke of him being a toad and Chu Ruoshi being a swan before his grandfather's face, his grandfather would only pretend not to hear them.”

“Our Chu Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders are all existences that will bring about fear just from seeing them. However, Chu Zhiyuan's grandfather is the only Utmost Exalted Elder who allows us to remain calm and relaxed in his presence.”

“Perhaps because his grandfather is too easy to get along with, no one ended up becoming afraid of Chu Zhiyuan.”

“I guess this is what it means by ‘one will be taken advantage of by others should one be too benevolent, a horse will be ridden by another should it be too benevolent.’ Actually, I feel Chu Zhiyuan to be quite pitiful, much more pitiful than us even.”

“The reason why we were unable to raise our heads in the Chu Heavenly Clan is because our background is insufficient, and we didn't have anyone to back us up. However, it is different for Chu Zhiyuan.”

“His grandfather is clearly capable of standing up for him. Yet, he refuses to do so. Furthermore, both of his parents are dead. His only relative right now is his grandfather,” When Chu Yue spoke till this point, sympathy actually filled her eyes.

Chu Feng knew that Chu Yue had been deceived by Chu Zhiyuan's disguise.

Regardless of what sort of past, what sort of backstory, Chu Zhiyuan might possess, regardless of how pitiful he might seem, Chu Feng firmly believed that Chu Zhiyuan was not as simple as he appeared to be, that he was in fact very dangerous.

Thus, Chu Feng no longer wanted to continue with this topic. He said, “Big sis Chu Yue, you should tell me about the Yin Yang Fate Pearls.”

“Ah, okay,” Chu Yue nodded repeatedly. Then, she began to tell Chu Feng about the Yin Yang Fate Pearls.

Meanwhile, in the Chu Heavenly Clan's most sacred palace hall. Three old men were gathered.

That palace hall was called the Chu Clan's Main Palace. Apart from the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, only the Chu Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders were allowed to enter.

Apart from them, not even the Law Enforcement Hall's Hall Master possessed the qualifications to enter that palace hall.

Thus, the three old men in this palace hall were all Utmost Exalted Elders of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"Exiled trash is still exiled trash. I strongly disagree with emphasizing the nurture of that Chu Feng."

One of the three old men spoke with an incomparably firm tone.

Chapter 2983 - Chu Qing's Challenge

"Exiled trash is still exiled trash. I strongly disagree with emphasizing the nurture of that Chu Feng."

The person who said those words was none other than Chu Haoyan's grandfather.

Apart from Chu Haoyan's grandfather, there were two other Utmost Exalted Elders present in this palace hall.

One of them was Chu Hanpeng.

As for the other, he possessed a benevolent-looking face. Furthermore, his appearance somewhat resembled that of Chu Ruoshi's sweetheart.

That person was Chu Zhiyuan's grandfather.

Inside the palace hall, the main seat was completely empty. No one dared to sit on it. The reason for that was because that seat was something that only the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief could sit in.

As such, the three of them were all seated beneath the main seat.

Chu Hanpeng was currently enjoying tea. He was acting calm and indifferent; it was as if he had not heard what Chu Haoyan's grandfather said.

However, Chu Zhiyuan's grandfather immediately started refuting Chu Haoyan's grandfather. He said, "Chu Feng was deemed to be trash back then because he was deemed to be unable to cultivate. However, he has now revealed his talent for cultivation. No matter what his father has done, he remains a member of our Chu Heavenly Clan. If we do not emphasize the nurture of a talent like him, what sort of people should our Chu Heavenly Clan nurture?"

"What use is there in nurturing him? Are you not afraid that he will end up like his father and become an enemy of our Chu Heavenly Clan?" Chu Haoyan's grandfather said.

"That claim is too excessive, no? Since when has Chu Xuanyuan become an enemy of our Chu Heavenly Clan?"

"Furthermore, what happened in one's father's generation is unrelated to the younger generation."

"Even though your grandson has been defeated by Chu Feng, you shouldn't deliberately try to make things difficult for him like this," Chu Zhiyuan's grandfather said.

Chu Haoyan's grandfather did not become angry after hearing those words. Instead, his eyes narrowed, and he sneered, "We should judge the matter as it stands. There's no need to involve Haoyan. In all these years, I have never deliberately made things difficult for anyone because of Haoyan."

"Is that so? Why is it that I've heard that you will deliberately make things difficult for anyone that dares to speak ill of your grandson?" Chu Zhiyuan's grandfather said.

"You are simply spouting nonsense and framing me!" Chu Haoyan's grandfather shouted.

"Have the two of you finished quarreling?" Right at that moment, Chu Hanpeng, who had been quiet the entire time, finally spoke.

Once Chu Hanpeng spoke, Chu Haoyan's grandfather and Chu Zhiyuan's grandfather immediately shut their mouths and said no more.

From this, it could be seen that even though they were all one of the Chu Heavenly Clan's nine Utmost Exalted Elders, Chu Hanpeng's status surpassed their own.

"Chu Feng's return to the clan is already a reality. As such, he should receive the normal treatment provided by our clan. I have already decided upon this matter, do you have any objections?" Chu Hanpeng looked to Chu Haoyan's grandfather.

"I wouldn't dare," Chu Haoyan's grandfather spoke with a soft voice. His gaze was actually filled with nervousness.

"It's good that you don't," Chu Hanpeng stood up and looked to Chu Zhiyuan's grandfather, "I will continue with my closed-door training now. You will handle things in the clan while I'm training."

"Yes," Chu Zhiyuan's grandfather hurriedly stood up and bowed respectfully to Chu Hanpeng.

As for Chu Hanpeng, after he finished saying those words, he walked out of the palace hall.

After Chu Hanpeng left, Chu Haoyan's grandfather revealed a dark and sinister expression.

"It would appear that you will not be able to stand up for your grandson," Chu Zhiyuan's grandfather said with a smile on his face. His smile contained a trace of mockery.

"No matter what, my grandson surpasses your grandson," Chu Haoyan's grandfather said.

"Haha..." Hearing those words, Chu Zhiyuan's grandfather burst into loud laughter.

"Humph," Chu Haoyan's grandfather was utterly flustered. He waved his sleeve and left.

He knew very well what Chu Hanpeng's intention was.

The reason why Chu Hanpeng had Chu Zhiyuan's grandfather handle the important matters within the clan during his closed-door training was because Chu Zhiyuan's grandfather had shielded Chu Feng.

While Chu Haoyan's grandfather was not afraid of Chu Zhiyuan's grandfather, it was impossible for him to not be afraid of Chu Hanpeng.

Thus, he knew that regardless of how much he detested Chu Feng, he could not touch him.

.....

Chu Feng had no idea about this conversation between the three Utmost Exalted Elders.

While they were having their conversation, Chu Feng had been listening to Chu Yue explaining the Yin Yang Fate Pearls to him.

"I truly never expected that there would be so much to the Yin Yang Fate Pearls," Chu Feng was very excited.

He had learned from Chu Yue that the Yin Yang Fate Pearls were separated into many different levels.

From weak to strong, they were respectively, Microstar, Macrostar, Half-moon, Full-moon and Sun-moon.

The cooperation between the two people was extremely important to determining what level of Yin Yang Pearl one would obtain. That was the reason why two people had to awaken the Yin Yang Pearls together.

Different level Yin Yang Fate Pearls possessed different effects inside the Yin Yang Gate. Thus, awakening a stronger Yin Yang Fate Pearl was simply something that everyone wanted to accomplish.

"With little brother Chu Feng's talent, it will definitely be a walk in the park for you to awaken a powerful Yin Yang Fate Pearl. You might even be able to awaken a Half-moon Yin Yang Fate Pearl."

"Little brother Chu Feng, wait here for a moment. I will go and prepare the materials we need. After that, we shall awaken the Yin Yang Fate Pearls," after saying those words, Chu Yue quickly left. It could be seen that she was

extremely enthusiastic about being able to train in the Nine Moons Sacred Domain.

After Chu Yue left, Chu Feng looked to the direction of the gate. He said, "Since you've come, why not show yourself?"

"As expected of an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist. Your perception is truly extraordinary."

After Chu Feng said those words, a person really appeared.

That person was a young man. He possessed a tall stature and dark skin. He had a brilliant smile on his face from the moment he revealed himself.

Most importantly, that person's aura was very strong. Chu Feng was actually incapable of determining his cultivation. However, Chu Feng was able to determine that he should be a member of the younger generation.

"Could you be... Chu Qing?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng had met practically all of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation's geniuses. The only person he hadn't met yet was Chu Qing.

The strength of the man before him matched that of the rumored Chu Qing greatly.

"It would seem that little brother Chu Feng has heard of me. That's right, I am Chu Qing," Chu Qing said with a smile on his face.

"He is that person who was ranked first on the Demon-level Geniuses List five times in succession, the rival of Chu Zhiyuan when he was younger, the Chu Heavenly Clan's current strongest member of the younger generation, Chu Qing?" Even Her Lady Queen's eyes started to shine upon seeing Chu Qing.

The reason for that was because that Chu Qing was truly renowned.

"What might have brought big brother Chu Qing here today?"

After verifying the man's identity, Chu Feng immediately addressed him as 'big brother.' The reason for that was because Chu Feng now felt a completely opposite feeling from the feeling he got from Chu Zhiyuan.

While Chu Zhiyuan felt very dangerous to him, Chu Qing gave off a feeling of righteousness.

"I wish to spar against little brother Chu Feng," Chu Qing said.

Chapter 2984 - Queen Vs. Chu Qing

"You've come to challenge me?" Chu Feng asked.

"I wouldn't call it a challenge. It's merely a spar. To be exact, I wish to spar with that young lady inside your world spirit space. However, since she is your friend, the one that would be sparring against me would be you," Chu Qing said with a smile on his face.

Even though he had come to challenge Chu Feng, he still behaved very courteously, and even somewhat humbly.

"I must ask her about this," Chu Feng said.

"Very well," Chu Qing nodded.

"There's no need to bother asking, this Queen will play with him," Her Lady Queen said to Chu Feng before he could ask her.

"My dear Eggy, that Chu Qing is not a simple character. Even I am unable to tell if he's still a True Immortal," Chu Feng urged against it. He did not wish for Her Lady Queen to fight against Chu Qing.

As Chu Feng was unable to determine how powerful Chu Qing was, he was afraid that Her Lady Queen would be in danger.

"It doesn't matter. Even if I am to lose, it wouldn't do anything. It's not like I'll lose my flesh or limbs."

"However, should I win, the title of the number one genius in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm will become yours," Her Lady Queen said.

"But..." Chu Feng knew that Her Lady Queen wanted to accept the challenge for his sake. However, the more it was this way, the more unwilling Chu Feng became. He didn't want Eggy to fight for his sake.

“There’s no buts. Quickly, let this Queen out. Stop acting so overly sensitive. This Queen has not exercised properly for a long time now. Today, I will properly reveal my capabilities,” Her Lady Queen said.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng would not be able to change Her Lady Queen’s mind. Thus, he ended up opening his World Spirit Gate.

After the World Spirit Gate opened, Her Lady Queen immediately walked out from it and began to size Chu Qing up. With a provocative tone, she said, “The number one genius of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm’s younger generations is not up to much.”

Faced with Her Lady Queen’s provocation, Chu Qing only smiled in a good-natured manner. He said, “I am Chu Qing. It is my pleasure to meet you, young lady.”

“Tsk, don’t think that this Queen will be lenient on you just because you’re acting friendly. You need to prepare yourself to be beaten half-dead fighting this Queen,” Her Lady Queen did not appreciate Chu Qing’s courtesy at all.

“It is inevitable for one to be injured in a spar. If young lady is to injure me, I will definitely not complain at all. However... I will definitely not injure you. Otherwise...” After saying those words, Chu Qing looked to Chu Feng. With a smile on his face, he said, “... I’m afraid little brother Chu Feng will try to kill me.”

Chu Qing’s words possessed a hidden implication.

It seemed that he had come prepared. He even knew that the relationship between Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen was extraordinary. No wonder he addressed Her Lady Queen as ‘young lady’ from the very start, and not ‘world spirit.’

He was being respectful toward Her Lady Queen, and respectful toward Chu Feng.

Of course, this also revealed Chu Qing’s character.

He was very unpretentious, and also cared greatly about Chu Feng’s feelings. As the strongest person of the younger generation in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm at the moment, it was truly hard to believe that he would act in such a manner.

However, Her Lady Queen evidently did not care about Chu Qing's courteous behavior.

That was understandable too. Apart from Chu Feng and some women that she was fond of, Her Lady Queen had never revealed her gentle side to anyone else.

"Enough of the superfluous words. If you want to spar, let us begin immediately," as Her Lady Queen spoke, she began to walk outside.

She knew very well that, with the strength that she and Chu Qing possessed, the room would definitely not have sufficient space for them to fight.

Not to mention the room, the entire palace hall would likely be destroyed completely by their power.

"There's no need to go out. It would do for us to spar here."

As Chu Qing spoke, he raised his arm, and a body of light blossomed from his hand.

When that body of light blossomed, it covered the entire surrounding area.

When that body of light dissipated, Chu Feng was surprised to discover that the three of them were no longer inside the room. Instead, they were in a vast and boundless starry sky.

What Chu Qing had used was a treasure, a treasure containing an isolated space.

Chu Feng and the others had not left the room. Instead, they had entered that treasure's isolated space.

"Paa~~~"

Right at that moment, Chu Qing snapped his fingers. Immediately, a body of light appeared beside Chu Feng.

That body of light was no small matter. It was simply an indestructible defensive formation.

At the very least, it was a defensive formation so powerful that the current Chu Feng would not be able to destroy it even if he were to go all-out attacking it.

“You’re capable of controlling this space?” Chu Feng asked.

The reason why Chu Feng asked this question was because he was worried that Chu Qing was capable of controlling the space to gain a certain level of power over others present. Should that be the case, the match between him and Her Lady Queen would be extremely unfair.

“Little brother Chu Feng, please rest assured. I will absolutely not use any other external power. Instead, I will rely on my own strength to spar against that friend of yours,” Chu Qing said.

“Rooarr~~~”

Right at that moment, Her Lady Queen unleashed her attack. Dark black gaseous flames were unleashed by Her Lady Queen. Like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses, they began to charge at Chu Qing.

Her Lady Queen unleashed her heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation from the very start. She was truly showing Chu Qing no quarter.

However, Chu Qing’s perception was extremely powerful. At the moment when Her Lady Queen unleashed her attack, Chu Qing immediately flung his sleeve and sent forth ten bodies of martial power.

It was an Immortal Technique. Chu Qing’s Immortal Technique was very strange. When the ten bodies of martial power appeared, they immediately turned into ten enormous mountains that stood before Chu Qing.

Although the mountains were incapable of stopping Her Lady Queen’s attack, they managed to successfully slow her attack. As such, it could be said that they had obstructed Her Lady Queen.

At the same time as the ten mountains were hindering Her Lady Queen’s attack, light appeared under Chu Qing’s feet. Chu Qing’s body started to rapidly move backwards. His speed was simply too fast. Even when trying his hardest, Chu Feng was only barely able to see Chu Qing and the light under his feet.

It was also an Immortal Technique. It was a sort of Immortal Technique that increased one’s speed.

“Rank nine True Immortal?”

At that moment, Chu Feng’s expression changed. Regardless of how well Chu Qing had concealed himself, Chu Feng was still capable of sensing his cultivation the moment he unleashed his defense.

Rank nine True Immortal, that was Chu Qing’s cultivation.

“Rumble~~~”

As Chu Qing was moving back explosively, light started to fill the dark starry sky.

Lightning was scattering about in all directions. Like a sea of lightning, they soon filled the entire sky.

At the same time, a Lightning Mark appeared on Chu Qing’s forehead.

It was a Heaven level Lightning Mark. Chu Qing had also trained in the Heavenly Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Chu Qing was already a rank nine True Immortal, an actual peak True Immortal, someone only a thin line away from becoming a Heavenly Immortal.

However, there was an irreversible element between the True Immortal realm and the Heavenly Immortal realm. Thus, even though Chu Qing had unleashed his Heaven level Lightning Mark that was capable of increasing his cultivation, his cultivation remained that of a rank nine True Immortal. He did not manage to break through to rank one Heavenly Immortal.

That said, even though he didn’t manage to increase his cultivation to that of a Heavenly Immortal, he still benefited from using his Heaven level Lightning Mark.

Chu Qing had gained heaven-defying battle power. Although Chu Qing’s heaven-defying battle power was only capable of surmounting one level of cultivation, his current strength was not at all weaker than Her Lady Queen’s rank five True Immortal cultivation and heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation.

Furthermore, a silver spear also appeared in Chu Qing’s hand.

That was an Incomplete Immortal Armament. Furthermore, it was a top quality Incomplete Immortal Armament.

With that Incomplete Immortal Armament in hand, Chu Qing's battle power increased once again.

"Young lady, I am going to attack now," after Chu Qing said these words, his body shifted. The spear in his hand started flying toward Her Lady Queen.

As Her Lady Queen was attacking Chu Qing to begin with, and Chu Qing's speed was extremely fast, the moment he changed directions and rushed toward Her Lady Queen, he collided with Her Lady Queen's black gaseous flames in the blink of an eye.

Even though Chu Qing was facing Her Lady Queen's dark black gaseous flames that resembled a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses, the dark black gaseous flames that covered the sky and earth, he remained completely composed, and showed no sign of fear.

As Chu Qing brandished the spear in his hand, a silver dragon appeared around him.

The silver dragon swung itself. Everything in its path was swept away. Chu Qing seemed to be completely unstoppable.

At that moment, the black flames were dispersed. Chu Qing actually managed to open a path for himself within the black flames. He was rushing straight for Her Lady Queen.

At that moment, Chu Feng involuntarily started clenching his fists. He was frowning.

This was the first time Chu Feng had been worried for Her Lady Queen when she fought against someone with the same strength as herself.

That Chu Qing was truly powerful!!!

Chapter 2985 - Unmatched

"Humph," at the moment when Chu Qing was rushing toward Her Lady Queen with his silver spear Incomplete Immortal Armament in hand and a silver

enormous dragon spiraling around his body, at the moment when he was about to reach her, Her Lady Queen let out a light snort.

Her cold snort was filled with disdain.

The next moment, Chu Feng discovered that the black gaseous flames emitted by Her Lady Queen started to change.

The roars emitted by the black gaseous flames grew even more ear-piercing. It was as if there were ten thousand ghosts crying and snarling. Under those circumstances, the dark black gaseous flames grew even more powerful.

“Eggy... her aura changed?”

Chu Feng was able to tell that Her Lady Queen’s aura had completely changed. Earlier, Her Lady Queen still resembled an elegant and graceful celestial fairy. However at that moment, she resembled a demon from hell.

No, she was an Asura.

As for the dark black gaseous flames she now emitted, they were no longer a simple magnificent army of thousands of men and horses. Instead, it was an army composed of countless demons.

It was an army that would bring ruin to everything in its path.

“Roar~~~”

Ear-piercing roars were sounding nonstop. Countless giant hands emerged from the dark black gaseous flames. The fingers of those hands were all incomparably sharp. They seemed to be planning to tear Chu Qing to pieces.

With the situation being like that, Chu Qing was no longer unstoppable. In fact, even the silver dragon that surrounded him was riddled with wounds from the dark black claws.

Most importantly, Chu Qing was now completely surrounded by the black claws.

Chu Qing was already an arrow at the end of its flight, a trapped beast in its final struggle.

The enormous silver dragon was the final barrier that protected him. If the enormous silver dragon were to be destroyed, Chu Qing would be confronted with death.

“The Asura Spirit World is truly amazing. It would appear that I, Chu Qing, will have to unleash my full strength today.”

After Chu Qing said those words, he brandished the silver spear in his hand again. Then, eight enormous silver dragons appeared from it.

At that moment, nine enormous silver dragons had surrounded Chu Qing. Chu Qing’s battle power had increased once again.

“What sort of ability is this?” Chu Feng’s expression changed upon seeing the nine enormous silver dragons that surrounded Chu Qing.

Chu Feng discovered that what Chu Qing had used was not an Immortal Technique, nor was it a martial skill. It also did not resemble a secret skill.

However, this ability was extremely powerful.

It was so powerful that it was actually capable of contending against Her Lady Queen’s strengthened black gaseous flames.

“Humph,” however, even with that being the case, Her Lady Queen was still filled with contempt toward Chu Qing. Her eyes grew even more ruthless.

With the situation being like that, a faint shadow appeared behind Her Lady Queen. That shadow was incomparably large.

It was an enormous face. The face was very indistinct. One could not see its facial features. The only thing visible were two enormous sun-like eyes.

Those two eyes were simply too frightening. They were very gloomy and ruthless. Those were simply the most frightening eyes Chu Feng had ever seen.

Right at that moment, Her Lady Queen lightly shouted, “Power of Asura!”

Then, that enormous face that was gradually taking form turned into gaseous flames and assimilated with Her Lady Queen’s dark black gaseous flames.

At that moment, the dark black gaseous flames strengthened again. Her Lady Queen's aura also grew stronger.

At that moment, Her Lady Queen actually gained another level of heaven-defying battle power. She was currently capable of surmounting six levels of cultivation.

At that moment, even the nine enormous silver dragons that surrounded Chu Qing were unable to withstand Her Lady Queen's black gaseous flames. They were left covered in bruises and wounds by the enormous black gaseous flames.

"Amazing! You are truly going to force me to unleash all my capabilities."

Chu Qing smiled lightly. Then, he narrowed his eyebrows, and a serious expression appeared on his previously good-natured eyes.

At that moment, Chu Qing held tightly to his silver spear with one hand, and began to form hand seals with his other hand. He was also chanting some something that not even Chu Feng could understand.

At that moment, faint silvery light appeared on Chu Qing's wrist.

The silvery light grew stronger and stronger. In the end, it formed a bracelet. That bracelet was composed of nine spiraling silver dragons.

The bracelet formed by nine spiraling silver dragons grew larger and larger. In the end, they scattered apart and separated from Chu Qing's wrist, assimilating into the nine enormous silver dragons around Chu Qing.

"Roar~~~"

At that moment, the eyes of Chu Qing's nine enormous silver dragons started to shine with light. It was as if they were truly alive.

Chu Qing's battle power had increased by a level again. He was once again on par with Her Lady Queen.

At that moment, the dark black gaseous flames and the nine enormous silver dragons were locked in battle.

Energy ripples scattered everywhere. Even within the isolated space, the energy ripples still scattered explosively in massive waves.

Fortunately, Chu Feng was protected by Chu Qing's defensive formation. Otherwise, any one of those energy ripples would end up killing Chu Feng miserably, scattering both his body and soul.

Seeing such an intense battle before him, Chu Feng was truly worried for Her Lady Queen.

This was the first time he had witnessed those abilities unleashed by Her Lady Queen. Her Lady Queen's strength had surpassed what he knew of her.

However, Chu Qing was equally remarkable. The bracelet concealed on his wrist should be a rarely-seen treasure.

As for the nine enormous golden dragons Chu Qing unleashed, it was a special sort of ability that complemented that rare treasure.

Although it was not a martial skill, not an Immortal Technique and not a secret skill, it was able to grant heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting one level of cultivation when used together with that treasure.

That should be Chu Qing's trump card.

With the situation being like this, it was truly difficult to determine what the outcome between Her Lady Queen and Chu Qing's battle would be.

.....

At the moment when the battle between Her Lady Queen and Chu Qing was extremely heated, Chu Yue's mother arrived at Chu Feng's room with several exquisite dishes of dimsum.

"That is?"

Right after Chu Yue's mother pushed open the door to Chu Feng's room, she was stunned.

Before her was not a simple room. Instead, it was an isolated space.

Two streams of power were currently fighting one another inside that isolated space.

Upon closer inspection, Chu Yue's mother discovered that two people were controlling those two streams of power. One was Chu Feng's world spirit, Eggy.

As for the other, he was the Chu Heavenly Clan's number one genius, Chu Qing.

"Their power?!"

At that moment, even though Chu Yue's mother was a Heavenly Immortal expert, her expression still changed enormously.

She was capable of sensing the battle power revealed by Her Lady Queen and Chu Qing.

Although their cultivations were still only those of True Immortals, their heaven-defying battle power astonished Chu Yue's mother.

Chu Yue's mother continued to observe for quite some time before suddenly turning around and closing the door to the room.

The reason why she left was because the battle between Her Lady Queen and Chu Qing had come to an end.

The starry sky that filled the room gradually began to disperse. The furniture inside the room also gradually reappeared.

A ray of light descended onto Chu Qing's hand. Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen were both standing where they were previously.

At that moment, there was a somewhat unreconciled expression on Her Lady Queen's exceptionally beautiful face.

However, Chu Feng was relaxed. Although Her Lady Queen and Chu Qing had stopped at a tie, neither of them were injured. This was the best outcome he could hope for.

"Young lady is truly powerful. This Chu Qing is completely convinced."

Chu Qing first clasped his fist toward Her Lady Queen. Then, he actually ended up bowing courteously to her. Even though they had ended in a tie, Chu Qing was acting as if he had lost.

However, Her Lady Queen did not appreciate Chu Qing's behavior in the slightest. She turned around and entered the World Spirit Gate.

"Little brother Chu Feng, with such a helper, there is no one among the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's younger generations that could match you," Chu Qing said to Chu Feng.

"You've clearly ended in a tie against my Queen, how could I be said to be unmatched?" Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Chu Qing smiled lightly. He said, "I have turned a hundred years old whilst fighting against that young lady. I, Chu Qing, am no longer a member of the younger generation."

At that moment, Chu Feng finally understood why Chu Qing was in such a rush to spar with Her Lady Queen.

It turned out that Chu Qing had wanted to weigh himself against Her Lady Queen while he was still a member of the younger generation.

If what Chu Qing said was true, then Chu Feng would really be unmatched among the younger generation with Her Lady Queen at his side.

Chapter 2986 - Harming Chu Feng

Chu Qing did not attempt to strike up a conversation with Chu Feng. He merely left a simple and polite farewell before leaving.

Rather than saying Chu Qing had come to challenge Her Lady Queen, it would be more accurate to say that Chu Qing had come to call to Chu Feng's attention that he was already the strongest member of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's younger generation.

"Milady Queen, are you alright?"

Although Eggy had not suffered any injuries, Chu Feng was still worried for her. Chu Feng was worried about Eggy's frame of mind.

After all, Her Lady Queen was a very proud individual. Ending today's confrontation in a tie would not suit Her Lady Queen's expectations.

"If I were to tell you that this Queen still hasn't gone all-out, would you believe me?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"I would. Of course I would believe you. Thus, Milady Queen, you deliberately went easy on him?" Chu Feng asked.

"Why would I go easy on him? I merely..."

"Forget about it. You'll understand one day," Her Lady Queen spoke in a proud manner. She hesitated for a moment, and then laughed out loud. "It's alright, this Queen is not that overly sensitive. It's merely a tie, there's nothing wrong with it. You don't have to worry."

Seeing such a reaction from Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng became even more worried. He decided to sit cross-legged and cast his awareness into his world spirit space so that he could chat with Her Lady Queen face-to-face.

Meanwhile, Chu Yue's mother was searching for Chu Yue.

That startled expression still remained on her face.

The scene earlier was simply too astonishing.

She felt that Chu Feng and Chu Qing's future potential were simply unbounded.

She ignored Chu Qing. After all, Chu Qing did not possess any friendship with Chu Yue. But Chu Feng could not be ignored, as his relationship with Chu Yue was most definitely much more intimate than his relationship with any other Chu Heavenly Clansman.

As Chu Yue's mother, she had to make sure that Chu Yue seized this opportunity. That was why she was in such a rush to find Chu Yue; she wanted to inform her of the matter as soon as possible.

However, when Chu Yue's mother arrived at the location where the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation retrieved their Yin Yang Fate Pearls, she discovered that Chu Yue had already left.

However, she also did not encounter Chu Yue on her way here. This caused Chu Yue's mother to become very puzzled.

Confused by where Chu Yue went, Chu Yue's mother began to search for her. She even activated a special sort of observation technique.

Finally, Chu Yue's mother found Chu Yue at a hidden location.

It was not only Chu Yue she found. She also discovered someone she disliked greatly, Chu Haoyan.

When Chu Yue's mother discovered her, Chu Haoyan was leaving. As for Chu Yue, she was standing there with a difficult expression on her face. Chu Yue's mother had no idea what had happened between them.

"Chu Haoyan, stop right there!" Chu Yue's mother shouted and landed beside Chu Yue.

"What do you want?" Chu Haoyan turned around and asked with a very disdainful attitude.

"What did you do to Yue'er?" Chu Yue's mother asked.

"What did I do to her? Isn't she standing there completely unharmed? Rather than asking me what I did, why don't you ask her?" Chu Haoyan said with contempt. Then, he turned around.

Even though Chu Yue's mother was his senior, he did not respect her in the slightest.

"Yue'er, are you alright?" Chu Yue's mother asked Chu Yue. Chu Yue was, after all, her child. As such, how could she not worry for her?

"Mother, I'm fine," Chu Yue said.

"Follow me," Chu Yue's mother grabbed Chu Yue and left.

When they appeared again, they appeared in Chu Yue's home instead of Chu Feng's residence.

"Did Chu Haoyan threaten you?" Chu Yue's mother asked.

"He didn't," Chu Yue shook her head.

"Then tell me honestly, why did Chu Haoyan come looking for you?" Chu Yue's mother asked.

"Mother, I'm really fine," Chu Yue said.

"Yue'er, you absolutely must not allow yourself to be exploited by that Chu Haoyan," Chu Yue's mother told her in a very serious manner. As Chu Yue's

mother was a member of the Law Enforcement Hall, she realized that Chu Haoyan must have sought her for some sort of conspiracy.

Hearing what her mother said, Chu Yue's little face immediately changed somewhat. She seemed to be confessing even without being pressed to do so.

"Yue'er, I know that you've always wanted to get closer to Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu, Chu Ruoshi and Chu Lingxi."

"However, after all these years, you should know what sort of people they are. You will never be able to get close to them. The reason for that is because they simply feel that you do not possess the qualifications to be near them."

"However, Chu Feng is different. Chu Feng did not look down on you. Instead, he considered you as his family, his older sister."

"Moreover, Chu Feng possesses potential even stronger than theirs."

"You must know this: today, Chu Feng..." Chu Yue's mother wanted to tell Chu Yue what she had witnessed today.

However, before Chu Yue's mother could explain to her what she had seen, Chu Yue interrupted her. "But, Lady Mother, Chu Feng is alone and weak. No one in our Chu Heavenly Clan is backing him. How far could he possibly go by relying only on himself?"

"Is my Law Enforcement Hall's Lord Vice Hall Master not Chu Feng's backer?" Chu Yue's mother asked.

"How could Senior Zhengfa compare to Chu Haoyan's grandfather, an Utmost Exalted Elder, by himself?" Chu Yue said.

"Chu Haoyan's grandfather?" Chu Yue's mother smiled slightly. Then, she said, "Not to mention Chu Feng's grandfather, just Chu Feng's father was absolutely not someone that Chu Haoyan's grandfather could be compared to."

"Mother, I've heard about Chu Feng's father from you many times already. But, if his father is truly that powerful, why would he be imprisoned in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm's forbidden area?"

“Why would he look on as his son’s forehead was branded with the word ‘trash?’ Why would he submit to humiliation like that?” Chu Yue asked.

“That is something that the people of our clan have never been able to understand. We cannot guess exactly what someone like Chu Xuanyuan is thinking,” Chu Yue’s mother said.

“No, I think I’ve figured it out,” Chu Yue said.

“You’ve figured it out?” Chu Yue’s mother revealed an astonished expression.

“I think Chu Xuanyuan was indeed very powerful at one point. However, that is in the past, and not now,” Chu Yue said.

“Yue’er, you are truly foolish,” when Chu Yue’s mother said those words, anger was present in her eyes.

“Lady Mother, please don’t get angry. I am merely stating my opinion. However, that is not merely my opinion, that is also the opinion of many people in the clan right now.”

“If Chu Feng’s father and grandfather truly possessed such deterring power, no one in our clan would dare to make things difficult for Chu Feng. However, the situation at hand is the complete opposite of that.”

“Even back then, if Chu Xuanyuan was truly as powerful as you say, how could the people of our Chu Heavenly Clan dare to punish him so severely?” Chu Yue asked.

“That’s why you’re planning to be exploited by Chu Haoyan and help him take care of Chu Feng?”

“Do not forget who helped you obtain your qualifications to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain in the first place.”

“Yue’er, mother can understand your desire for a better future. However, a person must not break faith and abandon what’s right. One must not repay kindness with hatred,” Chu Yue’s mother’s tone had grown heavier and heavier. It would appear that she was truly angry.

She was afraid, afraid that Chu Yue would bring harm to Chu Feng for the sake of her own self-interest.

“Lady Mother, how could I not know the assistance little brother Chu Feng has given me? Rest assured, I will definitely not help Chu Haoyan harm little brother Chu Feng,” Chu Yue said.

“In that case, Chu Haoyan indeed sought your help to harm Chu Feng? What does he want you to do?” Chu Yue’s mother revealed a worried look.

“He didn’t tell me anything because I refused him the moment he brought it up.”

“Senior Zhengfa has treated me very well. Little brother Chu Feng has also treated me very well. However, that Chu Haoyan looked down on me in the past, and started to deliberately make things difficult for me when I got close to little brother Chu Feng. How could I help a person like him?” Chu Yue said.

“Yue’er, mother is reassured to hear you say those words,” at that moment, Chu Yue’s mother finally heaved a sigh of relief.

Chapter 2987 - Challenging The Highest Level

“Mother, rest assured. With little brother Chu Feng and I working together, we will definitely be able to acquire good records.”

“Although little brother Chu Feng currently does not possess sufficient backing in the clan, and is surrounded by danger, I believe that he will be able to rise in power. I will continue to stay by his side,” Chu Yue spoke with a determined expression.

“Very well. Yue’er, you must take care of Chu Feng. At the very least, you must do what an older sister should do.”

“Trust your mother. Befriending Chu Feng is definitely the most correct path that you’ve ever taken,” Chu Yue’s mother grabbed Chu Yue’s shoulder and spoke with a very serious expression on her face.

The reason why Chu Yue’s mother said those words to Chu Yue was because she had personally witnessed what had happened to the people that had befriended Chu Xuanyuan. They were clearly people with ordinary talent. Yet, because of Chu Xuanyuan’s assistance, they gained instant success.

Back then, she was foolish and missed that opportunity. However, she hoped for her daughter Chu Yue to not miss the opportunity that she had missed. Moreover, Chu Yue currently had such a great opportunity.

Hearing what her mother said, Chu Yue smiled sweetly. Then, she nodded heavily.

Seeing Chu Yue's response, Chu Yue's mother finally revealed a satisfied smile.

As long as Chu Yue could grasp this opportunity to befriend Chu Feng, it would not only be Chu Yue; even she would gain greater success by association.

This was what the world of martial cultivators was like. Each martial cultivator was a tree. When they were a sapling, it would be difficult to determine how vast of a tree they would grow into. However, one day, the saplings would differentiate themselves in size.

For some people, they would forever remain mediocre. They would become trees that would end up being cut in half by a burst of wind.

For some other people, they were destined to become giant, heaven-reaching trees. Even the light emitted by the sun and the moon would be covered by them.

The people that managed to be underneath such an enormous heaven-reaching tree would be absolutely safe.

Chu Yue's mother felt that Chu Feng was one such heaven-reaching tree. As for the reason for that, it was none other than because Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan's son.

.....

After this, Chu Yue arrived at Chu Feng's residence with the materials for the Yin Yang Fate Pearls.

The two of them immediately began attempting to awaken and refine their Yin Yang Fate Pearls. As Chu Feng was an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, he quickly gained an understanding of the Yin Yang Fate Pearls.

Firstly, within each Yin Yang Fate Pearl were two different powers - the power of yin and the power of yang.

If one were to focus on increasing the strength of a single power, one would make more progress.

For example, one could focus on increasing the yang power for one Yin Yang Fate Pearl and the yin power for the other.

That was the reason why it would be more effective for two Yin Yang Fate Pearls to be strengthened together.

Time passed very quickly. In the blink of an eye, it was only a day away from the opening of the Nine Moons Sacred Domain.

During this period of time, all sorts of news was spreading about nonstop.

Some people reported that Chu Haoyan had managed to refine his Yin Yang Fate Pearl to the Macrostar level on the first day.

And at present, there were reports of Chu Ruoshi and her sweetheart Chu Zhiyuan successfully refining their Yin Yang Fate Pearls to the Half-moon level.

That said, those were all rumors. No one knew exactly what the truth was.

That said, when Chu Feng and Chu Yue placed their Yin Yang Fate Pearls together, the auras within them would change. An enormous moon would appear in both Yin Yang Fate Pearls.

“Heavens! Could this be the legendary Full Moon?!”

Seeing the full moons in the Yin Yang Fate Pearls, Chu Yue’s eyes were opened extremely wide. She simply did not dare to believe her eyes.

From weak to strong, the Yin Yang Fate Pearls were separated into the Microstar, Macrostar, Half-moon, Full Moon and Sun-moon levels.

Generally speaking, being able to awaken one’s Yin Yang Fate Pearl to the Macrostar level was already extremely outstanding. As for the Half-moon level, only three pairs were ever able to accomplish that in the Chu Heavenly Clan’s history.

As for the Full Moon, it was something that no one in the Chu Heavenly Clan had ever accomplished.

In other words, Chu Feng and Chu Yue would become the first pair in the Chu Heavenly Clan's history to awaken their Yin Yang Fate Pearls to the Full Moon level. With this, how could Chu Yue not be excited?

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, "Big sis Chu Yue, I have an idea in mind."

"What is it?" Chu Yue asked.

"Do not do anything, let me handle both Yin Yang Fate Pearls," Chu Feng said.

"Okay," Although Chu Yue didn't understand what Chu Feng was planning, she still nodded.

She firmly trusted Chu Feng. The reason for that was because she knew very well that it was all thanks to Chu Feng's efforts that they were able to reach the Full Moon level. She was merely a very small helper, someone who was simply nonessential to the process.

Chu Feng began to control the two Yin Yang Fate Pearls simultaneously. One of the Yin Yang Fate Pearls started to release its aura, while the other started to accept it. Chu Feng was actually instilling all of the power that he had condensed into his Yin Yang Fate Pearl over the course of two days into Chu Yue's Yin Yang Fate Pearl.

In other words, Chu Feng's Yin Yang Fate Pearl had become an empty Yin Yang Fate Pearl.

As for Chu Yue's Yin Yang Fate Pearl, it contained sufficient power to reach the Full Moon level all by itself.

"Little brother Chu Feng, what are you doing?" Chu Yue looked to the Full Moon-level Yin Yang Fate Pearl in her hand in a very astonished manner.

"I wish to challenge that highest-level Yin Yang Fate Pearl," Chu Feng said.

"Little brother Chu Feng, you're talking about the Sun-moon level?" Chu Yue was very shocked.

"That's right," Chu Feng nodded.

Hearing those words, the shock that covered Chu Yue's face turned into one of utter astonishment. She was truly incapable of remaining calm.

Before, she had never even thought about the Full Moon level. However, never would she have expected Chu Feng's goal to actually be the Sun-moon level.

"If I want to challenge the Sun-moon level Yin Yang Fate Pearl, I must remove all of the power I gathered before."

"However, I am unable to be certain as to whether or not I can succeed. As such, I decided to instill all of the power within my Yin Yang Fate Pearl into yours."

"Like that, even if I am to fail, it would do no harm," Chu Feng said.

"So that's the case. Little brother Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. For ordinary people, being able to awaken their Yin Yang Fate Pearls to the Full Moon level is already an extremely astonishing feat. Yet you still want to challenge the Sun-moon level," Chu Yue said.

"Life is a challenge. We cannot be satisfied with only what's before us," Chu Feng said with a faint smile.

"Right, little brother Chu Feng is very correct."

"In that case, little brother Chu Feng, do you need my assistance in challenging the Sun-moon level Yin Yang Fate Pearl?" Chu Yue asked.

"Your Yin Yang Fate Pearl is already at the Full Moon level by itself. It would be very difficult for it to unleash its power again. Thus, it's simply impossible for you to help me. Big sis Chu Yue, you can return first. It would do for me to take care of the rest myself," Chu Feng said.

"Since that's the case, I will not bother little brother Chu Feng then," Chu Yue smiled sweetly. Then, she turned around and left.

However, after Chu Yue left, Her Lady Queen suddenly spoke out, "Chu Feng, why am I feeling that Chu Yue's smile to be somewhat abnormal?"

"Eggy, you noticed it too?" Chu Feng asked.

“To be exact, this Queen has felt her behavior to be quite abnormal for the past two days. I was afraid that you would think I’m overthinking things, that’s why I didn’t mention it to you,” Her Lady Queen said.

“I’ve also noticed it. During this period of time, Chu Yue has not asked what she should be asking, but kept asking about things that she shouldn’t be asking. I keep feeling like she’s scheming something. I don’t know if I’m overthinking things,” Chu Feng said.

“Of course you’re not overthinking things. This Queen felt it too,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Eh...” Chu Feng felt a bit speechless.

“You fool! Since you discovered her abnormal behavior, why would you hand the Full Moon Yin Yang Fate Pearl that you’ve painstakingly attained to her Yin Yang Fate Pearl? Aren’t you afraid that she will refuse to harmonize it with your Yin Yang Fate Pearl when the time comes?” Her Lady Queen asked angrily.

“Why would I be afraid? It’s merely the Full Moon level. My goal is the Sun-moon level,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, what percentage of certainty do you have in being able to successfully reach the Sun-moon level?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Before reaching the Full Moon level, I only had thirty percent certainty of success.”

“However now, after reaching the Full Moon level, my Yin Yang Fate Pearl has undergone a foundational transformation.”

“Using this Yin Yang Fate Pearl to attempt awakening again, I dare to say...”

“... I have complete certainty of success,” Chu Feng said.

Chapter 2988 - I Hate Traitors The Most

“Even if that’s the case, if that girl is truly plotting something, you’d have given her a Full Moon-level Yin Yang Pearl for free,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Although her recent behavior is indeed abnormal, I don’t think she will do anything detrimental to me.”

“If she really ends up doing something detrimental to me, I, Chu Feng, will definitely not let her get away with it. That includes that Yin Yang Pearl; she will not be able to take the slightest advantage of me,” Chu Feng said.

“What do you mean by that?” Her Lady Queen asked with a curious expression.

“According to the understanding of the Yin Yang Fate Pearls I’ve obtained over the past two days, it would be very difficult for a single Yin Yang Fate Pearl to bear all the Full Moon-level power. Unless one is to use a special sort of method to handle it, the Yin Yang Fate Pearl will end up shattering within a short time frame.”

“However, even if one is to stabilize it, one would only be able to stabilize it temporarily, and not permanently.”

“If Chu Yue isn’t scheming anything, I will naturally guarantee her safety. After all, that is my duty.”

“However, if she holds malicious intentions toward me, and decides to kick her benefactor in the teeth by helping others to take care of me, the one that will suffer would not be me, Chu Feng. Instead, it will be her,” As Chu Feng said those words, his eyes became ruthless.

It was an expression rarely present on his face. *nOve-lb/ln*

Chu Feng hated those that betrayed him the most.

.....

Time passed quickly. Soon, another day had gone by.

It was now the day when the Nine Moons Sacred Domain would open.

Under the guidance of the elders, Chu Feng and the others of the younger generation arrived at the Nine Moons Sacred Domain ahead of time.

That place was a vast prairie. Apart from the green grasses that moved about with the wind, there was simply nothing to be seen. However, everyone knew that this was the location of the Nine Moons Sacred Domain.

The moment when the nine bright moons appeared up in the sky would be the moment when the Nine Moons Sacred Domain appeared.

However, Chu Feng saw no sign of Chu Xuanzhengfa or Chu Qing.

The reason for that was because the Nine Moons Sacred Domain was extremely large. Furthermore, multiple entrances would appear when it opened. One would enter different areas of the Nine Moons Sacred Domain through the different entrances.

The different areas were suitable for people of different cultivations to train in.

The opening of the Nine Moons Sacred Domain was most definitely not only a cultivation feast for the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations. Instead, it was a cultivation feast for the entire Chu Heavenly Clan.

Generally, apart from Utmost Exalted Elder-level existences, everyone else could enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain to train. This included Chu Xuanzhengfa, someone who became an Exalted-level expert at his young age.

This also included people like Chu Qing that were still only True Immortals, even though they were no longer people of the younger generation.

However, as the Nine Moons Sacred Domain was simply too vast, the entrances which Chu Xuanzhengfa, Chu Qing and the others entered were all different from the entrance Chu Feng and the others of the younger generation would enter.

As such, they would not appear at the same place.

"Wasn't it said that the Nine Moons Sacred Domain would soon open? It's clearly still daytime right now," Her Lady Queen said in a confused manner.

Her Lady Queen had heard that at least three moons would appear over the prairie when night fell. Furthermore, the number of moons would constantly change. The Nine Moons Sacred Domain would only appear when nine moons appeared above the prairie.

However, that was at nighttime. Yet at present... it was still daytime.

“It’s said that the Nine Moons Sacred Domain will appear soon. Perhaps it’s different this time around, perhaps it will appear during the daytime,” Chu Feng said.

“But, how could moons appear during the daytime?” Her Lady Queen asked in a puzzled manner.

“Huuu~~~”

Suddenly, the wind blowing across the prairie grew stronger. Like blades, the wind started to slice the grass and lift it up into the air.

The grasses filled the sky and began to flutter about like rain.

The previously bright sky had turned dusky. Even though it was clearly a vast clear day just a moment before, it suddenly became night.

The bright sun had disappeared. The only thing now visible was a clear full moon.

That full moon was extremely large. It was as if one could reach it should one extend one’s hand.

The moon was also very round and bright. Even though the sky had darkened, everything on the surface was as clear as day.

Soon, another bright moon appeared. Then a third moon, a fourth moon, and a fifth moon...

In the blink of an eye, eight enormous bright moons were hanging in the sky.

At this time, the earth was completely brightened by the moon. It was simply even more dazzling than daytime.

However, strangely, even though the ground was illuminated brighter than during the day, the sky was still pitch-black. Only the eight moons continued to bloom with light.

It was as if the pitch-black sky was off-setting the eight bright moons.

All of this was very unconventional.

“What miraculous scenery,” Seeing the situation become like that, even Her Lady Queen revealed an astonished expression.

A rare expression of joy and fondness appeared in Her Lady Queen’s beautiful eyes.

Women loved beautiful scenery. It would appear that even Her Lady Queen was no exception.

“Indeed, it’s very miraculous,” Seeing such a beautiful scene, Chu Feng also felt his mood becoming better. At the same time, an astonished expression also appeared in his eyes.

As a world spiritist, Chu Feng knew very well what illusions were like. Even though the scenery before him seemed unrealistic, Chu Feng was unable to find any sign of it being an illusion. It was as if all of it was real.

If all of it was real, then how could it not be miraculous?

“The ninth moon will take some time to appear. However, when the ninth moon appears, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain will also appear.”

Right at that moment, an elder spoke loudly. “After the Nine Moons Sacred Domain appears, there will only be nine days to train. Regardless of what sort of harvest you might obtain after nine days, you all must still exit the Nine Moons Sacred Domain. Otherwise, you will be trapped within it and killed.”

“Do you all understand?”

“We understand,” The people of the younger generation present all said in unison.

“It’s good that you do. Pair yourselves in groups of two and prepare for the arrival of the Nine Moons Sacred Domain,” That elder said.

After the elder said those words, the crowd that were originally standing in a scattered manner all walked over to one another. The pair that caught the crowd’s attention the most was Chu Ruoshi and Chu Zhiyuan.

The reason why they were so focused upon them was because of the rumors stating that Chu Ruoshi and Chu Zhiyuan had managed to awaken their Yin Yang Fate Pearls to the Half-moon level.

“Big sis Ruoshi, I’ve heard that you and big bro Zhiyuan have managed to awaken your Yin Yang Fate Pearls to the Half-moon level. Is that really the case?” A curious young woman walked over to Chu Ruoshi and asked with a beaming smile on her face.

“Zhiyuan, is it fine?” Chu Ruoshi turned to ask Chu Zhiyuan. It was as if Chu Zhiyuan was the person in charge.

However, this scene did not come as a surprise to the crowd. They had already gotten used to Chu Ruoshi’s behavior over the years.

They had no idea exactly what sort of medicine Chu Zhiyuan fed Chu Ruoshi. However, the high and removed Chu Ruoshi was like a helpless little bird before Chu Zhiyuan.

Because of this, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s young men were extremely envious of Chu Zhiyuan

“We’ll have to reveal it anyways, there’s no harm in doing so sooner,” Chu Zhiyuan smiled lightly. As he spoke, he took out his Yin Yang Fate Pearl from his Cosmos Sack.

Chu Ruoshi also took out her Yin Yang Fate Pearl. When the two of them placed their Yin Yang Fate Pearls together, the insides of their Yin Yang Fate Pearls changed simultaneously. Soon, a half-moon appeared in both Yin Yang Fate Pearls.

They were indeed Half-moon-level Yin Yang Fate Pearls.

“They’re really at the Half-moon level. Truly amazing!” The crowd exclaimed in astonishment upon seeing the Chu Ruoshi and Chu Zhiyuan’s Yin Yang Fate Pearls.

After all, only three pairs in the Chu Heavenly Clan’s entire history had managed to awaken their Yin Yang Fate Pearls to the Half-moon level.

Chu Ruoshi and Chu Zhiyuan would become the fourth pair. They would likely be the only pair of people present with Half-moon-level Yin Yang Fate Pearls.

No, that might not necessarily be the case. The Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation’s geniuses were not limited to only Chu Ruoshi. There was also Chu Huanyu, Chu Haoyan, Chu Lingxi and Chu Feng.

At that moment, the crowd all cast their eyes toward Chu Lingxi and Chu Huanyu. After all, this was a pair of geniuses. Likely, they would be able to attain quite an accomplishment too.

“Don’t think about it. This young lady has no heart to bother revealing it to you all,” Chu Lingxi said coldly.

Once she said those words, the crowd’s interest in Chu Huanyu and her immediately disappeared. Thus, they turned to Chu Feng and Chu Yue.

Although Chu Yue and Chu Feng were on different levels, Chu Feng was a heaven-defying genius. As such, the crowd was filled with expectations toward them.

After all, Chu Feng had become someone who created miracles.

The crowd all felt that he might be able to refine and awaken his Yin Yang Fate Pearls to the Half-moon level all by himself.

“Puu~~~”

Right at that moment, someone opened their mouth and sprayed a mouthful of blood onto the grass before them.

Then, that person fell to the ground, unconscious.

This sudden scene caused the crowd’s expressions to change greatly.

Chapter 2989

Suddenly, someone vomited blood onto the ground.

The crowd were all alarmed by this sudden scene. The reason for that was because that person was also a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan, a member of the younger generation that would be entering the Nine Moons Sacred Domain this time around.

Furthermore, she possessed quite a reputation. Although her reputation was inferior to Chu Lingxi and Chu Ruoshi’s, she was someone who could be considered to be a genius within both the Chu Heavenly Clan and the entire Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

Otherwise, it would've been impossible for her to be qualified to partner up with Chu Haoyan in awakening their Yin Yang Fate Pearls.

However, why would she suddenly vomit blood like that?

"She's been poisoned."

An elder immediately rushed toward her to investigate her condition. He soon gave the answer as to why that woman vomited out blood and ended up fainting.

"Poisoned? Why would she be poisoned?!" The crowd were confused. Panic started to spread through the crowd.

"We will only know how she was poisoned when she wakes up. However, that poison poses no danger to her life. But, she will need a certain amount of time to completely remove the poison from her body. I'm afraid she will not be able to participate in the training in the Nine Moons Sacred Domain this time around," that elder said.

"Sssss~~~"

At that moment, many people sucked in a mouthful of cold air. *nove/lb/ln*

Of all the times to be poisoned, she ended up being poisoned at that moment.

The crowd only thought of one possibility - someone was deliberately trying to harm her.

At that moment, many among the crowd cast their gazes to several people.

They were mostly women with decent strength. The reason for that was because those women were enemies of that poisoned woman.

As such, they were the first suspects that the crowd had for who had poisoned that woman.

"Hey! Don't look at me! I didn't do anything!"

"Big brother Haoyan, this is truly unrelated to me!"

Faced with the crowd's gazes, those women hurriedly started explaining themselves. They even turned around to try to explain themselves to Chu Haoyan.

After all, that woman was Chu Haoyan's partner. Since something had happened to her, it would also affect Chu Haoyan. This would not only be a problem of finding a new partner, but this might also end up affecting the level of Chu Haoyan's Yin Yang Fate Pearl.

As for those women, none of them dared to offend Chu Haoyan.

"I will investigate this matter myself. However, I need a new partner right now."

"Is there anyone that is willing to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain with me, Chu Haoyan?" Chu Haoyan asked with a cold and indifferent tone.

He simply had no concern for the life and death of the poisoned woman. The only thing he cared about was finding a new partner.

Once Chu Haoyan said those words, many women in the crowd immediately grew interested.

In fact, someone soon stood forth and declared their intention to renounce their previous partner to become Chu Haoyan's partner.

Once the first person stood forth, more people immediately stood forth. In the blink of an eye, seven women had declared their intention to renounce their original partner and become Chu Haoyan's partner.

However, even though this was the case, Chu Haoyan did not say anything. He was still choosing; he was trying to find the most suitable candidate for himself.

Her Lady Queen curled her lips upon seeing such a scene. There was actually an expression of contempt on her. She sighed. "The people of this Chu Heavenly Clan are truly heartless. Those were their partners that they had trained together with, how can they abandon them so easily?"

"It would appear that your clan simply does not possess any human warmth. They're all a bunch of selfish people that place their own self-interest above everything else."

It could be seen that Her Lady Queen also deeply detested traitors that would put their own self-interest before all else.

"Little brother Chu Feng, little sister Chu Yue, is it possible for us to see your Yin Yang Fate Pearls ahead of time?" Right at that moment, a gentle voice was heard.

It turned out that it was the same woman who had asked Chu Ruoshi to show her Yin Yang Fate Pearl earlier.

Once she said those words, the crowd immediately turned their gazes to Chu Feng and Chu Yue.

It would appear that, compared to who would become Chu Haoyan's new partner, the crowd were more interested in what level of Yin Yang Fate Pearls Chu Feng and Chu Yue were able to awaken.

Chu Feng revealed a smile at that woman's request. He seemed to have no desire to refuse her.

However, Chu Yue had a cold expression on her face. Suddenly, she looked to the elder with the most authority here. She said, "My apologies, Lord Elder, I do not wish to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain together with Chu Feng."

"What?!"

Everyone present was astonished by Chu Yue's words. This included those elders; they all had expressions of astonishment on their faces.

Chu Yue actually declared that she did not want to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain with Chu Feng.

Exactly what was happening? Could Chu Yue have gone mad?

That said, compared to the others, Chu Feng was extremely calm.

That said, no one noticed that Chu Feng also quietly put his hand that he was planning to open up to the crowd away. Contained within his hand was his Yin Yang Fate Pearl.

"Lil' sis Chu Yue, what's wrong? Why do you not want to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain with little brother Chu Feng?" It was Chu Ruoshi who first spoke to question Chu Yue.

"I wish to partner up with Chu Haoyan," Chu Yue said.

"This..." The crowd were once again astonished upon hearing what Chu Yue said. However, they soon came to a sudden realization.

It turned out that Chu Yue also wanted to hug Chu Haoyan's thigh. That was the reason why she was pushing Chu Feng away.

That said, while the crowd were able to understand Chu Yue's intention, they were unable to comprehend her behavior.

The crowd would be able to understand if it was anyone else that did this. However, because it was Chu Yue that did this, they were not able to understand it.

Chu Feng was also a thigh that Chu Yue could hug. There was simply no need for Chu Yue to do this.

Most importantly, while anyone else could do this sort of thing, Chu Yue absolutely could not.

One must know that if it wasn't for Chu Feng, Chu Yue would not even have the opportunity to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain.

For Chu Yue to do such a thing, she was simply betraying Chu Feng, kicking her benefactor in the teeth!!!

"Sure enough, that girl has been plotting. Merely, I didn't expect that she was actually bribed by Chu Haoyan."

"Even with how Chu Haoyan treated her, she was actually willing to betray you for him. Let this Queen out, I will kill that ingrate right now," Her Lady Queen's face had turned deep red with anger. Her little fists were clenched tightly.

Even though both Chu Feng and her had anticipated Chu Yue's betrayal, Her Lady Queen was unable to contain her fury when it actually happened.

"Forget about it. Let's let her live. Letting her live would be the most painful thing for her," Chu Feng said.

"Ah?" Her Lady Queen was confused by what Chu Feng said.

"She's doing this because she feels that it would be beneficial for her to rely on Chu Haoyan."

"However, sooner or later, she will know how foolish her decision today was."

"When she realizes it, she will regret her decision. At that time, she will fall into true suffering, and never climb out of it," Chu Feng said indifferently.

Not only did Chu Feng not reveal the slightest anger, he was instead smiling calmly. Chu Feng was simply so overly calm that he was frightening.

"Even though I keep feeling that you are trying to deliberately spare her, this Queen also wishes to see the regret on her face. I'll do as you say and spare her life," Her Lady Queen nodded reluctantly.

"Little sister Chu Yue, what are you doing? With how much little brother Chu Feng has helped you, how could you leave him like this?" Chu Ruoshi spoke with anger in her eyes.

At the same time, many other people started to cast gazes of contempt at Chu Yue.

It seemed that no one was fond of this sort of traitorous ingrate.

This was especially true because they had all witnessed what Chu Feng had done for Chu Yue.

For Chu Yue's sake, Chu Feng had made an enemy of Chu Haoyan. However, Chu Yue actually did such a thing to Chu Feng at such a crucial moment. Her behavior was truly too excessive.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2990 - The Opening Of The Sacred Domain - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2990 - The Opening Of The Sacred Domain

Chapter 2990 - The Opening Of The Sacred Domain

Chu Yue seemed to have prepared herself for a backlash from the crowd. However, when faced with the crowd's displeased expressions and their soft-spoken criticisms, Chu Yue was filled with cold sweat. Her delicate body was trembling slightly.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Yue still spoke with resolve, "Big sis Ruoshi, everyone has the right to their own decision."

"I, Chu Yue, will never forget the grace little brother Chu Feng has shown me. However, today, I wish to partner with Chu Haoyan even more. This is the decision that I've made today."

"What? She's actually really decided to seek shelter from her enemy?!" The crowd once again burst into an uproar after hearing what Chu Yue said.

If Chu Feng were Chu Yue's benefactor, Chu Haoyan would be her enemy.

Many people present were well-aware of how Chu Haoyan had deliberately made things difficult for Chu Yue during the Sacred Domain Selection.

Yet now, not only was Chu Yue kicking her benefactor in the teeth, not only was she abandoning Chu Feng, but she was actually seeking shelter from Chu Haoyan, the person who had deliberately made things difficult for her before. The crowd were truly incapable of understanding Chu Yue's frame of mind.

Even though Chu Haoyan was one of their Chu Heavenly Clan's strongest geniuses, even though his grandfather was one of their Chu Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders, Chu Feng had already completely revealed his genius. Chu Feng was someone with unbounded potential.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had treated Chu Yue extremely well.

For Chu Yue to abandon Chu Feng for Chu Haoyan was very insensible in the eyes of many.

"All of you, it's time to shut up! What's wrong with Chu Yue's decision?! Could it be that you all think that I, Chu Haoyan, am inferior to that Chu Feng?!" As the crowd continued to waggle their tongues, Chu Haoyan shouted angrily.

His shout was like a command. The people that were still discussing the matter immediately shut their mouths.

Even though many people felt that Chu Haoyan was indeed inferior to Chu Feng, no one would dare to say it out loud. At the very least, no one dared to say it in front of Chu Haoyan.

The reason for that was because Chu Haoyan's grandfather possessed enormous power in their Chu Heavenly Clan.

"Chu Yue, you can enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain together with me," Chu Haoyan said to Chu Yue.

Once Chu Haoyan said those words, Chu Yue immediately walked over to him without the slightest hesitation.

At that moment, Chu Haoyan had a pleased expression on his face. He looked to Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, I truly do not know what you've done to Chu Yue behind the scenes to make her not dare to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain together with you."

"Heh..." Facing Chu Haoyan's cutting remarks, Chu Feng chuckled lightly. He said, "Everyone here knows what I've done. I, Chu Feng, have helped Chu Yue obtain her qualifications to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain from your hands. That is what I've done to Chu Yue."

"In other words, if it wasn't for me, Chu Feng, you would not be able to partner up with Chu Yue right now," Chu Feng said.

Once Chu Feng said those words, Chu Yue did not even dare to raise her head. She felt extremely ashamed.

As for Chu Haoyan, he revealed an expression of anger on his face. Chu Feng's words were simply a great humiliation to him.

However, the anger on Chu Haoyan's face only lasted an instant, and he did not explode with rage.

Instead, he said coldly, "Chu Feng, I feel that it is meaningless for you to bother arguing with me. It's better that you find a partner first. Otherwise, you will not even possess the qualifications to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain."

"However, I believe that all those that are sensible will not choose to partner up with you," Chu Haoyan put extra emphasis on his final sentence.

Once Chu Haoyan said those words, many women present revealed a change in their expression.

They'd all received Chu Haoyan's voice transmission at the same time. They were being threatened. Chu Haoyan was threatening them to not partner up with Chu Feng.

With the situation being like this, those that were originally planning to abandon their partner to seek shelter from Chu Feng had no choice but to give up on the thought.

Although Chu Feng possessed unbounded potential, it remained that Chu Haoyan, with the backing of his grandfather, possessed greater power than Chu Feng at present. No one was willing to offend Chu Haoyan at such a time.

After all, Chu Haoyan was totally capable of killing those that supported Chu Feng before Chu Feng rose in power.

"So that's your plan. You want to make me unable to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain, is it?"

"Because of that, you've gone as far as to poison your own partner. Chu Haoyan, you are truly malicious," Chu Feng looked at Chu Haoyan with a profound expression in his eyes.

"So it was Chu Haoyan who poisoned her?"

"That's very possible. All of this seems to have been planned."

The crowd were enlightened by Chu Feng's words. They suddenly realized that all of the events occurring seemed premeditated. The target of this plot was Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, you must provide evidence before making such bold claims. Without evidence, you should not make false accusations of others," Chu Haoyan pointed at Chu Feng.

"You know exactly what happened very well," Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he looked to Chu Yue, "Big sis Chu Yue, you should know in your heart too, no?"

Once Chu Feng said those words, Chu Yue's body trembled.

"Chu Feng, are you planning to threaten and extort people now that you're unable to provide evidence?" Chu Haoyan asked coldly.

After he finished saying those words, he pulled Chu Yue to his chest and said to her with an incomparably gentle tone, "Don't be scared; with me here, that Chu Feng will not be able to harm you."

"Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, it is not that I'm trying to lecture you, but threatening a young woman is not something that a man should do," right at that moment, another mocking voice was heard.

It was Chu Huanyu.

If one were to ask who the person was that detested Chu Feng the most amongst everyone present, one would definitely think it was Chu Haoyan.

Only the people of the older generation knew that the person who detested Chu Feng the most was Chu Huanyu.

Chu Huanyu's father, Chu Kongtong, had entered the Chu Heavenly Clan's forbidden area in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm. He had insulted the Old Ape and destroyed Chu Feng's fake grave. Because of that, he was punished by Chu Feng's father.

Because of that, he became a cripple.

As the saying goes, one's son should obtain revenge for one's father's grudges. Chu Huanyu had vowed to avenge his father, vowed to kill Chu Xuanyuan and Chu Feng.

Because of his intense hatred toward Chu Feng, Chu Huanyu would seize every opportunity to insult Chu Feng, even if he knew that the person in the wrong was not Chu Feng.

"Look at this, finally, a perspicacious person finally appears. Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, it would appear that it is not only I, Chu Haoyan, who managed to see through your hypocritical nature," Chu Haoyan grew even more confident after seeing Chu Huanyu speaking for him.

His features turned extremely disgusting. It was as if his scheme had truly worked.

“Heh...” However, faced with Chu Huanyu and Chu Haoyan’s insults and mockeries, Chu Feng merely chuckled. That chuckle of his was filled with contempt.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the earth started to shine even more intensely. Another bright moon appeared in the sky.

All nine moons had appeared at the same time!

With all nine moons present, the earth started to rumble.

Soon, a dazzling white light appeared in the vast and boundless prairie before the crowd. The light started to stretch continuously for tens of thousands of miles, practically covering everything in the crowd’s field of view.

When the white light started to wane, what was present before Chu Feng and the others was no longer a vast and boundless green prairie. Instead, it was a vast expanse filled with building complexes that reached all the way to the sky.

These buildings appeared somewhat shabby. However, they were also emitting a sort of sacred aura. As such, one would feel reverence toward them the moment one saw them.

“The Nine Moons Sacred Domain has finally appeared!”

Seeing the Nine Moons Sacred Domain before them, many people were unable to contain the excitement in their hearts.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, gates started to appear from the Nine Moons Sacred Domain in nonstop succession.

The gate that was directly facing the crowd was a gate with a yin yang pattern.

Even without others explaining it to them, the crowd knew that it was the Yin Yang Gate.

Chapter 2991 - The Legendary Sun-moon Level

“The Yin Yang Gate will open soon. All of you, prepare yourselves,” a Chu Heavenly Clan elder said.

At that moment, the groups of partners walked closer to one another. Furthermore, they all took out their respective Yin Yang Fate Pearls, holding them tightly in their hands.

They were prepared to immediately enter the Yin Yang Gate to train once it opened.

That said, whilst they were excited and nervous as they waiting for the opening of the Yin Yang Gate, the crowd would still glance at Chu Feng from time to time.

Only Chu Feng was by himself. As everyone knew, it was impossible for one to enter the Yin Yang Gate alone.

Could it be that a genius like Chu Feng would really end up losing his opportunity to enter the Yin Yang Gate like this? n(0ve**l**bln

“Chu Feng, it would appear that you’re destined to be unable to train in the Nine Moons Sacred Domain this time around.”

“That said, compared to that, I am more curious as to why Chu Yue, the person who is closest to you in the Chu Heavenly Clan, decided to leave you.”

“Is it really Chu Yue who’s kicking her benefactor in the teeth, or is it you who possesses a side unknown to everyone, a side that caused even Chu Yue to so urgently keep her distance from you?” Chu Huanyu looked to Chu Feng and spoke in a ridiculing manner.

Many people felt sympathetic towards Chu Feng’s current situation. Only Chu Huanyu and Chu Haoyan were determined to make Chu Feng unable to recover from his setback.

“Who told you that Chu Yue is the closest person Chu Feng has in the Chu Heavenly Clan?” Right at that moment, a spirited voice suddenly sounded.

Once that voice was heard, the crowd's expressions all changed. The reason for that was because the person that said those words was Chu Huanyu's partner, Chu Lingxi.

"Little sister Lingxi, you..." Chu Huanyu was caught off guard by Chu Lingxi's remark. At the same time, he started to feel nervous. He seemed to be feeling that the situation was bad for Chu Lingxi to speak for Chu Feng at such a time.

Seeing Chu Huanyu's nervous eyes, Chu Lingxi's mouth rose into a strange and mischievous smile. She said, "Actually, this young lady is the closest with Chu Feng."

"Thus, how could I allow him to be all alone?"

After she said those words, Chu Lingxi turned around and, before the crowd's attentive eyes, walked over to Chu Feng and placed her arm around Chu Feng's arm. She said to the crowd, "Today, I, Chu Lingxi, am going to be Chu Feng's partner."

This scene astonished everyone present.

Chu Huanyu was completely stunned. Chu Haoyan was also stunned.

He had truly never expected that while the scheme that he had meticulously planned succeeded, Chu Lingxi actually stood up for Chu Feng.

Chu Lingxi's behavior was simply not in agreement with the way she had handled things in the past. This was simply not the same Chu Lingxi he knew.

How could the proud and haughty Chu Lingxi take the initiative to stand together with Chu Feng? Furthermore, she... she... she even placed her arm around Chu Feng's arm; such an intimate action.

In fact, it was not only the others that were surprised by Chu Lingxi's action; even Chu Feng was surprised.

Even he did not expect that Chu Lingxi would stand up for him after he had been betrayed by Chu Yue and left all alone.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, rumbles sounded again. Gradually, the Yin Yang Gate could be seen opening.

“The Yin Yang Gate has opened. Take out your Yin Yang Fate Pearls and prepare to enter!” A Chu Heavenly Clan elder shouted loudly.

At that moment, the great majority of people opened their hands and started to harmonize their Yin Yang Fate Pearls with their partners.

“Chu Yue, your...?!!!” At that moment, Chu Haoyan let out a cry of alarm.

Chu Haoyan’s cry of alarm immediately caught the crowd’s attention.

“Heavens! The Yin Yang Fate Pearl in Chu Yue’s hand?!!!”

When the crowd looked to the Yin Yang Fate Pearl in Chu Yue’s hand, their expressions all changed.

The reason for that was because Chu Yue’s Yin Yang Fate Pearl was at the Full Moon level.

“A Full Moon-level Yin Yang Fate Pearl. Furthermore, one that doesn’t need another Yin Yang Fate Pearl to harmonize with to reach that level?!”

At that moment, not even Chu Ruoshi was able to remain calm. She had taken great pains to awaken her Yin Yang Fate Pearl to the Half-moon level. However, Chu Yue actually possessed a Full Moon-level Yin Yang Fate Pearl.

She was unable to accept it.

“Chu Yue, how did you accomplish that?”

Even the elders present walked over to Chu Yue to question her.

“This is something little brother Chu Feng did,” Chu Yue did not attempt to conceal the truth.

“Chu Feng?” At that moment, the crowd all cast their eyes to Chu Feng.

This level of Yin Yang Fate Pearl that no one in the Chu Heavenly Clan’s history was able to awaken was actually related to Chu Feng?

“Chu Feng, how did you do it?” Chu Lingxi turned to question Chu Feng.

“That’s simple. I merely transferred all of the power of my Yin Yang Fate Pearl into Chu Yue’s Yin Yang Fate Pearl,” Chu Feng said.

“So that’s the case. Wait, doesn’t that mean your Yin Yang Fate Pearl is empty?” Chu Lingxi’s expression took a huge change.

At that moment, the expressions of everyone present changed enormously.

Then, they all felt what Chu Feng did was unworthy.

Chu Feng had truly suffered enormously. He had managed to painstakingly awaken a legendary Full Moon-level Yin Yang Fate Pearl. Yet, that Full Moon-level Yin Yang Fate Pearl was given to someone else.

As for he himself, he only possessed an empty Yin Yang Fate Pearl. That was simply a bit too miserable.

“Chu Lingxi, have a look at my Yin Yang Fate Pearl,” right at that moment, Chu Huanyu suddenly opened his palm.

The crowd immediately let out a cry of alarm upon seeing Chu Huanyu’s Yin Yang Fate Pearl.

Although Chu Huanyu’s Yin Yang Fate Pearl was far inferior to Chu Yue’s Yin Yang Fate Pearl, it still contained a very strong amount of power.

“Chu Lingxi, if you are to partner up with me, we will definitely be able to harmonize a Half-moon Yin Yang Fate Pearl.”

“However, if you are to partner with that Chu Feng, I’m afraid you will not even be able to harmonize a Macrostar Yin Yang Fate Pearl.”

“It’s still not too late for you to turn around,” Chu Huanyu said.

It turned out that he was trying to make Chu Lingxi reconsider her decision to become Chu Feng’s partner.

“My apologies, this young lady never has fancied that sort of thing,” however, even though Chu Huanyu had revealed his Yin Yang Fate Pearl, Chu Lingxi remained unmoved.

“That said, Chu Feng, I really must lecture you. Are you stupid? Why would you transfer all of the power in your Yin Yang Fate Pearl to Chu Yue’s Yin Yang Fate Pearl?”

“Now look at this, Chu Yue has left you and you’re now left with nothing. Say, was your decision not foolish?”

“I have simply never seen someone as foolish as you,” Chu Lingxi looked to Chu Feng with some complaint on her face. However, more than complaint was regret.

Everyone present wanted to know the answer to Chu Lingxi’s question.

Why would Chu Feng transfer the power of his Yin Yang Fate Pearl into Chu Yue’s Yin Yang Fate Pearl?

“That’s very simple, it’s because I had a different goal,” Chu Feng said.

“Different goal? What sort of goal?” Chu Lingxi asked.

“It’s this,” As Chu Feng spoke, he opened his palm.

“Heavens, that is?!!!”

At that moment, the crowd present were all stunned speechless. Endless astonishment filled the eyes of both the people of the older generation and those of the younger generation.

The reason for that was because there was a Yin Yang Fate Pearl in Chu Feng’s palm. Furthermore, one could clearly see two bodies of light, a sun and a moon, within his Yin Yang Fate Pearl.

That Yin Yang Fate Pearl was the highest level Yin Yang Fate Pearl.

The legendary Sun-moon level!!!

Chapter 2992 - The Remorseful Chu Yue

“There’s actually a sun and moon within the Yin Yang Fate Pearl? Could it be the legendary Sun-moon level?!”

At that moment, the elders present all arrived before Chu Feng to carefully examine the Yin Yang Fate Pearl in his hand.

They were trying to make certain that it was the legendary Sun-moon level. After all, they did not dare to believe that Chu Feng had really managed to awaken his Yin Yang Fate Pearl to the Sun-moon level.

After all, the Sun-moon level was a legendary level, the highest level.

“Don’t bother looking anymore, if that’s not the Sun-moon level, what else could it be?” Chu Lingxi looked at those elders like they were fools.

She felt that Chu Feng’s Yin Yang Fate Pearl was an undeniable truth. For those elders to ask that sort of question meant that they lacked intelligence.

Of course, among the people present, only Chu Lingxi dared to cast that sort of eye of contempt at those elders.

“Sssss~~~”

After their moment of astonishment, sounds of people sucking in cold air could be heard continuously.

Not to mention the people of the younger generation, even the elders present were looking at Chu Feng with renewed reverence in their eyes.

The Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique Chu Feng trained in was the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

As a world spiritist, Chu Feng was the strongest Asura World Spiritist.

During the trial of the Heavenly Lightning Steps, Chu Feng awakened the legendary tenth step.

Even in awakening the Yin Yang Fate Pearls, Chu Feng managed to awaken the legendary Sun-moon level.

Was Chu Feng even human?!

Chu Huanyu, Chu Haoyan, Chu Ruoshi and Chu Lingxi had always been deemed to be their Chu Heavenly Clan’s geniuses. However, they were simply incapable of being compared to Chu Feng.

Demon-level genius? Likely, this was what an actual demon-level genius was like.

“Snap~~~”

Right at that moment, a shattering sound was suddenly heard.

As the crowd were all focused on Chu Feng’s Sun-moon Yin Yang Fate Pearl, they simply did not notice that light shattering sound.

However, Chu Yue’s expression changed enormously. The reason for that was because that shattering sound came from her palm. It was her Yin Yang Fate Pearl. Cracks had appeared on the Yin Yang Fate Pearl in her hand.

“Lord Elders!!!”

Alarmed, Chu Yue cried out. With her cracked Yin Yang Fate Pearl in hand, she rushed over to the elders in panic to request their help, “Lord Elders, please look... what is happening to my Yin Yang Fate Pearl?”

“That is?” With how panicky Chu Yue was, the crowd were unable to not notice her.

When the crowd saw the Yin Yang Fate Pearl in her hand, their expressions turned to those of shock.

Why would cracks appear on Chu Yue’s Yin Yang Fate Pearl?

“Snap~~~”

“Snap~~~”

Right at that moment, the number of cracks on Chu Yue’s Yin Yang Fate Pearl started to increase. Soon, the entire Yin Yang Fate Pearl was covered in cracks.

“Lord Elders, what is happening to my Yin Yang Fate Pearl? Please help me!” Chu Yue started to stomp her feet anxiously as she saw that her Yin Yang Fate Pearl on the verge of shattering.

“Eh... regarding this... let me have a look.”

The elders present were placed in a very difficult situation. The reason for that was because even they did not know what was happening. However, as they were, after all, the elders in charge, it was their duty to take care of something like that.

As such, they could only extend their hands and receive the Yin Yang Fate Pearl from Chu Yue to see what was wrong.

“Snap~~~”

However, right at that moment, another cracking sound was heard. The next moment, Chu Yue’s Yin Yang Fate Pearl shattered completely. It turned into gas that scattered into the air.

“.....”

Everyone was stunned upon seeing this scene.

There were people who revealed puzzled expressions, and people who felt that this was unfortunate.

Regardless of the circumstances, it was a Full Moon-level Yin Yang Fate Pearl. It was truly quite unfortunate for it to shatter like that.

At this moment when the crowd were all confused and surprised, only Chu Feng had an undisturbed expression.

He knew very well why the Yin Yang Fate Pearl shattered. Originally, Chu Feng would have been able to set up a formation over it to take care of the problem of it shattering.

However, Chu Feng was unable to find a reason to help Chu Yue at that moment.

Someone like Chu Yue was no longer worthy for Chu Feng to extend a helping hand.

Whilst Chu Yue might appear to be weak and delicate, she was someone who truly placed her own self-interest above everything else.

Regardless of how good you were to her, she would still abandon you for the sake of her own self-interest.

“Truly useless, you’re unable to even protect a Yin Yang Fate Pearl,” at that moment, Chu Haoyan let out a cold snort. Then, he swept his eyes over the crowd. He asked, “Is there anyone else willing to become my partner?”

Once he asked that question, he immediately received responses.

Furthermore, Chu Haoyan was in no mood to be picky anymore. As such, he randomly picked someone and harmonized his Yin Yang Fate Pearl with hers.

However, what he did caused Chu Yue to become completely dumbfounded.

She had clearly betrayed Chu Feng for Chu Haoyan's sake. Chu Haoyan had promised her that he would protect her.

Thus, why would Chu Haoyan abandon her in the blink of an eye and partner up with someone else?

Wouldn't that mean that all that she had done for Chu Haoyan earlier would have been done in vain?

For Chu Yue, she had renounced the giant tree that was Chu Feng. Yet In the end, she ended up being abandoned herself so easily.

"Lord Elder, this..." At that moment, Chu Yue's eyes had turned red. She looked to the elder who had received the Yin Yang Fate Pearl from her, seeking an explanation.

"Chu Yue, I also do not understand what happened to your Yin Yang Fate Pearl. It would appear that you will not be able to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain."

That elder revealed an awkward expression. It was clear that he did not wish to say anything to Chu Yue. Thus, he immediately turned around and spoke loudly, "The Yin Yang Gate has opened. All of you, quickly, go on in. Do not waste time."

Once he said those words, who would possibly still dare to stay? The crowd that had already harmonized their Yin Yang Fate Pearls began to enter the Yin Yang Gate in pairs.

At that moment, seeing that Chu Lingxi was unwilling to change her mind. Chu Huanyu did not attempt to say anything anymore. He also randomly found himself a partner and harmonized his Yin Yang Fate Pearl with hers. Then, he also entered the Yin Yang Gate.

As for Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi, they too harmonized their Yin Yang Fate Pearls. They started walking toward the Yin Yang Gate.

Right at the moment when Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi passed by Chu Yue, Chu Yue suddenly said, "Little brother Chu Feng,"

"What's wrong? Are you regretting your actions now? I'm afraid it's too late," Chu Lingxi looked to Chu Yue with incomparable disgust in her eyes.

Chu Yue's tears were already falling like rain. Remorse filled her face. She truly looked pitiful.

"What do you need?" However, even though Chu Yue appeared so pitiful, Chu Feng's tone was very cold. It was simply a complete reversal from his previous gentle attitude.

Faced with such a Chu Feng, Chu Yue's body grew stiff. She realized that it was too late. Thus, the remorse on her face grew even more intense. In fact, she did not even dare to look at Chu Feng. She lowered her head and said, "I'm sorry."

Hearing Chu Yue's 'I'm sorry,' Chu Feng merely smiled indifferently. Then, together with Chu Lingxi, he entered the Yin Yang Gate.

At that moment, a sigh was heard. It was from a man.

He was sighing because his partner had decided to abandon him to partner with Chu Haoyan, causing him to lose his qualifications to enter the Nine Moons Sacred Domain.

He arrived at Chu Yue's side and said, "I had originally thought myself to be very pitiful, since I was abandoned by my partner. However, it would seem that you're even more pitiful than me. That said, Chu Yue, I am truly unable to comfort you."

After saying those words, the man moved his face beside Chu Yue's ear. With a low voice, he said, "Because you deserved this."

"Haha," after he finished saying those words, that man started to laugh heartily as he walked away. n(-OvElb1n

As for Chu Yue, her body was shivering from head to toe. The regret in her heart was akin to an erupting volcano, spreading through her entire body.

Deserved this?

Indeed, Chu Feng had treated her extremely well. Yet, she decided to betray Chu Feng.

She indeed deserved it. She knew this even without others telling her.

However, there was no path for her to turn to anymore.

Chapter 2993 - Yin Yang Formation Diagram

Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi passed through the Yin Yang Gate at pra

Chapter 2993 - Yin Yang Formation Diagram

Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi passed through the Yin Yang Gate at practically the same time.

At the moment he passed through the Yin Yang Gate, darkness filled Chu Feng's vision. It was as if Chu Feng had entered a formless space of primal chaos.

At that moment, he felt the Yin Yang Fate Pearl he held in his hand changing into a stream of heat energy that drilled into his palm.

Soon, light appeared before Chu Feng. Chu Lingxi was standing beside him. It was not only Chu Lingxi; Chu Ruoshi and the others were also nearby.

When he turned around, Chu Feng was able to see the Yin Yang Gate. However, the surrounding scenery was no longer that of a vast prairie. Instead, they were on a vast mountain.

Trees surrounded the mountain. There were also many more mountain peaks in the distance.

It was such a beautiful scenery. Not only did it relax one's heart, but one would also feel as if they could become more holy just by being there.

There was a formless power there. That power was affecting everyone.

Chu Feng and the others knew that they'd already entered the Sacred Domain.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng noticed that light was shining from the bodies of Chu Ruoshi and the others nearby. Those lights were shining from one of their hands.

At that moment, light also appeared on Chu Feng's body. The light on Chu Feng's body was much more dazzling than that of the others.

Chu Feng looked to the hand he was holding his Yin Yang Fate Pearl in earlier, and discovered that his Yin Yang Fate Pearl had disappeared. There was only a sun-moon symbol on his palm.

It was that symbol that was emitting the light that surrounded Chu Feng's body.

Actually, it was not only Chu Feng's body that was emitting such dazzling light. Chu Lingxi, the girl who had partnered up with Chu Feng, was emitting the same sort of dazzling light as him.

"It's said that the Yin Yang Fate Pearls will unleash different amounts of power according to their level. I wonder if that's true," Chu Lingxi said with a beaming smile on her face as she examined the light that covered her body.

It could be seen that she was greatly looking forward to what they would experience later.

"Huuu~~~"

Right at that moment, a blue mist appeared from the distant mountain range. That mist was somewhat strange. It seemed like rising blue gaseous flames. Yet, they were moving in a manner akin to a tide.

In the blink of an eye, the blue gaseous flames covered several mountains, and were making a beeline for Chu Feng and the others.

It resembled a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses unleashing an attack at Chu Feng and the others.

"It's the Blueflame Biogas. If we're touched by it, our soul will be burned till nothing is left," Many people started to panic upon seeing the Blueflame Biogas.

“What’s there to panic about? We possess Flame Extinguishing Pearls,” as Chu Ruoshi spoke, she took out her previously-awakened Flame Extinguishing Pearl.

The others immediately took out their previously awakened Flame Extinguishing Pearls too.

However, even though they were holding their awakened Flame Extinguishing Pearls in their hands, the great majority of the people still had expressions of panic on their faces. They were uncertain as to whether the Flame Extinguishing Pearls would be effective or not.

If the Flame Extinguishing Pearls were ineffective, they would end up suffering miserably.

At this moment, the Blueflame Biogas reached them. Like a group of tigers and leopards, they pounced toward Chu Feng and the others.

Many people started to shiver in fear. However... the extremely ferocious Blueflame Biogas stopped ten meters away from Chu Feng and the others.

Furthermore, one could tell that the Blueflame Biogas was still trying to rush toward them. Seemingly as if Chu Feng and the others were its mortal enemies, it was trying to engulf them completely.

However, it seemed that there was an invisible barrier stopping the Blueflame Biogas.

Chu Feng decided to leave the crowd and attempt to approach the Blueflame Biogas by himself.

He discovered that even after he left the crowd and entered the Blueflame Biogas, the Blueflame Biogas was still keeping a distance of around ten meters from him. It was unable to approach him.

“Effective! The Flame Extinguishing Pearls are effective! We’re safe now! The Blueflame Biogas will not be able to harm us!”

The crowd understood that Chu Feng was testing his Flame Extinguishing Pearl. As for the outcome of the test, it was very clear. Seeing that the Flame Extinguishing Pearls were effective, the crowd felt much more at ease.

“However, it seems that the Blueflame Biogas is showing no signs of leaving. With it here, the distance that we can see will be extremely short. It will greatly affect our speed of discovering treasures.”

“That’s right. That damned Blueflame Biogas, of all the times it could appear, it decided to appear when the Yin Yang Gate opened.”

Even though they had managed to escape a calamity through the help of the Flame Extinguishing Pearls, the Blueflame Biogas still served as the greatest problem to the crowd.

“Chu Feng, everyone is extremely anxious about the situation; why do you still have such a calm expression on your face?”

“Are you overly resilient, or do you not know how troublesome the situation is?” Chu Lingxi blinked her eyes and looked at Chu Feng with a questioning gaze.

At that moment, the crowd noticed that even Chu Ruoshi was frowning. Yet, Chu Feng only had a calm and indifferent expression on his face. It was as if he was unrelated to the predicament they were in at that moment.

“The world of martial cultivators has always been a place where dangers and opportunities are directly proportional to one another.”

“The more dangerous a situation is, the greater the opportunity it will present. I do not think it is a bad thing for this Blueflame Biogas to cause such trouble for us. It might even be a good thing,” Chu Feng said.

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

Right after Chu Feng finished saying those words, lights began to appear from the Blueflame Biogas above Chu Feng’s head.

The lights were extremely strange. The surrounding scenery was completely covered up by the Blueflame Biogas. Yet, the lights were so very clear.

The number of lights grew more and more numerous. Like stars, they appeared above Chu Feng and the others.

The star-like lights started to criss-cross one another. It was extremely beautiful. Those with discerning eyes were all able to tell that it was a formation.

“That is... the Yin Yang Formation Diagram!!!” Someone shouted in alarm.

“Is it really the Yin Yang Formation Diagram?” Once that person spoke, many people revealed worried expressions.

“There’s no mistake, that is indeed the Yin Yang Formation Diagram,” Chu Ruoshi affirmed the crowd’s fears.

“This... we are truly too unlucky,” Upon seeing the Yin Yang Formation Diagram, many people revealed expressions of despair.

“Sis Lingxi, what is the implication of that Yin Yang Formation Diagram?” Chu Feng turned to ask Chu Lingxi.

“Contained within the Yin Yang Formation Diagram is the location of the greatest treasure of the Yin Yang Gate. Should one solve the formation, one would be able to discover where that treasure is located,” Chu Lingxi said.

“Isn’t that a good thing? Why is everyone not feeling joyous, but instead mourning?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s because after the Yin Yang Formation Diagram appears, all other treasures in the Yin Yang Gate will disappear. Unless one is able to solve the Yin Yang Formation Diagram and find the greatest treasure, everyone will return empty-handed.”

“Furthermore, this Yin Yang Formation Diagram has appeared multiple times already. However, no one was able to solve it at all.”

“The reason for that is because the Yin Yang Formation Diagram is unrelated to world spirit techniques or martial techniques. It is simply an unsolvable puzzle,” Chu Lingxi said.

“So that’s the case,” Chu Feng finally realized why everyone was so distressed.

“Little brother Chu Feng, it would appear that you were wrong this time around. What has accompanied the arrival of the Blueflame Biogas is not a greater opportunity. Instead, it’s a greater catastrophe,” Chu Ruoshi said.

Although she said those words in a very ordinary manner, her tone seemed to contain a trace of mockery.

“That’s not necessarily the case,” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“Not necessarily the case? That Yin Yang Formation Diagram is right above us. With it here, we will not be able to find anything at all. We are destined to return empty-handed,” Chu Ruoshi said.

“However, if we are to solve that Yin Yang Formation Diagram, wouldn’t we obtain the greatest treasure here?” Chu Feng asked.

“All our predecessors were powerless before that Yin Yang Formation Diagram. You think that you’re capable of solving it?” Chu Ruoshi asked.

“I can’t guarantee success. However, I can give it a try,” Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd’s expressions all changed. It was as if they had seen hope.

Even though Chu Feng spoke with reservations, the crowd saw absolute confidence on Chu Feng’s face.

Chapter 2994 - Do Not Blame Me For Being Impolite

“Little brother Chu Feng, what certainty of success do you possess?” Chu Ruoshi asked.

“Around eighty percent,” Chu Feng said.

“Eighty percent? You are truly one to boast excessively with no shame,” Chu Feng’s words immediately brought ridicule from Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu.

Perhaps due to the fact that they detested Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts, they simply did not believe Chu Feng would be capable of solving the Yin Yang Formation Diagram.

However, they had no idea that Chu Feng was actually being humble when he said he had an eighty percent certainty of success. If Chu Feng had to be completely honest, then he would have at least a ninety percent certainty of success in solving the Yin Yang Formation Diagram.

That said, Chu Feng did not bother to argue with them. He merely took a glance at Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu. He said, "If the two of you do not wish to return empty-handed, it'd be best for you to shut your mouths. Do not disturb me while I decipher this Yin Yang Formation Diagram."

"Bastard, you dare speak to me with such a tone?! Who did you think you are?!" Chu Feng immediately enraged both Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu.

However, before the two of them could finish cursing out at Chu Feng, Chu Ruoshi said, "The two of you should've entered this place for the sake of advancing yourselves. The current situation is practically a deadlock. Little brother Chu Feng is the only person capable of getting us out of this deadlock. Thus, the two of you should stop trying to deliberately cause trouble."

"Chu Ruoshi, you also know that the Yin Yang Formation Diagram is unrelated to world spirit techniques or martial techniques. All of our seniors from the past were unable to solve the Yin Yang Formation Diagram. Do you really think that Chu Feng will be able to solve the Yin Yang Formation Diagram?" Chu Haoyan asked in a very displeased manner.

"It is one thing as to whether or not the Yin Yang Formation Diagram can be solved. However, among all of us present here, only little brother Chu Feng dares to attempt to solve the Yin Yang Formation Diagram," Chu Ruoshi said.

Chu Haoyan frowned upon hearing those words. However, his expression soon changed.

He seemed to have comprehended something.

Ever since Chu Feng returned to their Chu Heavenly Clan, he had been basking in the limelight the entire time. He had practically done everything that was impossible for them.

That said, the difficulty of the Yin Yang Formation Diagram was extremely high.

No one even knew how to decipher it, much less actually solving it.

If they were to allow Chu Feng to attempt to solve it, Chu Feng would likely end up being incapable of solving it too. Should that happen, they would not lose anything. Yet, Chu Feng, on the other hand, would suffer a setback. His status in the hearts of the crowd would also decline.

As such, Chu Haoyan decided to say no more. He stood to the side and quietly watched it all unfold.

Chu Huanyu was also doing the same thing.

.....

At that moment, no one was willing to disturb Chu Feng.

At that moment, the entire region became extremely quiet. With this, Chu Feng was able to concentrate on thinking of a method to solve the Yin Yang Formation Diagram.

That's right, if one wanted to solve the Yin Yang Formation Diagram, figuring out how to decipher it was the most important. As long as one figured out how to decipher it, one would be able to figure out how to solve it.

Once Chu Feng began to examine the Yin Yang Formation Diagram, he continued for two entire hours. During that period, Chu Feng was completely motionless. He did not even blink a single time. It was as if he was completely petrified as he stared at the sky above.

After two hours passed, Chu Haoyan was finally unable to contain himself and began to make more cutting remarks against Chu Feng. "Chu Ruoshi, you're seeing this too. It's not that I refuse to give this Chu Feng a chance; merely, it's been two hours now. Yet he still has not found the slightest clue. The way I see it, he simply has no idea how to solve the Yin Yang Formation Diagram."

"It would appear that a certain someone wishes for my failure greatly," right after Chu Haoyan said those words, Chu Feng who had been motionless for a very long time, suddenly moved.

"Unfortunately, I'm afraid I will have to disappoint you again," Chu Feng looked to Chu Haoyan.

"Little brother Chu Feng, could it be that you've discovered the method to decipher the Yin Yang Formation Diagram?" Chu Ruoshi hurriedly asked.

“I already know how to solve the Yin Yang Formation Diagram,” Chu Feng said.

“Little brother Chu Feng, are you certain?” Once Chu Feng said those words, in addition to Chu Ruoshi, the great majority of people present revealed expressions of expectation.

“Every word I will say now will concern whether or not this Yin Yang Formation Diagram can be successfully solved. Thus, I hope that everyone will remember my words. The reason for that is because if we want to solve this Yin Yang Formation Diagram, I will need everyone to work together,” Chu Feng said.

After that, Chu Feng began to explain the method to solve the Yin Yang Formation Diagram to the crowd.

Chu Feng’s method was actually an order to everyone present. He was giving them different assignments.

To put it simply, this Yin Yang Formation Diagram was designed for all of the younger generations present. Thus, everyone had to participate in order to solve it.

The crowd was skeptical of Chu Feng’s words. This was especially true for Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu. At the beginning, they were feeling that it was beneath their dignity to take orders from Chu Feng.

That said, they all wished to obtain the treasures there. Thus, even though they were skeptical, they still decided to try their luck.

For their common interest, they actually did as Chu Feng ordered.

That said, after the crowd left, Chu Feng did not leave.

Chu Feng sat down cross-legged and began to form a formation using both his martial power and spirit power.

That formation of his resembled a world. However, the inside of that world was completely empty.

However, light soon started to flicker in that world.

“Success! Eggy, did you see that? The method to solving the Yin Yang Formation Diagram I’ve deciphered is effective,” Chu Feng was feeling extremely joyous.

Even though this was something that he had anticipated, Chu Feng was still unable to contain his emotions when it actually succeeded.

More and more lights began to appear in the formation Chu Feng had set up. Each light that appeared meant that a person had successfully accomplished the mission Chu Feng had tasked them with.

Finally, everyone finished the missions Chu Feng had tasked them with. Furthermore, they all returned quickly.

“Little brother Chu Feng, what you’ve said is actually true. After going to the direction indicated by you and summoning according to the method you indicated, I really managed to find a banner.”

The great majority of people were excited when they returned. Furthermore, they were all holding a banner that seemed to be composed of light. Although the banners were not very large, they were filled with spirituality. It was as if they were capable of controlling living things.

However, not everyone was holding a banner in their hand. Chu Huanyu, Chu Haoyan and even Chu Ruoshi and Chu Zhiyuan did not return with banners.

Instead, they returned empty-handed.

“Everyone, please hand your banners to me. Only by assimilating the banners into the formation will we be able to determine where the treasures are located at,” Chu Feng said.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the great majority of the people present did not hesitate to hand their banners to Chu Feng.

Activating the formation in his hand, the banners began to assimilate into Chu Feng’s formation.

However, there was still a small portion of people that did not hand their banners to Chu Feng.

“Don’t bother hiding it, I know that you all have obtained banners too. It’s time to hand them over,” Chu Feng looked to Chu Ruoshi, Chu Huanyu and the others.

“Humph, why must we hand our banners to you? What are we to do if you decide to abandon us and search for the treasures yourself after we hand over our banners to you?” Chu Haoyan asked.

Once he said those words, many people revealed worried expressions, especially those that had already handed their banners to Chu Feng.

They were truly afraid that Chu Feng would, like Chu Haoyan said, try to hog all of the treasures for himself.

“I, Chu Feng, will definitely not embezzle the treasures. However, there is one thing I must remind you all of. It is up to your own capabilities, your own talent, as to how much treasure you can obtain. That is what I’ve managed to decipher from the Yin Yang Formation Diagram.”

“Of course, regardless of how much treasure you all might be able to obtain, I will still bring you all to where the treasures are.”

“That said, the prerequisite for that is that you all must hand your banners to me, no exceptions,” Chu Feng said.

“Humph, only a fool would believe you,” Chu Huanyu said with a cold snort.

“I believe you all are certain of one thing. If it wasn’t for me, you all would not even be able to find your banners. Right now, I hope that you all will cooperate with me,” Chu Feng said.

“Humph, if it wasn’t for us, you wouldn’t be able to find the treasures either. In the end, you’re merely using us,” Chu Haoyan said.

“It would appear that I was not sufficiently clear with my words.”

“Since that’s the case, I will change my wording,” after saying those words, Chu Feng, who was originally sitting on the ground in a cross-legged manner, suddenly stood up. He looked to the crowd.

“Everyone, I, Chu Feng, am not trying to discuss this with you all. I hope that you all will cooperate with me. Otherwise...”

“Otherwise what?” Chu Haoyan asked.

“Heh...” Chu Feng chuckled lightly. Then, he said, “Do not blame me, Chu Feng... for being impolite.”

The good-natured expression on Chu Feng’s face disappeared. It was replaced with an incomparably cold and fierce expression.

Chapter 2995 - The Tyrannical Chu Feng

“Chu Feng, are you threatening us?” Chu Haoyan asked coldly.

At the same time, Chu Huanyu, Chu Ruoshi, Chu Zhiyuan and a small portion of the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen present revealed, to a greater or lesser degree, displeased expressions on their faces.

“I merely wanted to help you all obtain the treasures here, encounter a chance cultivation opportunity.”

“However, if you refuse to cooperate, I will have no choice but to forcibly make you cooperate. After all, even if you do not wish to obtain the treasures here, even if you do not wish to encounter a chance cultivation opportunity, that does not mean that I, Chu Feng, do not wish for it.”

“Thus, I will not deny it if you say that I’m threatening you all.”

“The reason for that is because you all must hand over your banners to me,” Chu Feng said.

Right at that moment, Chu Ruoshi suddenly stood forth and said, “Little brother Chu Feng, do you not think what you’re doing to be somewhat excessive?”

“Is is excessive? If it wasn’t for me, would you all be able to obtain those banners in the first place?”

“If it wasn’t for me, would you all be able to solve the Yin Yang Formation Diagram?”

“I have assisted you all in solving the formation and helped you obtain the banners. And now, right when we are about to receive the treasures, about to obtain a chance cultivation opportunity, you all begin to suspect me in all sorts of ways. Exactly who are the excessive ones?”

“Well then, it will take some time for me to find the locations of the treasures. I, Chu Feng, have no heart to bother with any more superfluous words with you all. You can either hand over the banners immediately, or else... I will have no choice but to retrieve the banners myself.”

After Chu Feng said those words, a World Spirit Gate opened before him.

A figure walked out from the World Spirit Gate. It was none other than Her Lady Queen.

“It’s best for you all to obediently cooperate, for this Queen is not as easy to talk to as Chu Feng is,” Her Lady Queen said with a smile on her face.

Her smile was very beautiful. However, all of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations present were able to sense what sort of killing intent was concealed behind Her Lady Queen’s absolutely beautiful smile.

“Chu Feng, did you really think yourself to be unparalleled among the people of the younger generation?! You dare to act this arrogant?!” Finally, Chu Ruoshi revealed her vicious side.

“Boom~~~”

Right after Chu Ruoshi’s words left her mouth, surging dark black gaseous flames were unleashed from Her Lady Queen’s body.

Once the dark black gaseous flames appeared, they immediately covered the entire region, filling the entire area they could see.

Furthermore, the dark black gaseous flames were also emitting bone-chilling killing intent. Its killing intent was simply many times more terrifying than that of the Blueflame Biogas.

When the dark black gaseous flames appeared, many people started to sweat cold bullets in fear. Those people that had hidden their banners immediately took them out and handed them to Chu Feng. Furthermore, they were all

saying good things about Chu Feng out of fear that Chu Feng would make things difficult for them.

It wasn't that they were cowards. If they were really that cowardly, they wouldn't have attempted to hide their banners to begin with.

The reason for their reactions was because they felt fatal danger from the aura emitted by Her Lady Queen. They were not Chu Ruoshi, Chu Huanyu or Chu Haoyan. They did not possess a powerful background.

As their strength was inferior to Chu Feng's and they were sealed inside the Yin Yang Gate, they truly did not dare to go against such a formidable Chu Feng.

Thus, at that moment, only Chu Ruoshi, Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu and Chu Zhiyuan were still refusing to hand their banners to Chu Feng.

"Are you all planning to force this queen to act?" Her Lady Queen cast her cold gaze to Chu Ruoshi and the others.

"Clank~~~"

Right at that moment, a red light flashed past. A fiery whip appeared in Chu Ruoshi's hand. Once that whip appeared, it immediately emitted flames and intense heat that was capable of burning everything.

It was an Incomplete Immortal Armament. It was an extremely powerful top quality Incomplete Immortal Armament.

However, Chu Ruoshi's abilities were most definitely not only limited to her Incomplete Immortal Armament. At the same time as she revealed her Incomplete Immortal Armament, a character composed of lightning, 'Heaven,' appeared on her forehead.

Heaven level Lightning Mark.

After her Heaven level Lightning Mark appeared, Chu Ruoshi's cultivation increased from rank eight True Immortal to rank nine True Immortal.

Chu Ruoshi had unleashed her full strength from the very start.

Her peak True Immortal strength had caused the surrounding weather to change.

This was especially true as the space was sealed by Blueflame Biogas. The change to the surroundings caused by Chu Ruoshi's aura was raised to a higher level. It even seemed to be able to overshadow Her Lady Queen's black gaseous flames.

At that moment, Chu Huanyu, Chu Haoyan and a small portion of people secretly walked over behind Chu Ruoshi. It was as if they had found a backer.

That was understandable too. After all, it was Chu Ruoshi they were standing behind.

Although Her Lady Queen, with her frightening heaven-defying battle power, had made Chu Haoyan powerless to fight back against her, they did not feel that she would be able to win against such a powerful Chu Ruoshi.

They still had a sort of wishful thinking that if Chu Ruoshi was able to defeat Her Lady Queen, they would not have to be threatened by Chu Feng.

"Little brother Chu Feng, I'd urge you to leave some ground and not go to this extreme. Otherwise, do not blame me for disregarding the affection of fellow clansmen."

Perhaps because her aura was more imposing than Her Lady Queen's, Chu Ruoshi's tone grew even colder.

It was as if she were the actual ruler of that place.

It would be one thing if Chu Feng were to listen to her commands, but if Chu Feng refused, then she would become ruthless.

"Roar~~~"

However, right after Chu Ruoshi said those words, the dark black gaseous flames that covered the sky began to rush toward Chu Ruoshi to devour her like a giant beast with its mouth wide open, revealing all of its sharp fangs.

Her Lady Queen had unleashed her attack. Furthermore, the speed of her attack was very fast. In such a narrow space, her attack practically did not give her opponent time to react.

That said, Chu Ruoshi was, after all, the second ranked on the Demon-level Geniuses List, the strongest member of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation apart from Chu Qing.

Thus, her reaction speed was extremely fast. She brandished the Incomplete Immortal Armament in her hand at practically the moment Her Lady Queen unleashed her attack.

Flames scattered forth. A fire dragon was actually unleashed by the whip.

The fire dragon roared repeatedly as it charged straight toward the dark black gaseous flames descending from above.

It was clearly trying to battle the dark black gaseous flames to determine who stronger.

“Boom~~~”

A loud explosion was heard. The dark black gaseous flames actually descended from the sky and landed on the ground.

Black flames scattered about. Many people in the surrounding area were repeatedly forced back by the powerful energy ripples.

Not only was the fire dragon engulfed by the dark black gaseous flames, but even Chu Ruoshi and the others were engulfed by it.

However, right after the dark black gaseous flames struck Chu Ruoshi and the others, they started to scatter.

After the dark black gaseous flames disappeared, Chu Ruoshi, Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu and Chu Zhiyuan finally reappeared.

Chapter 2996 - Sacred Cultivation Ground

“.....”

When they saw the current appearance of Chu Ruoshi and the others, the surrounding people of the younger generation all revealed expressions of astonishment.

The reason for that was because not only were Chu Ruoshi and the others laying on the ground, but their complexions were also pale-white, and blood was flowing from the corners of their mouth nonstop.

It was as if they were seriously injured.

“This!!!”

At that moment, panic covered the faces of all of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations present.

Chu Ruoshi was, after all, a rank eight True Immortal. Her strength was an entire level of cultivation above Chu Haoyan.

However, she was actually defeated by Her Lady Queen with a single attack.

This disparity was not small at all.

Most importantly, Her Lady Queen was truly ruthless in her attack. Not only did she beat down Chu Ruoshi, but she even injured Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu and Chu Zhiyuan, who were standing behind her.

However, the crowd knew very well that Her Lady Queen was being lenient. Otherwise, Chu Ruoshi and the others would not only be injured. Instead, they would’ve already died.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and several medicinal pellets for treating injuries flew over to Chu Ruoshi and the others.

“No need,” However, Chu Ruoshi and the others refused to accept his medicinal pellets. Instead, they all took out their own medicinal pellets and swallowed them.

Although their injuries appeared to be very appalling, they were only minor injuries. To people of their cultivation, their injuries were not serious at all.

After swallowing their medicinal pellets, their injuries started to quickly improve. Even their auras returned to normal.

“Do you all insist on forcing me to retrieve the banners myself?” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng, I will trust you today. I hope that you will keep your promise and not seize all the treasures for yourself,” Chu Ruoshi stood up. She did not try to continue to argue with Chu Feng. Instead, she directly took out her banner and handed it to Chu Feng. *n0ve-lb/l*n

After Chu Ruoshi handed her banner to Chu Feng, Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu and Chu Zhiyuan also took out their banners and handed them to Chu Feng.

Even though they ended up handing their banners to Chu Feng, their expressions remained very ugly. This was especially true for Chu Ruoshi. At that moment, her hostility toward Chu Feng was completely revealed.

That said, Chu Feng already knew of the hostility the four of them felt toward him. Thus, he was not surprised in the slightest, nor did he concern himself with it.

After receiving the banners from the four of them, Chu Feng finally finished the grand formation in his hand.

At that moment, the grand formation grew even brighter. A heaven and earth-toppling change was unfolding inside the formation.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s grand formation was like a world spirit compass. It was capable of guiding Chu Feng to the location of the most precious treasures in the Yin Yang Gate.

However, like the Yin Yang Formation Diagram in the sky, only Chu Feng was able to comprehend his grand formation.

Holding the grand formation in hand, Chu Feng began to move. The Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations followed closely behind him. No one said a single word during that period of time.

They had no choice anymore. Even though they did not trust Chu Feng completely, they could only choose to trust Chu Feng at that moment.

As they followed Chu Feng, they passed through many mountain ranges. Finally, they arrived at a cave.

That cave was very distinctive. Not only was the top of the cave filled with glimmering stones that resembled stars scattered all around the cave, but

they were also able to feel a vast amount of natural energies upon entering the cave.

Furthermore, as they continued to go deeper into the cave, the intensity of the natural energies inside the cave grew even stronger.

With the situation being like that, the crowd's tensed faces started to ease, and were soon replaced with expressions of joy. Furthermore, the joy on their faces was growing stronger and stronger.

They started to feel that Chu Feng did not deceive them. At the very least, that place was absolutely not an ordinary place.

Overwhelmed with excitement, someone finally asked Chu Feng, "Little brother Chu Feng, are we about to reach the location of the treasures?"

"Mn, we're almost there," Chu Feng nodded.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd grew even more excited. There were even people that started cheering ecstatically.

That said, compared to the excitement of the crowd, Chu Lingxi was relatively calm.

It was not that she was not feeling joyous. To be able to obtain treasures soon, she would naturally also be happy. It was just that she was able to contain her excitement, unlike the others.

The reason for that was because she, unlike the others, believed in Chu Feng from the very start. She felt that Chu Feng would not deceive them, and would not seize the treasures for himself.

Meanwhile, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu's expressions turned very ugly.

Chu Feng had actually really discovered the treasures, and did not plan to abandon them and hog the treasures for himself.

With that being the case, Chu Feng's status in the hearts of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations would not only not decrease, it would instead increase. Furthermore, if word of this matter were to spread, it would not only raise his status in the hearts of the younger generations present at the moment.

Likely, their entire clan's favorability toward Chu Feng would greatly increase.

This exiled trash was going to gain the acknowledgement of many people from the Chu Heavenly Clan shortly upon his return. To Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu, two people that greatly detested Chu Feng, it would naturally not be a good thing.

That said, Chu Feng had no heart to concern himself with their shenanigans. His current goal was very simple. He wanted to quickly find and then obtain the treasures.

After all, the Nine Moons Sacred Domain would only be open for a finite amount of time. He had to finish all that he needed to do within the time limit. Otherwise, he would be trapped, and face absolute death.

After a somewhat long journey, Chu Feng and the others finally arrived at the end of the cave. No, to be exact, it was not the end. There was still a path before them.

That said, compared to the spacious cave, the path ahead was very narrow. Only a single person could pass through the path at once. However, seeing that narrow path, the crowd's eyes started to shine. Endless anticipation filled their eyes.

The reason for that was because everyone was able to sense that the incomparably dense natural energies were coming from that narrow path.

Furthermore, being in that space, the amount of natural energies they could feel had already reached a level where they were no longer capable of controlling their excitement.

There was most definitely a sacred cultivation ground before them!!!

Chu Feng stopped walking, and said to the crowd, "According to the formation, the treasures are located ahead. However, it is not only treasures that will be there. There is also a certain amount of danger."

"Danger? What sort of danger?" The crowd asked.

"There are not enough indications. Thus, I do not know what sort of dangers there might be either. Only by entering it will we find out," Chu Feng said.

“But, we’re not feeling any danger,” The crowd revealed skeptical gazes.

“Dangers that can be felt are generally not actual dangers. Only when you cannot feel the danger will it be the most fatal.”

“If you all do not believe me, you can follow me in. However, if something is to happen to you inside, I will not take responsibility,” Chu Feng said.

Chapter 2997 - May I Kill Them?

“Little brother Chu Feng, how can we not trust you?”

“That’s right, if it wasn’t for you, we wouldn’t have been able to find this place at all.”

“Little brother Chu Feng, you’re overthinking things.”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd immediately revealed artificial smiles.

“Since that’s the case, I will enter first. Everyone, wait for my news,” Chu Feng said.

Right at that moment, Chu Zhiyuan suddenly said, “Wait, little brother Chu Feng, I will enter with you.”

He then added, “It’s been very difficult for you to bring us here. We’re a group. Since we will be enjoying blessings together, we will naturally have to suffer hardships together too. I will enter with you. If we really end up encountering problems, we can look after one another.”

Chu Zhiyuan’s words were spoken in a righteous manner. It was as if he were a very affectionate and loyal individual. Should it be any normal person, they would likely be moved to tears upon hearing those words.

However, Chu Feng was not moved in the slightest. He knew that Chu Zhiyuan was merely worried that he would try to seize all of the treasures for himself.

He could be said to be an extreme hypocrite.

"Sure, let’s enter together then," Chu Feng said.

Right at that moment, Chu Ruoshi said, "I'm coming too."

"I feel what big brother Chu Zhiyuan said to be very correct. Since we'll be enjoying the benefits together, we will naturally have to endure hardships together with little brother Chu Feng. I will also enter together with you all."

"Me too."

Right after Chu Ruoshi voiced her desire to enter, two more people also voiced their desire to accompany Chu Feng.

Those two people did not possess any conflict with Chu Feng. Judging from their appearance, it seemed that the two of them were truly planning to endure hardships together with Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng still felt that they'd only decided to accompany him because they were feeling unassured with him entering alone.

As for Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu, the two of them did not say anything this time around. Likely, they felt that it was sufficient for Chu Ruoshi to follow Chu Feng.

Of course, it was also possible that the two of them were afraid. After all, no one would know what happened inside. If Chu Feng were to try to kill them, they would not even know how they died.

"Little brother Chu Feng, just allow us to enter together with you. Like that, we will be able to look after one another," Seeing that Chu Feng was quiet, Chu Zhiyuan spoke again.

"Sure, let's enter together," Chu Feng did not refuse them. Firstly, Chu Feng was not afraid of what tricks they might try. After all, with Her Lady Queen with him, they would simply be no match for him.

Furthermore, since they had already said it like that, if Chu Feng still refused to bring them along, he would appear guilty of trying to hog all of the treasures for himself. n-/Ove**l**1n

Right at that moment, Chu Lingxi said, "Chu Feng, I'm coming too."

"You should stay here. There's enough people coming along already. If too many people come at once, I will not be able to handle it should something really happen," Chu Feng said.

“I alone shouldn’t make any difference, no?” Chu Lingxi was very determined.

Seeing this, Chu Feng walked over to Chu Lingxi and moved toward her ear. Using a tone that only she could hear, he said, “I am not joking around. It is truly very dangerous inside. I do not care if they want to throw their lives away. But you are different. I cannot disregard your life. You should just wait out here for my news.”

“Eh...” Chu Lingxi was startled momentarily upon hearing those words. However, in the end, she nodded and said, “Okay then.”

“Let’s go in,” Seeing that Chu Lingxi had agreed, Chu Feng turned around and led the way into the narrow pathway.

Chu Ruoshi, Chu Zhiyuan and those two male Chu Heavenly Clansmen also followed closely behind Chu Feng.

At that moment, the five of them were walking along the narrow pathway, one behind another.

No, to be exact, there were six people.

The reason for that was because Her Lady Queen was following behind Chu Feng.

Her Lady Queen was worried that Chu Ruoshi and Chu Zhiyuan might try to attack Chu Feng. Thus, she did not return to her World Spirit Space. Instead, she continued to follow Chu Feng.

As they walked in the cave, Chu Zhiyuan asked curiously, “Little brother Chu Feng, I am very curious. What did you say to little sister Lingxi to actually make her listen to you? You should know that little sister Lingxi’s personality is one where ordinary people will not be able to persuade her.”

Chu Feng turned around and said, “It’s very simple, I was merely being sincere.”

Chu Feng was mocking Chu Ruoshi and Chu Zhiyuan. After all, the two of them were not sincere toward him at all.

That said, Chu Zhiyuan appeared to be very unaccepting of Chu Feng’s answer.

“Little brother Chu Feng and Lingxi’s relationship seems to be very extraordinary,” Chu Zhiyuan said with a smile.

“It’s not as complicated as you think it to be,” Chu Feng returned a faint smile of his own. Then, he continued forward. Chu Feng’s mannerisms were very cold. It could be seen that he did not wish to deal with Chu Zhiyuan excessively.

Faced with such an attitude from Chu Feng, there was also nothing Chu Zhiyuan could do. He continued to have a forced smile on his face. Merely, a trace of coldness flashed through his eyes.

Although that coldness in his eyes flashed past instantly, Her Lady Queen suddenly turned around to look at him.

At the moment Her Lady Queen looked at him, Chu Zhiyuan suddenly felt as if he had fallen into an incomparably cold ice-pit. He immediately felt his hair stand on end, and he began to tremble with fear.

“Young lady, why are you looking at me like that?” Chu Zhiyuan asked with a forced smile.

“Humph,” Her Lady Queen let out a cold snort before turning around. She was disinclined to even talk to Chu Zhiyuan.

Hearing Chu Zhiyuan addressing Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng immediately turned around. He was afraid that Chu Zhiyuan was bullying Her Lady Queen. However, upon seeing Chu Zhiyuan’s flustered face and Her Lady Queen’s calm look, Chu Feng knew that even if something did happen, Her Lady Queen was definitely not being taken advantage of.

However, even though that was the case, Chu Feng still secretly sent a voice transmission to Her Lady Queen, “Eggy, what’s wrong?”

“It’s nothing. Oh, no, there’s something I need to ask you,” Her Lady Queen replied through the voice transmission.

“Milady Queen, what is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“If they are to try to kill you, may this Queen kill them?” Her Lady Queen asked.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. Then he said, "Of course you may."

"This Queen understands. Well then, there's nothing else. You just have to concentrate on leading the way," Her Lady Queen said with a beaming smile. Her joyous expression seemed as if she was very impatient to kill Chu Zhiyuan and the others.

Seeing such an expression from Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng's smile grew more intense.

Chapter 2998 - Exposing One's True Nature

That was how Her Lady Queen was. To people that she disliked, she would be disinclined to even talk with them, and only wanted to kill them.

It was due to Chu Feng that Her Lady Queen disliked Chu Zhiyuan and the others. After all, judging from the way they'd conducted themselves, they would most likely remain Chu Feng's enemies now and in the future.

For enemies like them, there was no reason to leave them alive.

However, Chu Zhiyuan and Chu Ruoshi, as well as Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu, who had not followed him in, all possessed a certain amount of background in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

If Chu Feng were to really kill them, he would definitely be courting a major disaster.

Thus, normally, even if they were excessive, Chu Feng would still exercise forbearance. He would have to wait till he matured in strength and did not fear anyone anymore to return and settle his debt with them.

However, Chu Feng just so happened to not be that sort of person.

Generally, Chu Feng would exercise forbearance. However, there was a limit to his patience. For those that were determined to kill him, Chu Feng would definitely not let them live should he be able to kill them right away.

Thus, Chu Feng would definitely not spare those that aimed their killing intent at him and actually attacked him with the desire to kill him. This was the way Chu Feng handled things.

That narrow cave path was longer than Chu Feng had anticipated. Chu Feng and the others walked for four hours straight before finally reaching the exit.

At that moment, Chu Feng and the others arrived at an enormous cave. This was the end of the cave.

For some unknown reason, the Blueflame Biogas disappeared at this place. Thus, Chu Feng and the others' field of view had become clear again.

Not only was this place very large, but it also possessed magnificent scenery. That said, what caught Chu Feng and the others' attention the most was a fountain in the near distance, and a lake located deep inside the cave.

The cave was very large. It could practically be said to be boundless. However, the lake located deep inside the cave was also very vast. Giant waves were surging about and smashing the rock-bank. Rather than calling it a lake, it would not be excessive to call it a sea.

Most important of all, the water in the lake was surging, and red in color. It was as if the water was composed of flames.

At a glance, the water resembled lava. However, the temperature emitted by the water was over ten thousand times more frightening than that of lava. Even though Chu Feng and the others were very far away from the lake, they were still able to feel the intense heat waves pressing in on them continuously.

The lake water was so frightening that, not to mention Chu Feng, likely even Martial Immortal-level experts would undoubtedly die should they fall into it. It was extremely dangerous.

Likely, that lake was the danger indicated by the formation.

However, the fiery red lake was not the most eye-catching thing in that place.

What was the most eye-catching was not located deep within the vast lake. Instead, it was located right before Chu Feng and the others.

It was that spring.

The pond where the spring was located was very small. It was only capable of containing a hundred people. Compared to the boundless red lake located deep inside the cave, it was simply pathetically small.

However, what was being sprayed out of the spring was no ordinary clear water. Instead, the water contained a concentrated amount of natural energies, and even martial comprehension capable of helping one reach a breakthrough in cultivation.

Although that place was extremely vast, there were no rare treasures to be seen. However, to martial cultivators, one such fountain would suffice.

To martial cultivators, cultivation was everything. Places capable of helping one increase their cultivation would be the most precious treasure.

Evidently, this spring was such a treasure.

"I truly never would've imagined that there would be such a miraculous place in the Nine Moons Sacred Domain!!!" A cry of alarm was heard. It was actually Chu Ruoshi.

That Chu Heavenly Clan's magnificent young miss could actually lose control of her emotions too.

It was not just her. Even Chu Feng was feeling extremely astonished.

Chu Feng felt that while a spring like that might not be of much use to a Martial Immortal-level expert, it should be extremely beneficial for Heavenly Immortal experts. As for True Immortal-level cultivators, its benefits would be even greater.

Because of this, it was likely that all of them would have the opportunity to reach a breakthrough in cultivation. If their comprehension was strong enough, the breakthrough in cultivation that they would make would likely not be limited to only a single level of cultivation.

Chu Feng even felt that he might be able to reach the Heavenly Immortal realm in a short few days.

This was not a delusion. Instead, it was truly possible. The reason for that was because the natural energies spraying out of the spring were already so

intense even though they were standing quite far away from it. If they were to enter the spring water, the natural energies would naturally be even stronger.

"Little brother Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. You actually really managed to discover such a precious treasure."

"To us people of the younger generation, it is truly an invaluable treasure."

Chu Zhiyuan suddenly spoke. However, at the moment Chu Zhiyuan spoke, Chu Feng suddenly felt an extremely intense killing intent.

At that moment, Chu Feng hurriedly turned around to look at Chu Zhiyuan.

He discovered that Chu Zhiyuan was looking at him with a strange smile on his face. Likely, many people in the Chu Heavenly Clan had never seen such an appearance from Chu Zhiyuan before.

His appearance was truly sinister. It was not only his face that was sinister; he was practically emitting a sort of aura, a dark and sinister aura, from all over his body.

The current Chu Zhiyuan seemed to have cast away his hypocritical mask and exposed his true nature.

"However, little brother Chu Feng, you're too excellent. If you continue to stay in the clan... we will forever be unable to rise in power," Chu Zhiyuan said to Chu Feng.

"Thus, you want to eliminate me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Since you know, why ask?" Chu Zhiyuan smiled.

"Actually, I wanted to ask how you're going to eliminate me. Are you perhaps going to rely on your rank five True Immortal-level cultivation?" Chu Feng mocked.

Even though he was being mocked, Chu Zhiyuan's expression remained unchanged. He said in a dull tone, "Rank five True Immortal? It would appear that even though you're an Asura World Spiritist, your perception is only so strong."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Zhiyuan's clothes and hair started to flutter. He had completely unleashed his aura. His aura was simply not that of a rank five True Immortal. Instead, it was that of a rank eight True Immortal.

"It would appear that you possess some sort of treasure capable of concealing your aura on you. However... you're thinking of eliminating me with only the cultivation of a rank eight True Immortal?" Chu Feng remained very calm.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was not at all surprised by Chu Zhiyuan concealing his cultivation. After all, he had anticipated it.

Chu Feng was not panicky either. After all, being only a rank eight True Immortal, it would be impossible for Chu Zhiyuan to be a match for Her Lady Queen.

That said, Chu Feng knew that someone like Chu Zhiyuan would definitely possess a hidden trump card. Otherwise... it would be impossible for him to stand forth with his cultivation of a rank eight True Immortal and declare his intention to eliminate Chu Feng after seeing with his own eyes how Chu Ruoshi had suffered a miserable defeat by Her Lady Queen's hands.

At that moment, Chu Feng was waiting for Chu Zhiyuan to unleash his trump card.

Chapter 2999 - Bloodcurse Demonic Technique no 12e(lb-In

"Chu Feng, mark my words. Today, no matter what, you will definitely die here."

When Chu Zhiyuan said those words to Chu Feng, confidence filled his face.

"If that's the case, I am truly impatient to see what sort of ability you might have," Chu Feng said.

"As you wish," After Chu Zhiyuan said those words, the weather immediately changed as lightning galloped forth. Chu Zhiyuan had unleashed his Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique. With the Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique activated, a 'Heaven' character appeared on his forehead.

Once the Heaven-level Lightning Mark appeared, Chu Zhiyuan's aura immediately increased from rank eight True Immortal to rank nine True Immortal.

'It's actually also a Heaven-level Lightning Mark. His reputation as a genius is truly well-justified,' Chu Feng thought to himself.

Although he deeply disliked Chu Zhiyuan, Chu Feng had to admit that Chu Zhiyuan was a cultivation genius. After all, the Heavenly Punishment Mysterious Technique was second only to the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. It was most definitely not something that ordinary people were capable of learning.

If one were to successfully learn the Heavenly Punishment Mysterious Technique, it would be equivalent to them obtaining the title of genius.

"Woosh~~~"

After increasing his cultivation, Chu Zhiyuan flipped his wrist and revealed his Incomplete Immortal Armament. Needless to say, his Incomplete Immortal Armament was also of top quality.

That said, his Incomplete Immortal Armament was quite different from ordinary Incomplete Immortal Armaments.

Ordinary Incomplete Immortal Armament would generally be bladed weapons. After all, weapons would be able to unleash the most direct attacks, and could be used together with martial skills. They were very suited to martial cultivators.

However, the Incomplete Immortal Armament in Chu Zhiyuan's hand was actually a jar. The jar appeared to be very shabby-looking. However, it was emitting an extremely powerful aura.

When that jar appeared, Chu Feng actually started to have a faint feeling of unease.

For ordinary Incomplete Immortal Armaments, regardless of how strong they might be, they would all emit fierce Immortal power. However, the jar in Chu Zhiyuan's hand was emitting a completely opposite sort of aura. Its aura was similar to that of Her Lady Queen's aura.

To be exact, that jar was emitting a dark and sinister sort of power. Even though it was also very powerful, it was different from ordinary Immortal power.

That being said, Chu Zhiyuan's battle power still increased greatly after he unleashed that Incomplete Immortal Armament.

"If that's all you have, I'm afraid you will not be able to take care of me," Chu Feng said.

Even though Chu Feng was slightly surprised by Chu Zhiyuan's Heavenly Punishment Mysterious Technique and Incomplete Immortal Armament, the strength Chu Zhiyuan had revealed was only at the level of strength Chu Ruoshi had revealed before.

Such a level would not be able to even withstand a single attack from Her Lady Queen. Thus, how could he possibly take care of Chu Feng?

"Don't be so hurried, I'll let you know right away as to why I, Chu Zhiyuan, would still dare to take you on after witnessing the strength of your world spirit."

Chu Zhiyuan's gaze changed somewhat again after saying those words. It was an incomparably ruthless gaze. It was simply not a gaze that an ordinary human would have.

Soon, Chu Zhiyuan's eyes themselves started to change. His eyes actually turned crimson.

It was not only his eyes. Crimson symbols and runes also appeared on his body. The symbols and runes were so bright that their light actually penetrated through Chu Zhiyuan's clothes.

Even though Chu Zhiyuan was wearing clothes, one could still clearly see the crimson symbols and runes on his body.

With the appearance of the crimson symbols and runes, Chu Zhiyuan's body actually started to emit crimson gaseous flames. Not only that, but the size of Chu Zhiyuan's body also increased tenfold. He now resembled a small-scale giant as he stood not far away from Chu Feng.

Chu Zhiyuan simply no longer resembled a human. Instead, he resembled a demonic being.

Most importantly, Chu Zhiyuan's aura had increased once more. Following the appearance of the crimson symbols and runes, Chu Zhiyuan gained the heaven-defying battle power to surmount a level of cultivation.

The current Chu Zhiyuan was an entire level of cultivation stronger than Chu Ruoshi.

He was now capable of fighting on par against Her Lady Queen.

"So that's the case. You've actually trained in a demonic technique. Such a demonic technique, I bet you must've killed many innocent people," Chu Feng narrowed his brows. Deep hatred and disgust was present in his eyes.

As a world spiritist, Chu Feng was able to clearly feel that the crimson gaseous flames emitted by Chu Zhiyuan were most definitely not an ordinary ability.

Chu Feng was able to smell an intense reek of blood, and hear miserable wails. There was even the sound of infants crying.

Ignoring the price that Chu Zhiyuan had to pay himself in order to learn that demonic technique, he must've also taken countless innocent lives in order to obtain his heaven-defying battle power.

A person like him was simply scum among cultivators, someone that should be put to death.

"You're right. For the sake of this Bloodcurse, I have indeed killed quite a few people. However, what about it? The weaklings of this world are meant to be the stepping stones for the strong. It is their honor to die by my hand," Chu Zhiyuan said disapprovingly. It was as if what he had done was the truly correct thing.

"You are truly scum. Even if you did not wish to eliminate me today, I, Chu Feng, would definitely eliminate you," Chu Feng said.

"Haha, Chu Feng, have you still not realized it upon seeing the current me? Did you really think that world spirit of yours will be capable of contending against me?" Chu Zhiyuan burst into loud laughter that was filled with contempt.

"Boom~~~"

However, right after Chu Zhiyuan said those words, a stream of dark black gaseous flames suddenly burst forth from Her Lady Queen's body. In the blink of an eye, the dark black gaseous flames filled the entire vast cave.

When those dark black gaseous flames were emitted, Chu Zhiyuan and Chu Ruoshi's expressions immediately changed.

The reason for that was because they had both discovered that Chu Zhiyuan's crimson gaseous flames were actually retracting after Her Lady Queen's dark black gaseous flames appeared. Not only were they retracting, but the crimson gaseous flames that were originally very majestically imposing started to squirm nonstop.

The appearance of the crimson gaseous flames resembled the trembling of humans.

The demonic technique that Chu Zhiyuan had slaughtered countless innocent people to learn was actually revealing a state of panic and fear upon facing Her Lady Queen's Asura gaseous flames.

Chapter 3000 - Chu Zhiyuan's Trump Card

"Go ahead and tell me, how do you wish to die?" Her Lady Queen said to Chu Zhiyuan.

"How do I wish to die? You really are capable of boasting. It would appear that if I do not reveal my strength, you will not know how powerful I really am," After saying those words, Chu Zhiyuan tossed out the Incomplete Immortal Armament in his hand.

Once his Incomplete Immortal Armament left his hand, it immediately let out boundless crimson gaseous flames. The crimson gaseous flames emitted by the Incomplete Immortal Armament started to fuse with Chu Zhiyuan's crimson gaseous flames, and actually formed a giant beast composed of crimson gaseous flames.

That giant beast somewhat resembled Chu Feng's Four Symbols Secret Skill. However, not only was this crimson gaseous beast enormous in size, but it also possessed a very fierce and malevolent appearance. It was a bloodthirsty demonic being.

After the crimson gaseous giant beast appeared, Chu Zhiyuan's crimson gaseous flames that were originally shivering in fear actually stopped

shivering. They now seemed to be capable of contending against Her Lady Queen.

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, a roar was heard. That enormous crimson gaseous beast actually pounced toward Her Lady Queen.

“Humph,” However, although she was facing that powerful gaseous beast, Her Lady Queen merely snorted lightly.

She stood where she was without moving in the slightest. However, her dark black gaseous flames were already rushing toward Chu Zhiyuan’s enormous crimson gaseous beast from all directions.

That enormous crimson gaseous beast appeared very imposing. However, before Her Lady Queen’s dark black gaseous flames that originated from the Asura Spirit World, it still looked very small.

After fighting for a while, the enormous crimson gaseous beast was soon suppressed by Her Lady Queen’s dark black gaseous flames, seemingly no match for them.

Even though Her Lady Queen had shown absolute dominance from the very start, Chu Feng was still frowning. Unable to contain himself, he warned Eggy, “Eggy, you must be careful. That Chu Zhiyuan seems to still possess trump cards he hasn’t unleashed yet.”

Chu Feng had been observing Chu Zhiyuan the entire time. He had discovered that even though Chu Zhiyuan’s enormous crimson gaseous beast was clearly being suppressed by Her Lady Queen, even though he himself was in imminent peril, Chu Zhiyuan only possessed an expression of displeasure and irreconciliation, and not fear.

Chu Feng realized that Chu Zhiyuan must possess more tricks up his sleeve. Otherwise, he would not be so confident.

“Roar~~~”

Right at that moment, a roar was heard. The next moment, boundless crimson gaseous flames started to surge forth like a volcanic eruption.

Chu Zhiyuan’s enormous crimson gaseous beast had been shattered.

The dark black gaseous flames emitted by Her Lady Queen were like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses from hell. They completely surrounded Chu Zhiyuan.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Zhiyuan was still confident.

“Chu Feng, do you still remember what I said earlier?” Chu Zhiyuan asked Chu Feng.

“What was that?” Chu Feng asked.

“I said that you will definitely end up dying here today,” Chu Zhiyuan said.

“What arrogance. You are already powerless to defend yourself, yet you dare to continue saying this sort of thing. You are truly one that refuses to be convinced until you are faced with the grim reality. This Queen will have you experience the torture methods of the Asura Spirit World today. I will make you feel so miserable that you’ll beg me to kill you,” Her Lady Queen was enraged by Chu Zhiyuan’s words.

As she spoke, her dark black gaseous flames turned into sharp claws and began to move toward Chu Zhiyuan. The claws were not only planning to seize Chu Zhiyuan’s life.

Her Lady Queen was truly planning to make Chu Zhiyuan pay considerably.

“Buzz~~~”

However, at the moment when the countless dark black claws were about to reach Chu Zhiyuan, everything in the region seemed to have frozen.

Her Lady Queen and the dark black gaseous flames she emitted were instantly stopped, unmoving in the slightest.

“This sensation?”

At that moment, Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously. He felt the aura of an Exalted. It was an Exalted’s aura that had stopped Her Lady Queen.

“Who are you?” In panic, Chu Feng turned his gaze toward Chu Ruoshi.

However, the person Chu Feng was looking at was not Chu Ruoshi. Instead, it was a person behind her.

That person was one of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation. Earlier, Chu Feng had never paid attention to him because he gave off a very ordinary sensation. As such, Chu Feng did not consider him a threat.

However, this seemingly ordinary person was now emitting the aura of an Exalted. Furthermore, his aura was most definitely not that of a rank one Exalted.

Rank two Exalted. He was a rank two Exalted. Most importantly, his aura was very familiar. Sensing that aura, Chu Feng had a feeling of déjà vu. However, Chu Feng was unable to think of who he might be.

Furthermore, how could a person of the younger generation possibly possess an Exalted-level aura?

However, since he did possess the aura of an Exalted, it could only mean one thing... this man possessed another identity.

Furthermore, that person's gaze had changed too. His gaze was no longer that of a person of the younger generation. Instead, it was a shrewd, ruthless, experienced, unflustered and scheming gaze.

"Paa~~~"

"Paa~~~"

"Paa~~~"

Faced with Chu Feng's questioning, that man did not answer immediately. Instead, he started to clap his hands. He walked past Chu Ruoshi and began to slowly walk toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng discovered that when that person unleashed his Exalted-level aura and shrewd gaze, only himself and that other person of the younger generation that had also entered the cave were surprised. Both Chu Ruoshi and Chu Zhiyuan were extremely calm.

This meant that they knew of that person's existence to begin with.

It was no wonder Chu Zhiyuan would say such words to Chu Feng. It turned out that his trump card was an Exalted-level expert.

"Exactly who are you?" Chu Feng asked again.

Faced with Chu Feng's questions, that man still did not answer him. Instead, he continued to clap, and was looking at Chu Feng with his shrewd and ruthless gaze. His gaze caused Chu Feng to feel extremely uneasy.

After all, that man was a rank two Exalted. Faced with someone of that level of cultivation, Chu Feng could die at any moment.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt as if his life and death were in that man's grasp. Because of that, he felt extremely displeased.

"Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, regardless of how much this old man detests you, I must admit that you've inherited your grandfather and father's demon-level talent. Thus... you truly cannot be spared," Finally, that man spoke.

When he spoke, his voice was no longer that of a young man. Instead, it had turned into an incomparably aged old man's voice.

Chu Feng had heard that voice before.

"So it was you," Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. He finally understood who that Exalted, who Chu Zhiyuan's trump card was.